



OLMSTED  
CENTER  
*for* LANDSCAPE PRESERVATION



# CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT FOR FORT MASON GOLDEN GATE NATIONAL RECREATION AREA

SITE HISTORY, EXISTING CONDITIONS AND ANALYSIS



---

# CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT FOR FORT MASON Golden Gate National Recreation Area

Volume One: Site History, Existing Conditions and Analysis

Prepared by:  
Amy Hoke, Historical Landscape Architect  
National Park Service  
Pacific West Region  
Seattle, Washington

Eliot Foulds, Historical Landscape Architect  
National Park Service  
Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation  
Brookline, Massachusetts

September 2004

---

The Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation promotes the preservation of significant landscapes through research, planning, stewardship, and education. The Center accomplishes its mission in collaboration with a network of partners including national parks, universities, government agencies and private nonprofit organizations.

Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation  
99 Warren Street  
Brookline, Massachusetts 02445  
617.566.1689  
<<http://www.nps.gov/frla/oclp.htm>>

Publication Credits: Information in this report may be copied and used with the condition that credit is given to the authors and the Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation. This report has been prepared for in-house use, and will not be made available for sale. Photographs and graphics may not be reproduced for re-use without the permission of the owners or repositories noted in the captions.

Cover Illustration: Detail from c. 1868 oil painting formerly displayed in the Fort Mason officers' club. Artist unknown. Courtesy U.S. Army, Presidio of Monterey.

---

# CONTENTS

|  |              |
|--|--------------|
| <b>LIST OF FIGURES .....</b>                             | <b>V</b>     |
| <b>ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS .....</b>                            | <b>XXIII</b> |
| <b>INTRODUCTION .....</b>                                | <b>1</b>     |
| THE PURPOSE OF THIS REPORT .....                         | 1            |
| PROJECT SETTING .....                                    | 1            |
| HISTORICAL OVERVIEW .....                                | 2            |
| SCOPE OF WORK AND METHODOLOGY .....                      | 5            |
| FINDINGS AND PRELIMINARY RECOMMENDATIONS .....           | 6            |
| <b>SITE HISTORY .....</b>                                | <b>15</b>    |
| FROM THE OHLONE TO 1850 .....                            | 15           |
| 1851 TO 1870 .....                                       | 29           |
| 1871 TO 1905 .....                                       | 53           |
| 1906 TO 1919 .....                                       | 77           |
| 1920 TO 1945 .....                                       | 101          |
| 1946 TO 1972 .....                                       | 137          |
| 1972 TO PRESENT .....                                    | 157          |
| <b>EXISTING CONDITIONS .....</b>                         | <b>179</b>   |
| THE WHOLE - ACCORDING TO ITS PARTS .....                 | 179          |
| LANDSCAPE CHARACTERISTICS .....                          | 181          |
| <b>LANDSCAPE ANALYSIS AND EVALUATION .....</b>           | <b>209</b>   |
| REVIEW OF EXISTING NATIONAL REGISTER DOCUMENTATION ..... | 209          |
| POTENTIAL NEW AREA OF SIGNIFICANCE .....                 | 211          |
| PERIOD OF SIGNIFICANCE - 1855-1953 .....                 | 212          |
| ANALYSIS OF LANDSCAPE INTEGRITY .....                    | 212          |
| <b>EVALUATION OF LANDSCAPE FEATURES .....</b>            | <b>209</b>   |
| UPPER FORT MASON .....                                   | 209          |
| LOWER FORT MASON .....                                   | 335          |
| <b>SOURCES .....</b>                                     | <b>353</b>   |
| <b>NOTES .....</b>                                       | <b>357</b>   |



## LIST OF FIGURES

**Figure 1.1:** Vicinity Map. From: “Post Map - Fort Mason, Calif.” Office of the Post Engineer, BAATC, Fort Mason, California. Last revision, January 1959. NPS, GGNRA Archives, Army Plans Collection.

**Figure 1.2:** Oblique aerial photo of Fort Mason, GGNRA, c. 1980. NPS, GGNRA Archives, Richard Frear Collection.

**Figure 1.3:** Bay Street and Franklin Street intersection, showing the existing layout of pedestrian and vehicular circulation. Diagram by the Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation, (OCLP).

**Figure 1.4:** Bay Street and Franklin Street intersection. This diagram depicts many of the changes suggested by the 1999 traffic safety study by Robert Peccia and Associates. Many of the proposed changes appear justified based on the accident history here; however more detailed designs for these changes preserving historic landscape characteristics need to be prepared prior to implementation. Diagram by OCLP.

\*

**Figure 2.1.1:** In 1797, the Spanish Governor of California instructed that a secondary battery of artillery be placed at Punta Medanos, naming it Bateria Yerba Buena. This drawing illustrates the diagrammatic relationship of Punta Medanos with the Spanish Mission and Presidio. “Plano del Puerto de S<sup>a</sup> Francisco” 1779. Courtesy UC Berkeley, Bancroft Library.

**Figure 2.1.2:** Colonel Richard Barnes Mason, the military governor of the California territory during the Gold Rush, later served as the namesake for Fort Mason. Image from: Eldredge, Zoeth Skinner, "The beginnings of San Francisco: from the expedition of Anza, 1774, to the city charter of April 15, 1850: with biographical and other notes," (San Francisco: Z.S. Eldredge, 1912). LC Call Number 12022016.

**Figure 2.1.3:** The first boundaries of a 10,000 acre United States military reservation on the San Francisco peninsula were delineated in 1848, including lands comprising the former Spanish presidio and the secondary battery at Punta Medanos. These lands were reserved from sale by the Executive Order of President Millard Fillmore in 1850. “Military Reserve: selected by virtue of instructions dated March 29th, 1848. Surveyed by W. H. Warner U.S. Topographic Engineers.” NPS, GGNRA Archives.

**Figure 2.1.4:** Prior to the California Gold Rush, the settlement at San Francisco was an extremely rustic town known as Yerba Buena. Image from: History of San Francisco: Index, “View of San Francisco, Formerly Yerba Buena, in 1846-1847. Executed by Bosqui, Eng. & Print Co. Certified by J.D. Stevenson, Gen Vallejo, and George Hyde.” Library of Congress, Historic American Building Survey, CAL-38, SANFRA-80.

**Figure 2.1.5:** 1850 Period Plan, OCLP.

\*

**Figure 2.2.1** In 1851 the 10,000 acre military reservation at San Francisco was divided, becoming the 1,263.10 acre Presidio Reservation and the smaller 130.24 acre Point San Jose Reservation. The southern boundary of the Point San Jose Reservation was a row of stakes placed in a geometric arc, the center of which was the northernmost extremity of the point. Detail from “Plat of the Military Reservations of the Presidio and Point San Jose, surveyed under instructions from the U.S. Surveyor General.” March/April 1866. National Archives RG77 Cartographic Division, Fortifications File.

**Figure 2.2.2:** The U.S. military reservation at Point San Jose was isolated from the city by an expanse of sand dunes. The land surrounding the post would not become fully urbanized until the early 20th century. Detail from “City of San Francisco and its Vicinity” U.S. Coast Survey, A.D. Bache Superintendent. Published in 1859, with revisions noted in 1862 and 1868. National Archives, Cartographic Division, Fortifications File.

**Figure 2.2.3:** Prior to the Army’s arrival in 1863, wealthy residents enjoyed summer homes on the eastern slope of the point. National Archives, Record Group 92, Still Photographic Division, Box No. 1242, File 602.5.

**Figure 2.2.4:** Black Point Cove was home to a working waterfront containing businesses encroaching on the legal 800 yard boundary of the U.S. military reservation. Detail from 1864 Gifford Print, Library of Congress. LC-USZC4-2101.

**Figure 2.2.5:** Bearings to other fortified harbor sites are shown in reference to the flagstaff placed on the summit of the point. “San Francisco Harbor - Map of the new Battery on Point San Jose. Surveyed and built under the direction of Col. R.E DeRussy, 1864.” NPS, GGNRA Archives, Army Plans Collection.

**Figure 2.2.6** The Army continued to maintain the gardens of the former civilian residences after taking over their homes to house officers. UC Berkeley, Bancroft Library, Eadweard Muybridge, Lone Mountain College Collection of Stereographs. Group 4, # 166 <http://sunsite.berkeley.edu/FindingAids/dynaweb/calher/muyfind/figures/I0021113B.jpg> (October 2002).

**Figure 2.2.7:** Rendered in watercolor, the earliest known plan of the entire U.S. military reservation at Point San Jose, documents a clear demarcation of the officers' residential area from the central garrison area in the abundance and quality of vegetation. The location of wind fences appear prominently in this drawing, intended to block the pervasive westerly wind. Detail from: “Map of Point San Jose of Black Point,” November 5th, 1867. National Archives RG 77, Cartographic Division, Fortifications File.

**Figure 2.2.8:** The first accurate survey of Point San Jose was completed in 1868 with assistance from William Hammond Hall, who later designed San Francisco's Golden Gate Park. “Map of Point San Jose, San Francisco Harbor, Cal. Made under the direction of the Board of Engineers Pacific Coast by Thos. H. Handbury 1st Lieut. Corps of Engineers and W. H. Hall, Asst. 1868.” National Archives, RG 77, Cartographic Division, Fortifications File.

**Figure 2.2.9:** This oil painting, which once hung inside the Fort Mason officers' club, documents landscape characteristics of 1868 when Point San Jose remained an isolated outpost. At this time, much of the reservation consisted of sand dunes and coastal dune scrub. Detail from oil painting courtesy U.S. Army, Presidio of Monterey.

**Figure 2.2.10:** While the boundary was reduced to its current boundaries in 1870, plans for the bastioned fortification shown here never went forward. “Sheet No. 1 - Plan of Point San Jose, San Francisco Harbor Cal., with Proposed Work for its Occupation.” Nov. 1870. National Archives RG77, Cartographic Division, Fortifications File.

**Figure 2.2.11 1870 Period Plan, OCLP.**

\*

**Figure 2.3.1:** Diagrams such as this were prepared for all of San Francisco's coastal fortifications. Later, as fortifications were placed further west, closer to the open ocean, Point San Jose became less strategically significant. “Sectors of Fire of Battery at Point San Jose, Cal. To be modified as proposed by the Board of Engineers for Fortifications, May 1876.” National Archives, RG77, Cartographic Division, Fortifications File.

**Figure 2.3.2:** Following the end of the Civil War, austerity measures led to a period of relative neglect. This image of Point San Jose's “Battery East,” shows the panoramic views characteristic of a coastal battery. Image c. 1870s-1880s UC Berkeley, Bancroft Library, Eadweard Muybridge, Lone Mountain College Collection of Stereographs. Group 2, #144-<http://sunsite.berkeley.edu/FindingAids/dynaweb/calher/muyfind/figures/I0021095B.jpg> (October 2002)

**Figure 2.3.3:** Military prisoners on Alcatraz were a convenient source of labor for gardening and other toilsome projects at both Point San Jose and the Presidio. Image c. 1870s-1880s. UC Berkeley, Bancroft Library, Eadweard Muybridge, Lone Mountain College Collection of Stereographs. Group 1, #161. <http://sunsite.berkeley.edu/FindingAids/dynaweb/calher/muyfind/figures/I0021109A.jpg>

**Figure 2.3.4:** These 1877 drawings of the Point San Jose document some of the landscape improvements begun by Major General Irvin McDowell. These efforts included the definition and expansion of a network of roads serving the central garrison area. Among these was McDowell Road, leading to the new Quartermasters Wharf. “Military Reserve, Point San Jose, Cal. January 1877.” National Archives, RG77, Cartographic Division, Fortifications File.

**Figure 2.3.5:** A series of photographs was commissioned of Army posts by the Quartermaster Department during the early 1890s. These flattering images of Fort Mason document some success in vegetating the sand dunes south of central cantonment in addition to the character of the circulation system and many small scale features. “General View of Post.” c1891. National Archives, RG92, Still Photography Division. Box No. 10, Series F, (92-F-37-1).



**Figure 2.3.6:** This image documents the east lawn of the Commanding General's Quarters following the removal of the former Grisar dwelling and construction of McDowell's new residence. Brick edged gravel pathways, a wooden tennis court fence, and mature Eucalyptus trees are found in view among other landscape features. "Commanding Officer's Quarters," c1891. National Archives, RG92, Still Photography Division, Box 10, Series F, (92-F-37-2).

**Figure 2.3.7:** Though consistently well-kept throughout, treatment of vegetation varied from building to building. "Hospital & Stewards Quarters," c1891. National Archives RG92, Still Photography Division, Box 10, Series F, (92-F-37-7).

**Figure 2.3.8:** This image, looking south from the eastern end of the artillery battery helps to characterize the east facing slope in front of the Officer's quarters zone. The sign in the foreground indicates that this area remained a private enclave, much as it was when civilians occupied these homes. "Officers Quarters," c. 1891. National Archives, RG92, Still Photography Division, Box 10, Series F, (92-F-37-3).

**Figure 2.3.9:** A guard house, or jail, was an integral fixture in administering military discipline. Its proximity to the main barracks was a convenience. The landscape details were more spartan in this area. "Guard House & Barracks," c1891. National Archives, RG92, Still Photography Division, Box 10, Series F, (92-F-37-4).

**Figure 2.3.10:** A mine "casemate" intended to electronically control the detonation of mines placed in the harbor was built into the eastern slope of the point in 1890. Image 1891. National Archives, RG77, Still Picture Division, 77-F-5-2-Drawer 93.

**Figure 2.3.11:** By 1896, the Civil War fortifications remaining at Fort Mason had been partially dismantled and had come under strong design criticism. Yet rather than completely abandon them for new fortifications, the Spanish American War led to expansion of the western battery. "Earthen Barbette Batteries at Fort Mason (Point San Jose)." U.S. Engineer Office, Pacific Division, San Francisco, Cal. April 6, 1896. Chas. R. Suter, Colonel of Engineers, USA. National Archives, RG77, Cartographic Division, Fortifications File.

**Figure 2.3.12:** Fourth of July salute, showing converted Rodman guns emplaced on new concrete platforms, c. 1901. This battery was constructed south-west of the earthen battery shown in the drawing above. NPS San Francisco Maritime Museum Collection. P87-011, #05.

**Figure 2.3.13:** The single 8-inch rifle mounted at Fort Mason as part of the "Endicott" system was among the last installed in San Francisco and the first to be removed. Detail from: "Proposed plan Emplacement No. 1 for 8" B.L. Rifle on U.S. Depressing Carriage Model of 1896." 17 January 1899. National Archives, RG77, Cartographic Division, Fortification File.

**Figure 2.3.14:** View of the northern extremity of Point San Jose from Black Point Cove, c1902. Image shows bare slopes and open prospects of the gun batteries. San Francisco Maritime Museum, A11.332.

**Figure 2.3.15:** By 1890, a traditional central Parade was created by moving and constructing new buildings to form a well-defined outdoor space. This drawing also documents an early proposal to create a straight east-west road across the post. South of the surveyed Bay Street right-of-way, the drawing is labeled "Drifting Sand." Detail from: "Map of the Military Reservation of Fort Mason, San Francisco, Cal. March 1890. Surveyed by Lieut. Eugene T. Wilson, 1st Artillery." National Archives, RG77, Cartographic Division, Fortifications File.

**Figure 2.3.16:** The Post hospital, (Bldg. 201) was sited based on the recommendations of this plan. The layout for new buildings shown here was based on the assumption that two additional batteries of rapid firing artillery would displace existing buildings, which never occurred. Detail from: "Point San Jose, California. Fort Mason. Map of Fort Mason Military Reservation, San Francisco, California. May 1900. Showing proposed Rearrangement of Post." National Archives, RG92, General Record.

**Figure 2.3.17:** Landscape improvements continued under Commanding General Arthur MacArthur, including the improvement of Fort Mason's system of roads. Detail from: "Plan of Proposed Macadamizing and Making of New Roads and Gutters at Fort Mason, California." December 29, 1903. National Archives, RG77, Cartographic Division, Fortification File.

**Figure 2.3.19:** 1905 Period Plan, OCLP.

\*

**Figure 2.4.1:** The first meaningful use of the area south of Fort Mason's Bldg. 201 and north of Bay Street was as a camp for those displaced by the San Francisco earthquake of 1906. Note the retaining wall extending north from the Bay Street intersection as well as the dark brick masonry on Building 201 prior to its being painted for consistency with a post-wide color scheme. Courtesy San Francisco Public Library, AAC-2977.

**Figure 2.4.2:** The earthquake of 1906 also displaced many Army personnel from their quarters in private dwellings. In 1907, housing had become so expensive, that a reasonable proposal was made to demolish most of the buildings at upper Fort Mason and build a central army headquarters, meeting the office space and housing needs of the officers corps. "Map Showing Proposed Officer's Quarters, U.S. Army Headquarters Building, and the U.S.A. Supply Depot at Fort Mason, Cal. 1907. NPS, GGNRA Archives, Army Plans Collection.

**Figure 2.4.3:** The 1907 proposal to remake Upper Fort Mason as an Army headquarters was accompanied by an accurate survey of existing facilities. Fort Mason's Battery Burnham was taken out of service the following year ending its defensive mission; yet the existing buildings were allowed to remain. Expansion of new facilities later took place in the southern zone of the post most recently inhabited by earthquake refugees. "Map of Fort Mason California. Compiled and platted by a detachment of Engineer Troops under command of Lieut. A.B. Barber. Corps of Engineers under the direction of Major W<sup>m</sup> W. Harts. Corps of Engineers, U.S.A. Chief Engineer, Pacific Division in his report of April 1907." NPS, GGNRA Archives, Army Plans Collection.

**Figure 2.4.4:** The construction of the Army transport docks required the condemnation of submerged lands owned by private entities. During this time, the city grid extended into San Francisco Bay. Fort Mason, c1910. National Archives RG77, Cartographic Division, Fortifications File.

**Figure 2.4.5:** One among several reasons cited against establishing a new Army headquarters at Fort Mason was the unpleasant emissions from the Pacific Gas and Electric plant at Laguna Street. Detail of panoramic print, 1919. Library of Congress Call no. pan1993003781/pp.

**Figure 2.4.6:** The 1906 earthquake and fire revealed the need for additional water supply for fire suppression. In response, a new high-pressure system supplying saltwater to fire hydrants was installed to back-up the existing fresh-water municipal system. Built in 1910-1911, the new pumphouse at Fort Mason was staffed twenty-four hours a day by the city fire department. Detail adapted from: "Fort Mason, California, July 1910." NPS, GGNRA Archives, Army Plans Collection

**Figure 2.4.7:** The city's beautiful new pumping station, located inside Fort Mason's boundary, was designed as a handsome work of architecture, intended to complement a long sought after urban park at Black Point Cove. The steam pump's smoke stack added a vertical landmark to the waterfront. NPS, GGNRA, Files of the Park Historian.

**Figure 2.4.8:** Improvements to Van Ness Avenue planned in 1910 required adding to the great retaining wall holding back the unstable sandy soils of Point San Jose. The extension of the wall was most likely linked to the construction of the city's new pumping station. Details taken from: "Plan of Extension to Retaining Wall on West Side of Van Ness Ave. at Fort Mason, Cal." Prepared in the Office of the Constructing Q.M. San Francisco, Cal. Feb. 4th 1910. NPS, GGNRA Archives, #21815, Army Plans Collection.

**Figure 2.4.9:** Attractions at the Panama-Pacific International Exposition (PPIE) included a reproduction of the timber *Old Faithful Inn* at Yellowstone National Park, and a large-scale model of the Grand Canyon. Both of these attractions were appropriately located inside Fort Mason's boundary. Prior to 1916, during the time of the fair, the United States Army was responsible for the management of all national parks. Image originally published in: "The Story of the Exposition: Being the Official Story of the International Celebration Held at San Francisco in 1915 to Commemorate the Discovery of the Pacific Ocean and the Construction of the Panama Canal." Todd, Frank Morton (New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1921), Vol. 5, no page number.

**Figure 2.4.10:** MacArthur Avenue was constructed by the promoters of the PPIE nearly on axis with the Palace of Fine Arts. When the exposition terminated operations, the site between MacArthur and Bay Street was cleared of buildings and regraded to a uniform appearance, facilitating subsequent development by the Army. "Plan of Grounds and Buildings of the Panama Pacific International Exposition," February 20 to December 4 1915.

**Figure 2.4.11:** At least two proposals for rail access to the Transport Service docks were explored before the current tunnel was approved and built. These were more economical alignments, making use of Fort Mason's otherwise unbuildable waterfront. Detail from: "Map Showing Alternate Routes for Proposed R.R. Around Black Point. Army Supply Depot, Fort Mason, Cal. November 1911." NPS, GGNRA Archives, #21970, Army Plans Collection.

**Figure 2.4.12:** Prior to the construction of Aquatic Park during the 1930's, access to the eastern portal to the railroad tunnel was by way of a trestle across Black Point Cove. This image documents the trestle in 1918 along with landscape conditions on the eastern slope of the promontory. "State Belt Railroad Trestle, 29 February 1918." NPS, National Maritime Museum, #P82-008.34.

**Figure 2.4.13:** The arrangement of buildings and roads for all Army posts was documented diagrammatically on a periodic basis. This drawing shows the arrangement of Fort Mason at the time of the PPIE. This image is interesting because most post maps of Fort Mason purposely omit the footprint of Battery Burnham. "San Francisco Harbor, Fort Mason - Black Point. Edition of Dec. 7 1915." National Archives, RG77, Cartographic Division, Fortifications File.

**Figure 2.4.14:** Temporary facilities appeared at Fort Mason in response to WWI. These included large storehouses and a "cantonment" to accommodate an influx of war-time personnel between MacArthur Avenue and Bay Street. "Fort Mason, California. Compiled from the latest information." Drawn by C.N. Stone. OQMG, Dec. 1917, revised May 1918. NPS GGNRA Archives, Army Plans Collection.

**Figure 2.4.15:** 1919 Period Plan, OCLP.

\*

**Figure 2.5.1:** Placement of large footprint temporary buildings was initially concentrated north of MacArthur Avenue during WWI. Temporary facilities for WWII would later fill the space south of MacArthur. Army Transport Service docks and west Fort Mason, May 1921. Note the design of the original pier sheds over Piers #1 and #3. Handwritten numbers on the photograph above do not correspond to the park's current numbering system. National Archives, Still Photography Division, SC111/#68583.

**Figure 2.5.2:** Although it had not yet been constructed, this 1922 survey identifies Aquatic Park as adjacent to Fort Mason. Former barracks buildings are labeled as office space in the drawing because the armaments were abandoned in 1908 and a large garrison of troops was no longer necessary. Detail from, "Fort Mason, California. Office Constructing Quartermaster - San Francisco, California. January 1922." NPS, GGNRA Archives, Army Plans Collection.

**Figure 2.5.3:** This early example of aerial photography provides excellent documentation of the state of Fort Mason's vegetation, including the appearance of many "social trails" within the open field south of MacArthur Avenue. Also note the incomplete urbanization on Bay Street and the former fairgrounds to the west. National Archives, Still Photography Division.

**Figure 2.5.4:** Although Upper Fort Mason was open to visitors, wire fencing and Monterey Cypress were installed on the Bay Street frontage to clearly mark a separation between the city and the military reservation. Image from: "Completion Report on Construction of Ornamental Iron Fence at Fort Mason, California." National Archives, RG 77, Records of the Construction Division - Annual Construction, Maintenance, and Repair Reports (1924-1938) Box 135NM.

**Figure 2.5.5:** Markers and memorials accompanied the flagpole to its new location in the lawn next to Building 201 in 1925. San Francisco Public Library, San Francisco Historical Photograph Collection, Record # 59, no date. <http://libwww.sfppl.org/cgi-bin/tramp2.exe/goto/Aoepjop3.001> (October, 2002)

**Figure 2.5.6:** Although intended primarily as an effort to photographically document Fort Mason's buildings, this series of 1926 photographs documents the landscape setting as well. This image documents a portion of the gardens of the Commander's residence. National Archives, RG 77 Office of the Quartermaster General, Records of the Construction Division - Annual Construction, Maintenance, and Repair Reports (1924-1938) Box 135NM.

**Figure 2.5.7:** Non-commissioned officer's quarters, 1926. National Archives, RG 77, Records of the Construction Division - Annual Construction, Maintenance, and Repair Reports (1924-1938) Box 135NM.

**Figure 2.5.8:** Flagpole, 1926. Note overhead utility lines. National Archives, RG 77, Records of the Construction Division - Annual Construction, Maintenance, and Repair Reports (1924-1938) Box 135NM.

**Figure 2.5.9:** NCO Row, west side of Sheridan Road (Franklin Street), 1926. National Archives, RG 77, Office of the Quartermaster General, Records of the Construction Division - Annual Construction, Maintenance, and Repair Reports (1924-1938) Box 135NM.

**Figure 2.5.10:** Officer's quarters, 1926. National Archives, RG 77, Office of the Quartermaster General, Records of the Construction Division - Annual Construction, Maintenance, and Repair Reports (1924-1938) Box 135NM.

**Figure 2.5.11:** Greenhouse, 1926. National Archives, RG 77, Office of the Quartermaster General, Records of the Construction Division - Annual Construction, Maintenance, and Repair Reports (1924-1938) Box 135NM.

**Figure 2.5.12:** Garages, east side of Pope Road, 1926. National Archives, RG 77, Office of the Quartermaster General, Records of the Construction Division - Annual Construction, Maintenance, and Repair Reports (1924-1938) Box 135NM.

**Figure 2.5.13:** Office building #83, (Hospital annex) now counted as part of Building 201, 1926. National Archives, RG 77, Office of the Quartermaster General, Records of the Construction Division - Annual Construction, Maintenance, and Repair Reports (1924-1938) Box 135NM.

**Figure 2.5.14:** After the removal of Fort Mason's artillery in 1908, and prior to the invention of radar, powerful searchlights became the last vestige of the fort's defensive mission, 1926. National Archives, RG 77, Office of the Quartermaster General, Records of the Construction Division - Annual Construction, Maintenance, and Repair Reports (1924-1938) Box 135NM.

**Figure 2.5.15:** The terraces created by Fort Mason's one-time fortifications, became pleasant garden terraces offering panoramic views, as the fort's military mission had moved to the transport docks at Lower Fort Mason. July 27, 1927. NPS, Golden Gate Recreation Area, Files of the Park Historian.

**Figure 2.5.16:** Paved surfaces and rooftops covered Lower Fort Mason, a working industrial zone where visitors were not typically welcome. National Archives, RGIII, SC Box 279 SC 460853.

**Figure 2.5.17** The steep slope between Upper and Lower Fort Mason was an important transition zone between these two primary areas of the landscape. In this view, the top of the slope was planted with a hedge and mature specimen trees survive from earlier efforts to block the strong westerly winds. "Machine Shop." National Archives RG 77 Office of the Chief of Engineers, Construction Completion Reports E 393, Box 139, April 19, 1922.

**Figure 2.5.18:** The construction of Building 257 on the surface of the Parade in 1929 destroyed that traditional feature of the military landscape. Formerly used for assembly and drill, the Parade was not needed after troops were no longer garrisoned on-site. Detail from: "Fort Mason, S.F. Calif. - Post Map." Revised July 8, 1947. NPS, GGNRA, Army Plans Collection.

**Figure 2.5.19:** "Embarkation Casual Center Bldg. Eastern Exposure." September 28, 1929. National Archives, RG 77 Office of the Quartermaster General, Records of the Construction Division - Annual Construction, Maintenance, and Repair Reports (1924-1938) Box 135NM.

**Figure 2.5.20:** The unusual layout of the "Officers' Park," along Bay Street, completed in 1934, has been said to emulate the design of San Francisco's "Sea Cliff" residential neighborhood. This project was originally intended as two identical "blocks." A new entrance into Fort Mason at the intersection of Bay and Franklin Streets was installed as part of this construction project. Traced from: Fort Mason, Cal. Office Constructing Quartermaster, San Francisco, California July 1927-28-29-30-. NPS, GGNRA, Army Plans Collection, dwg. #22120.

**Figure 2.5.21:** The eight sets of officers' quarters built as part of the "N.I.R. Housing Project" were designed in the Mission Revival style used earlier at lower Fort Mason. This project, as well as the extension of the wharves and construction of wharf sheds at lower Fort Mason, were funded by the Works Progress Administration (WPA), as part of President Roosevelt's "New Deal" economic stimulus plan. "Construction Completion Report," August 23 1934. National Archives, RG 77 Office of the Quartermaster General, Records of the Construction Division - Annual Construction, Maintenance, and Repair Reports (1924-1938) Box 135NM.

**Figure 2.5.22:** Red tile roofing, a characteristic feature of the Mission Revival was later applied to even the most humble architecture at Fort Mason. Note the consistent pruned height and scarcity of lower branches of the hedge material at the top of the slope at this date. Watch station, August 1939. National Archives, RG 77 Office of the Quartermaster General, Records of the Construction Division - Annual Construction, Maintenance, and Repair Reports (1924-1938) Box 135NM.

**Figure 2.5.23:** This drawing shows the configuration of the post entrance at the Bay and Franklin Street intersection between 1934 and 1944. Note that the new entrance road remains unnamed. Detail from: "Office of the Constructing Quartermaster, Fort Mason, S.F. Calif. - Utility Map." Job #6616, last revision 1944. NPS, GGNRA, Army Plans Collection.

**Figure 2.5.24:** The entrance to Fort Mason at Bay and Franklin Street assumed its current configuration aligned with the city gridiron between 1944 and 1947, a modification further diminishing Fort Mason's relative isolation from the city surrounding it. "Post Map - Fort Mason, Calif. Dwg. L1," last revision 1947. NPS, GGNRA Archives, Army Plans Collection, dwg. #33410.

**Figure 2.5.25:** In 1932, the Army's operation of the San Francisco General Depot at Fort Mason was linked to other Transportation Corps facilities in the Bay area, becoming the headquarters of the San Francisco Port of Embarkation (SFPE). This World War II era image is of the port facilities located along the Embarcadero. San Francisco Public Library, San Francisco Historical Photograph Collection, Record AAC-2315, June 29, 1946.

**Figure 2.5.26:** These decorative lamp posts were installed at Fort Mason in 1935 following the placement of overhead utility lines into underground conduits in 1934. The fixtures were Style #717 from the Union Metallic Lamp Standard Company. Detail from photograph of 8 March 1945. National Archives RG III - SC Box 156 - 311438.

**Figure 2.5.27:** Although better known for its work at state and national parks, the Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC) also worked at many military bases. Many changes were made to Fort Mason during the CCC program, including the parking area along MacArthur Avenue shown in this photograph. Image copied from "Historic Structure Report, Western Grounds, Old Parade Ground and MacArthur Avenue," Figure Number 13, Page 105, 1980.

**Figure 2.5.28:** The idea for a public park at Black Point Cove originated with recommendations made by Frederick Law Olmsted in 1864. Construction began during 1931 soon after the date of this photograph. NPS, San Francisco National Historical Park, ref. A12.2893n, Historical Documents Collection.

**Figure 2.5.29:** Aquatic Park was officially dedicated on January 22, 1939. The U.S. Army took control of this public facility on December 2, 1941, just prior to the bombardment of Pearl Harbor. NPS, San Francisco Maritime National Historical Park, ref# SAFR P88-c35.121n, Historical Documents Collection.

**Figure 2.5.30:** With a second worldwide conflict looming on the horizon, expansion of facilities at Fort Mason began even before the United States entry into war. This June 1941 image shows the construction of facilities taking place in the southwest quadrant of Fort Mason. NPS, GGNRA Archives, TASC Negative Collection, Box No. N16, 027, Fort Mason Folder, Acc/P# GOGA - 2266, Contact Print.

**Figure 2.5.31:** Few photographs have been located documenting the Fort Mason landscape during World War II. It is quite possible that war-time restrictions are responsible for this scarcity of documentation. Personnel entrance, Pier area, at McDowell Ave. Fort Mason, Calif. 8 October 1953. National Archives RG III SC Box 279 SC460849.

**Figure 2.5.32:** 1945 Period Plan, OCLP.

\*

**Figure 2.6.1:** By the end of World War II, buildings had been fit into nearly every available space at Fort Mason. "Post Map - Fort Mason, Calif." Revised 1947. NPS, GGNRA Archives, Army Plans Collection.

**Figure 2.6.2:** The parking lot at the corner of Bay Street and Van Ness Avenue remained free of buildings as the open lot was needed for the large number of civilian employees working on the base. Note the guard shack at the entrance and the planting of young Acacia trees along MacArthur Ave. Following the removal of the trolley tracks through the

base in 1948, the iron gates at the Van Ness and Bay entrance were closed, limiting access to pedestrians only at that location. Image c1942, NPS, GGNRA Archives, GOGA-2316, Interpretation Photograph Collection.

**Figure 2.6.3:** The iron gates at the Van Ness Ave. and Bay Street entrance have remained typically closed since 1948. NPS, GGNRA, Files of the Park Historian.

**Figure 2.6.4:** Although imperfectly documented at this time, it is believed that the housing development known as “The Quad” was built in response to a shortage of military housing during the Korean conflict of the early 1950s. Based on maps documenting Fort Mason, it is known that the Quad was constructed between 1947 and 1953. NPS, GGNRA, Files of the Park Historian.

**Figure 2.6.5:** In 1949, during the brief peace between WWII and the Korean conflict, personnel at Fort Mason took time to celebrate the one-hundredth anniversary of the California Gold Rush. This photograph was taken east of Building 201. San Francisco Public Library, San Francisco Historical Photograph Collection, Record AAD-6329, February 28, 1949.

**Figure 2.6.7:** Oblique aerial photograph, looking northwest, c. 1954. NPS, GGNRA, Files of the Park Historian.

**Figure 2.6.8:** Oblique aerial photograph looking north, c. 1954. NPS, GGNRA, Files of the Park Historian.

**Figure 2.6.9:** “Fort Mason, San Francisco, California.” Illustrative aerial axonometric. c. 1954-1960. NPS, GGNRA, Files of the Park Historian.

**Figure 2.6.10:** While Fort Mason was administered by the General Services Administration during the 1960’s, the Army continued to occupy and maintain the buildings and landscape on Franklin Street. Detail from: “Landscaping - Fort Mason: Location Plan, List of Required Plants, Scope of Work by Bid Item & General Notes.” Project No. M-100-68. Post Engineer, Headquarters Western Area, Military Traffic Management and Terminal Service. Oakland Army Base Oakland, California. 1968. NPS, GGNRA Archives, Army Plans Collection.

**Figure 2.6.11:** Fort Mason was included in the Golden Gate Recreation Area created in 1972 to encompass a vast territory of the Bay area and the northern California coastline. Graphic from: General Management Plan for GGNRA.

**Figure 2.6.12:** Many of the temporary buildings constructed at Fort Mason during the 1940’s were in poor condition prior to the NPS acquisition of the property. The NPS was in the process of salvaging these buildings when this photograph was taken. Photo by John Martini, c1977. NPS, GGNRA Archives, Interpretation Photograph Collection, GOGA-2316.

**Figure 2.6.13:** Many deteriorated temporary buildings were removed, leaving only the foundation, during the GSA administration of the site. Image c. 1970. NPS, GGNRA Archives, Richard Frear Collection.

**Figure 2.6.14:** 1972 Period Plan, OCLP.

\*

**Figure 2.7.1:** Fort Mason was one of the fourteen original management units of the Golden Gate National Recreation Area. “Management Facilities, GGNRA – Point Reyes National Seashore.” From General Management Plan for GGNRA.

**Figure 2.7.2:** Prior to the conceptualization of “cultural landscapes” in the mid 1980s, the Fort Mason landscape was listed under “Natural Resources” by the GGNRA General Management Plan.

**Figure 2.7.3:** The Army “leased back” the eastern half of Upper Fort Mason well into the NPS stewardship of the property. Diagram from: General Management Plan for GGNRA.

**Figure 2.7.4:** Soon after GGNRA staff moved into its new headquarters in Building 201, the Franklin Street entrance was reconfigured with the addition of a central island planted with Purple Leaf Plum trees. “Franklin St. Entry Island - Fort Mason GGNRA,” dwg. 641/80,012. May 1974. NPS, GGNRA Archives.

**Figure 2.7.5:** As a result of a thorough public planning effort, approximately twenty-five acres of Fort Mason west of Building 201 were reconceived as traditional greenspace, reestablishing the generally open character of this area common prior to World War II. “Preliminary Site Plan,” Royston Hanamoto Beck & Abey, Landscape Architects and Planners. 1978. Dwg. 641/41002. NPS, GGNRA Archives.

**Figure 2.7.6:** The creation of the “Great Meadow” suggested by the planning process, required the removal of dozens of building foundations and the western half of MacArthur Avenue. Image is c. 1980. NPS, GGNRA Archives, Richard Frear Collection.

**Figure 2.7.7:** The same program of building removal that made the Great Meadow possible, unfortunately also removed several historic buildings that once defined the spatial enclosure of Fort Mason’s Parade. Image is c. 1985. NPS, GGNRA Archives, Richard Frear Collection.

**Figure 2.7.8:** Oblique aerial - construction of the Great Meadow. Image is c. 1985. NPS, GGNRA Archives, Richard Frear Collection.

**Figure 2.7.9:** The earthen Civil War fortification on the northern escarpment of Fort Mason were excavated in 1982 and later restored. Views from this prospect remained open as late as the 1950s, after which vegetation was allowed to grow unimpeded. NPS, GGNRA, Files of Park Historian.

**Figure 2.7.10:** The striking figurative sculpture by Bufano remained inconspicuously placed at Lower Fort Mason until 1991 when it was moved to Upper Fort Mason, replacing another abstract sculpture. San Francisco Public Library, Historic Photograph Collection, Record 40.

**Figure 2.7.11:** Because the NPS chose to retain two buildings west of Bldg. 101 to house maintenance activities, an appropriate termination for the truncated MacArthur Avenue was never carried out. “Burton Memorial – Preliminary Design,” 1982. NPS, GGNRA, files of Park Landscape Architect.

**Figure 2.7.12:** “Site 6 – Existing Conditions, Franklin Street/Bay Street Intersection.” Traffic Safety Study, GGNRA. Prepared by Robert Peccia and Associates under the direction of the NPS, April 1999.

**Figure 2.7.13:** “Site 6 – Recommended Improvements, Franklin Street/Bay Street Intersection. Traffic Safety Study, GGNRA. Prepared by Robert Peccia and Associates under the direction of the NPS, April 1999.

**Figure 2.7.14:** “Site 7 – Existing Conditions, Franklin St. /Pope Rd. /MacArthur Ave. Intersection.” Traffic Safety Study, GGNRA. Prepared by Robert Peccia and Associates under the direction of the NPS, April 1999.

**Figure 2.7.15:** “Site 7 – Recommended Improvements, Franklin St. /Pope Rd. /MacArthur Ave. Intersection.” Traffic Safety Study, GGNRA. Prepared by Robert Peccia and Associates under the direction of the NPS, April 1999.

\*

**Figure 3.1.1:** Landscape context. The west, south and east boundaries of Fort Mason are defined by San Francisco’s urban grid of streets. Detail from U.S.G.S. “North San Francisco” Quadrangle.

**Figure 3.1.2:** Landscape context. Vehicular access to Upper Fort Mason is by way of the park entrance at the corner of Bay and Franklin Streets. The north side of the intersection on park property is poorly served by walkways and configured with atypical acceleration/deceleration lanes. Photo by Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation (hereafter OCLP), 12/02.

**Figure 3.1.3:** Landscape zones and character areas. Fort Mason is commonly understood to have two primary zones defined by topography. Lower Fort Mason is a former transport facility on level ground, reclaimed from the bay during the early 20th century. Upper Fort Mason is more complex, and may be further subdivided into eight areas, each having its own distinct character. Diagram by NPS/OCLP.

**Figure 3.1.4:** Geologic map and cross-section of the San Francisco peninsula. Noted location of Fort Mason is approximate. Map derived from, Blake, Howell and Jayco. Cross-section from Elder.

**Figure 3.1.5:** Map detail from Schlocker 1974. “Geology of the San Francisco North Quadrangle” U.S. Geological Survey Professional Paper no. 782. **KJss = Clastic Sedimentary Rocks:** thick-bedded and massive graywacke sandstone interbedded with thin layers of shale and fine-grained sandstone; some thick conglomerate lenses. **Qsr = Slope Debris and Ravine Fill:** angular rock fragments in sand, silt, and clay matrix; generally light yellow to reddish brown. Maximum thickness approximately 80 feet. **Qd = Dune Sand:** Clean well-sorted fine to medium sand; yellowish brown to light gray. Maximum thickness approx. 150 feet. **Qaf = Artificial Fill:** Predominantly dune sand but includes silt, clay, rock waste from excavations, man-made debris, and organic waste. Maximum thickness approximately 60 feet

**Figure 3.1.6:** Ecological context. Fort Mason is a small yet significant part of San Francisco’s urban environment, where ecological relationships are profoundly affected by culture. The area of the park seen in the view above has been used as an earthquake refugee camp, a large scale model of the Grand Canyon, a World War I cantonment, and as a facilities expansion area during World War II. During the 1980s the National Park Service reconfigured the area as traditional open greenspace. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 3.1.7:** Ecological context. The cliffs once defining the northwestern edge of “Black Point” were stabilized with massive concrete retaining walls during construction of the transport docks at Lower Fort Mason. Plantings of Monterey cypress were installed to help break the pervasive westerly winds blowing through the Golden Gate, just one of a vast range of actions taken to modify the environment. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 3.1.8:** Spatial organization. The size and arrangement of the building ensemble at Lower Fort Mason, compared to that at Upper Fort Mason, reflects important differences in the scale and complexity of outdoor spaces within these two primary landscape zones. OCLP.

**Figure 3.1.9:** Circulation diagram. The intersection of Franklin Street and MacArthur Avenue forms an important crossroads. The various components of the system of roads and pathways can be understood through their relationship with these two primary routes. OCLP.

**Figure 3.1.10:** Topographic diagram. This drawing shows the shape of the land, in cross-section along the approximate north/south alignment of Franklin Street. 1”=300’. Vertically exaggerated 3:1. OCLP.

**Figure 3.1.11:** Topographic diagram. This drawing shows the shape of the land, in cross-section along the approximate east/west alignment of MacArthur Avenue. 1”=300’. Vertically exaggerated 3:1. OCLP.

**Figure 3.1.12:** Vegetation massing diagram. In addition to buildings, roads, and topography, masses of trees are also important in defining outdoor spaces and subspaces within Fort Mason. The rows of trees found on Bay Street, combined with large trees growing on the steep slopes facing the Bay, nearly surrounds the property. OCLP.

**Figure 3.1.13:** Views and vistas. Views of San Francisco Bay were among the most significant of the landscape characteristics leading to the placement of coastal defenses here, first by the Spanish, and ultimately by the United States. The view shown above is from McDowell Hall (FM - 1), looking northeast, toward Black Point Cove and Alcatraz. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 3.1.14:** Views and vistas. Battery Burnham was constructed in 1899 at the summit of the peninsula. Formerly panoramic views in excess of 180 degrees have become constrained by the growth of blue gum eucalyptus and Monterey pine after the weaponry was removed from the battery in 1909. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 3.1.15:** Viewshed diagram (draft). OCLP.

**Figure 3.1.16:** Archeological resources. While excavations have taken place only in isolated areas of the property, virtually all of Upper Fort Mason is considered an archeological site. OCLP.

**Figure 3.1.17:** Small-scale features. The survival of small-scale features from the historic period can powerfully evoke the past, perpetuating the historic character of a landscape. However, of the many features seen above in this view of Lower Fort Mason, only the large mooring bollard and the small cargo hoist contribute to the historic significance of the property. The bench, trash receptacle, traffic control bollards, and dockside safety railing are modern features. The streetlight fixture requires further research and evaluation to determine if it appeared during the period of significance. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 3.1.18:** Small-scale features. Historic materials are sometimes threatened by aesthetic preferences. Wire fencing has been found at the Bay Street boundary of Fort Mason since 1923. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 3.1.19:** The most common type of street lighting found at Fort Mason is a exposed aggregate, cast-concrete light pole with a tubular steel bracket suspending the luminaire. It is known that these fixtures are post-WWII, but the exact dates of their installation have not yet been determined. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 3.1.20:** The inventory of street signage found at Fort Mason has not been updated since the Army relinquished control of the property to the GSA during the 1960s. The dates that these fixtures were installed is also unknown, but thought to be soon after WWII. 12/2 - OCLP.

**Figure 3.1.21:** Small-scale features. The fire hydrant shown above is part of a high-pressure emergency backup system designed and installed following the catastrophe of 1906. The year 1909 is cast into the body of the hydrant. In the event of an emergency, it is supplied with salt water from the pumphouse at the foot of Van Ness Avenue. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 3.1.22:** Small-scale features. Displays of armament, ordnance and other militaria were more common when Fort Mason was an active military installation. The photograph above is of one of two captured Japanese field pieces placed at the driveway entrance to McDowell Hall (FM - 1). The continued presence of these features in front of McDowell Hall is uncertain, as the building is scheduled to be transferred from the management of the Presidio of Monterey to the National Park Service. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 3.1.23:** 2003 Existing Conditions, OCLP.

\*

**Figure 5.1.1:** Benches. Non-Contributing. The style of free-standing benches, where used at all at Fort Mason historically, has not been documented. North Fortifications landscape character area. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.1.2:** Benches. Non-contributing. Also note trash receptacle. North Fortifications landscape character area. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.1.3:** Cast Concrete Light Poles. These features are known to be post WWII. Post maps suggest that they were installed c. 1960. Requires further evaluation. 7/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.1.4:** Concrete Slope Stabilization Cribbing. Requires further evaluation. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.1.5:** Directional and Regulatory Signage. Non-contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.1.6:** Emergency High Pressure Fire Hydrant. These features, dated 1909, were installed 1910-1911 in conjunction with the city's emergency pumping stations at Van Ness Avenue and Townsend Street. Contributing. The status of other types of fire hydrants at Fort Mason requires further evaluation. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.1.7:** The inventory of fire hydrants, other than the Emergency High Pressure Hydrants, requires further evaluation as to their historic status. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.1.8:** "Gamefield" brand exercise equipment was installed throughout Fort Mason during the 1980s. Non-contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.1.9:** Interpretive Wayside Exhibits. These fixtures were installed throughout Fort Mason during the 1980s development of the park. Non-contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.1.10:** Irrigation System and Above Ground Fittings. While the subsurface irrigation system plays a critical role in maintaining the character of the Fort Mason landscape, the above ground expression of the system does not contribute. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.1.11:** Manhole Covers. Many of the access covers to sewers and utility vaults bear military insignia, designations and decorations. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP

**Figure 5.1.12:** Manhole Covers. These features contribute to the historic significance of the property when they bear military markings. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.1.13:** Redwood Signs and Pipe Sign Supports. These were installed in 1939 to supplement a guidebook prepared by the WPA's Writer's Program. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP,

**Figure 5.1.14:** Traffic Control Bollards. A variety of traffic control bollards are found throughout Fort Mason. The use of these features is consistent with historic practice - however the material expression of these features is noncontributing. This example is located in the Central Garrison landscape character area. Non-contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.1.15:** Trash Receptacles. A variety of contemporary small waste cans and large dumpsters are found throughout Fort Mason. Non-contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.1.16:** Utility Service Cabinets and Panels. The underground electrical and telecommunications system is a significant aspect of the character of Fort Mason. The physical above-ground expression of this system in the form of service panels and cabinets is not significant. Non-contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.1.17:** Utility Service Cabinets and Panels. Non-contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

\*

**Figure 5.2.1:** East Black Point landscape character area. This area of Fort Mason was settled during the 1850s by well-to-do Californians during the Gold Rush. OCLP.

**Figure 5.2.2:** South-East Entrance. This southeastern leg of MacArthur Avenue appeared c. 1900, pre-dating the east-west section of MacArthur Avenue built in 1914. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.2.3:** McDowell Hall Driveway and Carriage Turn. Excluding the gateposts, the configuration of this driveway is consistent with its appearance on an 1890 map of the post. Contributing. 7/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.2.4:** North driveway - Quarters 2, serving both Quarters 2 and Quarters 3 (shown). This driveway first appeared on a 1907 post map of Fort Mason. Many undocumented changes to it have occurred since its creation. Contributing. 7/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.2.5:** System of Pedestrian Paths and Stairs. The current network of pedestrian paths and stairs in the East Black Point landscape character area has evolved from its beginning as the garden paths of civilian residents. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.2.6:** System of Pedestrian Paths and Stairs. The pathway system is almost entirely paved with concrete - having widths between 30" and 42." As shown above, even the best maintained segments of this pathway system require attention. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.2.7:** System of Pedestrian Paths and Stairs. Pathway segments traversing the steep eastern slope of the East Black Point landscape character area have been abandoned and overgrown with vegetation. It is common to find the homeless within this isolated part of the landscape. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.2.8:** FM - 2, Brooks House. Also known as Quarters 2, the core of the Brooks House is said to have been on the site of FM - 1, McDowell Hall. Quarters 2 was moved to its current location c. 1877 when General McDowell removed it to build a grand new residence. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.2.9:** East Portal - Railroad Tunnel. This tunnel portal was built by the California State Board of Harbor Commissioners as part of the "Belt-Line" railroad serving the San Francisco waterfront c. 1914. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.2.10:** Mine Casemate and Mine Casemate Retaining Wall. Apparatus within this subterranean room controlled harbor mines between 1891 and 1945. The retaining wall was built c. 1910 contemporary with the construction of the adjacent emergency pumping station. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.2.11:** Tennis court. A tennis court has been on this site adjacent to McDowell Hall since the 1890s. The court is furnished with modern equipment and maintained with modern materials. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.2.12:** Van Ness Avenue Retaining Wall. This wall was built in two sections. The southern section appeared c. 1900, associated with the relocation of the post entrance to the corner of Van Ness Avenue and Bay Street. The northern section was built c. 1910, associated with the extension of Van Ness Avenue and the construction of the city's emergency pumping station. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.2.13:** MacArthur Avenue Entrance Gate. This entrance gate was built during the 1930s as part of WPA "make-work" economic relief efforts prior to WWII. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.2.14:** McDowell Hall Entrance Gate. Gates of various designs have appeared at this location since 1877, when this building became the residence of the Commanding General of the Department of the Pacific. Construction dates for the existing gateposts are unknown, but are thought to have been in place prior to WWII. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.2.15:** Stone Retaining Walls with Built-in Seats. After the U.S. Army's arrival in 1863, the garden pathways belonging to the formerly private residences were reused for the pleasure of the Officer's corps. This wall and seat is a fairly well-maintained example of many similar arrangements found on the east slope of the peninsula. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.2.16:** Framed Views of Black Point Cove from Officer's Quarters. Views of Black Point Cove were a major factor leading to the settlement of this area during the Gold Rush. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.2.17:** Captured Cannon and Platforms. Two Japanese field guns were captured c. 1943 by U.S. forces during World War II and considered trophy weapons. Photographs from the 1950s indicate that the guns were on the property, yet not in their current location. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.2.18:** Chain-link fencing at Franklin Street Frontage. The date of the replacement of the original wooden fencing on this site with wire-fencing is uncertain, but is likely to have occurred prior to WWII. Feature requires further evaluation. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.2.19:** Granite Monument in McDowell Hall Carriage Turn. Until the early 1970s this site was occupied by a bronze 17<sup>th</sup> century Spanish cannon on a concrete plinth. The Spanish cannon was later moved to the Presidio. Non-contributing - managed as a resource. Also note geometric center planting. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.2.20:** Concrete Edging - McDowell Hall West Lawn Shrub Border. This edging is a remnant of what was once a more extensive garden on the FM - 1 west lawn - removed in 1968. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

\*

**Figure 5.3.1:** North Fortifications Landscape Character Area. OCLP.

**Figure 5.3.2:** McDowell Avenue. This road was constructed into the northern cliff of Black Point c. 1877 to provide access to the Quartermaster Wharf (Pier 4). Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.3.3:** Battery Road. Battery Road was originally constructed as part of McDowell Avenue c. 1877. Its grade was substantially changed during the construction of Battery Burnham. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.3.4:** System of Pedestrian Paths and Stairs. Pedestrian paths and walks are commonly surfaced with poured-in-place concrete. Concrete stairs are fitted with modern safety handrailings. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.3.5:** East Battery Picnic Area. This picnic area, paved in a basketweave brick paving pattern and furnished with a group of four table/bench combinations was installed c. 1982. Non-contributing. 12/02 - OCLP

**Figure 5.3.6:** Turf. A covering of non-native grass is a significant characteristic of the cultural landscape in the North Fortifications landscape character area. Contributing. 7/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.3.7:** BLR Battery and Magazine (*Battery Burnham*). This fortification was part of the Endicott system of coastal defenses. Battery Burnham was armed with a single breech-loading rifle between 1899 and 1909. A two-stall garage was built within its footprint c. 1914. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.3.8:** MLR Concrete Magazine, (FM - 250). This magazine was constructed c. 1898-1900, and was likely a replacement for a deteriorated earth-covered timber magazine at the same location. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.3.9:** Civil War Era Gun Battery, (FM - 329). Only the western battery and central north-facing curtain wall of the Civil War fortifications survive at Fort Mason. They were uncovered and restored in 1982. Contributing. 7/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.3.10:** MLR Concrete Gun Platform, (FM - 329A). These two gun emplacements were begun as an emergency measure during the Spanish-American War. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.3.11:** Searchlight shelter, (FM - 15). Constructed in 1911, prior to the invention of radar, this building and its searchlight continued the defensive mission of Fort Mason after the weaponry had been removed from Battery Burnham. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.3.12:** Views of San Francisco Bay and Golden Gate. Open lines of sight or “field of fire” is a fundamental characteristic of coastal defenses. At Fort Mason, once panoramic views found in the North Fortifications landscape character area have been greatly constrained by the growth of unmanaged vegetation. Contributing. 7/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.3.13:** Rodman Gun and Carriage. This particular gun and gun carriage was emplaced following the restoration of the western battery in 1982. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

\*

**Figure 5.4.1:** Central Cantonment Landscape Character Area. OCLP.

**Figure 5.4.2:** Franklin Street (formerly Sheridan Road). This was the earliest roadway serving Fort Mason. This central north-south route through the property is likely to have predated the Army’s occupation of the site in a rudimentary form, providing access to the civilian dwellings on Black Point. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.4.3:** Pope Road. Pope Road was created after the system of circulation at Fort Mason became more clearly defined during the 1880s and 1890s. Pope Road is one of two surviving roads at Fort Mason that once defined the edges of the formal Parade ground. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.4.4:** Concrete Stair Between Parade Ground and Great Meadow, (FM - 407). This stairway was constructed c. 1938, replacing an earlier wooden stair at the same location. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.4.5:** Foundation Plantings. The foundation plantings found accompanying the NCO residences on Franklin Street were typically less extensive than those found at nearby officer’s quarters. The existing conditions of plantings here is quite poor. Undetermined. Foundation plantings throughout Fort Mason require further inventory and analysis. 12/02 - OCLP

**Figure 5.4.6:** Foundation Plantings. The date of installation of the low boxwood hedge at the south facade of FM - 240 is unknown. Undetermined. Foundation plantings throughout Fort Mason require further inventory and analysis. 7/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.4.7:** Foundation Plantings. The foundation planting on the south facade of FM - 201 was replaced by the NPS. The planting is accompanied by a large park sign identifying this building as GGNRA headquarters. Non-contributing. 7/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.4.8:** Community Gardens. This popular community garden was installed during the 1980s by the National Park Service, consolidating several isolated garden plots planted by local citizens during the period when the GSA managed the property during the late 1960s and early 1970s. Non-contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.4.9:** Parade Ground (FM - 323). Buildings covering Fort Mason's Parade were removed c. 1972 in an attempt to restore this area to its pre-1929 configuration. The western and southern roads formerly fronting on the parade were removed in the 1980s. In the process, the parade's spatial volume was destroyed. Contributing. 7/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.4.10:** Flagstaff, (FM - 205). The post flagstaff was moved to its current location in 1926. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.4.11:** Hospital Steward's Quarters, (FM - 238). This building was constructed in 1891 to house the hospital steward. It was later used as an NCO residence. Contributing. 7/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.4.12:** Foundation Remnant of Barracks, (FM - 256). Original building was constructed 1905-07 and removed between 1969 and 1972. Foundation is currently found on the northern edge of the Community Garden. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.4.13:** Stepped-Slab Garage Foundation Remnant. The garage once sitting atop this foundation was demolished between 1968 and 1972. Contributing. 7/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.4.14:** Woven-wire domestic fencing - NCO quarters. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP

**Figure 5.4.15:** Community Garden Fencing. Non-contributing. 7/02 - OCLP.

\*

**Figure 5.5.1:** East Waterfront Landscape Character Area. OCLP.

**Figure 5.5.2:** Pier #4, (FM - 16). Contributing. 5/03 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.5.3:** Emergency Pumping Station, (FM - 403). Contributing. 5/03 - OCLP.

\*

**Figure 5.6.1:** North Cliff Landscape Character Area. OCLP.

**Figure 5.6.2:** This area of Fort Mason's coastline represents a small area of unaltered coastal habitat within the city of San Francisco. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

\*

**Figure 5.7.1:** Northwest Embankment Landscape Character Area. OCLP.

**Figure 5.7.2:** Stairs between Upper and Lower Fort Mason, (FM - 408). This set of stairs was built in 1938 replacing an earlier set of stairs first appearing on 1922 maps of the post. Contributing. Safety railings and wooden cribbing are non-historic. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.7.3:** Turf. Cultivated turf grasses were used historically to stabilize the steep engineered slope of the Northwest Embankment landscape character area. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.7.4:** Monterey Cypress. The Monterey Cypress planted at the top of the embankment and in straight rows at right angles to the slope were intended to break the force of the westerly winds, while permitting views into Lower Fort Mason from Upper Fort Mason. Contributing. Young cypress found at the bottom of the slope are non-contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.7.5:** Transformer house, (FM - 248). This building was constructed c. 1913 to serve the Army's transport docks at Lower Fort Mason. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.7.6:** Union Metallic Lamp Standard Company Lightposts. These fixtures, installed c. 1935, were once found throughout Fort Mason. They currently survive only as remnant features found within the narrow confines of the Northwest Embankment landscape character area. Contributing. Plastic replacement globes are non-historic - and larger than those found on the original fixtures. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.7.7:** Chain-link Fencing at Top of Slope. While Fort Mason was largely considered an “open” post for much of its history, access was more restricted to Lower Fort Mason. The fence fragment shown here is part of a fence that once ran the entire length of the top of the Northwest Embankment. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

\*

**Figure 5.8.1:** Great Meadow Landscape Character Area. OCLP.

**Figure 5.8.2:** Specimen Trees. Many of the larger trees found within the Great Meadow landscape character area were retained by the designers of this modern greenspace, and survive from the U.S. Army’s management of the property. The Canary Island date palms shown above, (and fire hydrant) mark the former east-west alignment of MacArthur Avenue. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.8.3:** Street Trees North Side of Bay Street. The row of street trees on the north side of Bay Street survives, although with a significant gap toward the south side of the Great Meadow area as shown. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.8.4:** Great Meadow Comfort Station. This building was constructed by the NPS as part of GGNRA’s development of the Great Meadow at Fort Mason. Non-contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.8.5:** Philip Burton Commemorative Statue and Setting. This statue and its supporting base were installed in 1990 in commemoration of Congressman Burton’s central role in the creation of the Golden Gate National Recreation Area. Non-contributing - managed as a resource. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.8.6:** Bufano “PEACE” Sculpture. This statue was originally placed within Lower Fort Mason, and was moved to its current position c. 1986 when Lower Fort Mason was being repaved. Non-contributing - managed as a resource. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.8.7:** Curved Concrete Retaining Wall. This low concrete retaining wall first appears in photographs of Fort Mason in 1921. It marks the former intersection of McDowell Avenue and Schofield Road. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP

**Figure 5.8.8:** Planted Berms and Designed Topographic Undulations. These berms, planted with native vegetation, were introduced by the NPS as part of the development of the Great Meadow greenspace at Fort Mason. Non-contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

\*

**Figure 5.9.1:** South Expansion Landscape Character Area. OCLP.

**Figure 5.9.2:** MacArthur Avenue. This east-west road was constructed in 1914 by the proprietors of the Panama-Pacific International Exposition and once featured a streetcar line within its median strip. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.9.3:** Franklin Street Extension, (section between Bay Street and MacArthur Avenue). This section of road was constructed between 1944 and 1947 as an improvement to an entrance in the same location. Contributing. The center median was added by the NPS in 1974. 7/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.9.4:** Foundation Plantings - Officers’ Park. The plant materials found within the foundation plantings are extremely overgrown. It is likely that many individual plants date to Fort Mason’s period of significance. Foundation plantings throughout the property require further inventory and analysis. As shown above, pruning by a trained horticulturist is also needed. Requires further evaluation. 7/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.9.5:** Foundation Plantings - the “Quad.” Foundation plantings are consistently overgrown in the “Quad” portion of the South Expansion landscape character area. Requires further evaluation. 7/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.9.6:** Streetcar Waiting Station, (FM - 40). This small building was originally constructed in 1914, and subsequently remodeled by the Army in 1928. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.9.7:** Officers’ Park Housing Complex, (buildings FM - 41 through 44 and 46 through 49). This housing complex was completed in 1934. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.9.8:** The “Quad,” Capehart-Wherry Housing Complex, (buildings FM - 32 through 39). This complex of eight duplex quarters and central laundry was constructed between 1947 and 1953. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.9.9:** Franklin Street Entrance Gate Pillars, (FM - 19). These gate features were constructed c1944-1947, contemporary with the construction of the Franklin Street extension. The bronze plaques bearing the words “Fort Mason,” accompanied by three stars, were formerly mounted on the post gate at the corner of Bay Street and Van Ness Avenue. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.9.10:** Woven-wire Domestic Fencing - Officers’ Park. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.9.11:** Cast-concrete Lightpoles - Officers’ Park. Contributing. Neither the plastic replacement globes or the lattice vine supports are historic. 12/02 - OCLP.

\*

**Figure 5.10.1:** Lower Fort Mason landscape zone, and landscape character area. OCLP.

**Figure 5.10.2:** Railroad Tracks - Port of Embarkation, (FM - 406). Railroad trackage was laid at Lower Fort Mason in 1914. The grooves in the rails have been recently filled with sealant to minimize the tripping hazard posed by these historic features. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.10.3:** West Portal - Railroad Tunnel, (FM - 300). Constructed 1914. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.10.4:** Lower Entrance Gate, (FM - 301). This gateway into Lower Fort Mason was constructed c. 1926, controlling access into what was once the Army’s second largest shipping and logistical center. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.10.5:** Pier and Pier Shed #3, (FM - 320 and FM - 321). Constructed in 1912, the pier and the pier shed were extended northward in 1933. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.10.6:** Firehouse - Formerly Battery Charging Station, (FM - 322). This building was constructed in 1935. Contributing. Concrete traffic-control bollards and chains are found throughout Lower Fort Mason. These are non-contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.10.7:** Bicycle Racks. Features such as this were installed during the 1970s and 1980s to facilitate the re-use of Lower Fort Mason as a cultural center. Non-contributing. Also note the tenant signage on the building. Non-contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.10.8:** When found in pairs, small hoists such as this are known as “davits.” These are used to move small boats in and out of the water. This pair of davits are in poor condition and are likely to date to the period of significance. Contributing. Pier #2 and Pier Shed #2 are shown in the background. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.10.9:** When found singly and mounted as shown, hoists such as this were used for loading and unloading heavy or awkward cargoes onto small craft. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.10.10:** Mooring Bollards. Large marine bollards such as this were once used to moor large ocean-going ships. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.10.11:** Sailing Ship Fragment. This ship’s stern is from the “Galilee,” a packet ship that once ran between San Francisco and Tahiti. The vessel was built in 1891 in Benicia, California by Captain Matthew Turner. The stern was moved to Fort Mason from Sausalito c. 1975. Non-contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.10.12:** Waterfront Safety Railings and Fire Hydrant. Metal railings were added to the piers at Lower Fort Mason after it had ceased to serve as a working waterfront. Non-contributing. The fire hydrant fixture also shown above is recommended for contributing status; however this may require further evaluation. 12/02 - OCLP.





---

## **ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS**

The authors of this report offer their thanks to the staff of the Golden Gate National Recreation Area (GGNRA) for extending their invaluable assistance and support during the course of this project. Historian Paul Scolari served as our principal project contact, helping to coordinate the logistics of our site visits and meetings with others at the park. Mr. Scolari carefully reviewed several drafts of this report and organized and consolidated the comments of others, greatly facilitating the editorial process. Park Historian Stephen Haller, possessing a detailed knowledge of Fort Mason's history, reviewed draft submissions, served as an able guide, and generously shared materials from his files. Rudy Higgins-Evenson author of the special history study, "Fort Mason: The Undiscovered Crossroads" cheerfully provided us with our first walking introduction to the Fort Mason landscape, shared the insights of his research, and provided helpful comments on an early draft of the site history. Former park landscape architect Nick Weeks was valuable for his considerable institutional memory of the National Park Service management of Fort Mason, cheerfully making himself available as a resource. Park Archivist Susan Ewing Haley and Assistant Archivist Kim Sulik, directed our search of the GGNRA archives toward helpful materials. We especially thank Ms. Sulik for cheerfully making and sharing photocopies of maps, photographs, and manuscript materials with us.

This project was realized through an innovative partnership between the Pacific West Region and the Northeast Region. The result of this collaboration was the accomplishment of important preservation planning while providing on-the-job training and a career opportunity for new cultural landscape program staff. The administrative means to engage in such a partnership is the work of several individuals, including Chief of Cultural Resources Stephanie Toothman and Cultural Landscape Program Lead Cathy Gilbert, both at PWRO-Seattle, Cultural Landscape Program Lead Kimball Koch at PWRO-Oakland, and Landscape Architect Susan Dolan, PWRO-Seattle. At the Northeast Region's Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation, Director Robert Page, Deputy Director Charlie Pepper, Program Lead David Uschold, and Budget Analyst Amy McDermott provided the administrative support and direction that made this project possible. Many thanks also go to Ric Borges, Supervisory Architect and Cultural Resources Lead, GGNRA for his willingness to have Fort Mason serve as the primary focus of our collaboration.

Many have reviewed drafts of this report and have provided helpful comments and edits. At the PWRO-Oakland, these include Len Warner, Gordon Chappell, Robbyn Jackson and Kimball Koch. Mr. Koch's involvement was instrumental, making an extra effort to work with us in the field to identify plant materials. Staff members from GGNRA reviewing this report include Leo Barker, Steven Haller, Paul Scolari, Rudy Higgins Evanston, Diane Nicholson, and Nick Weeks. Retired Park Ranger John Martini offered detailed comments based on the recollections of his lengthy career. These reviewers took time away from their other important work, and we thank everyone for helping to improve the quality of the final product. Former park planner Doug Nadeau provided his personal perspective into the formation of GGNRA. Peter Brastow and Marie Fontaine of GGNRA extended their help editing our description of native plant communities, and GGNRA Park Ranger Will Elder helped us to more accurately describe the underpinning geology of Fort Mason, along with supplying appropriate graphics. Historical Architect Jim Kren helped us to make the best of beginnings, providing us with an excellent CAD base map of Fort Mason.



## INTRODUCTION

### THE PURPOSE OF THIS REPORT

A Cultural Landscape Report (CLR) serves the National Park Service (NPS) as both the primary treatment document for cultural landscapes and as a tool to inform day-to-day management decisions and long-term landscape preservation strategies. The following CLR for Fort Mason comprises the initial volume of a CLR for this significant landscape, containing three primary chapters; the first being a narration of developmental landscape history, the second an inventory and assessment of existing conditions, and the third an analytical examination of the landscape and its features according to National Register of Historic Places criteria and definitions. At some future date, a subsequent volume of this CLR may be funded to prepare detailed treatment recommendations, however such recommendations are not within the scope of the current project. Recommendations found in this report are limited to those found at the end of this brief introduction, consisting of preliminary findings, general recommendations related to proposed changes to the entrance at Bay and Franklin Streets, and recommendations for further research and evaluation.

A recent traffic safety study of Golden Gate National Recreation Area (GGNRA), including Fort Mason, concluded with recommendations to: modify circulation patterns, remove areas of pavement, install new landscape plantings, new curbing, additional sidewalks, new signage and new pavement markings. In addition, the traffic safety study recommended relocation of streetlights, traffic lights, traffic light control boxes, sewer vents and fire hydrants, new curbing, sidewalks and pavement. All these elements are fixtures and features in the cultural landscape. At Fort Mason, the stated purpose of the relocation of traffic control devices and other infrastructure is the redesign of the awkward and accident-prone park entrance at the Bay Street/Franklin Street intersection.

As the recommendations included in the GGNRA Traffic Safety Study were prepared in advance of research into Fort Mason's landscape history, the implementation of safety modifications have been temporarily postponed pending the completion of a CLR.

### PROJECT SETTING

The Fort Mason historic district is comprised of approximately 68.5 acres on a point of land on the northern tip of the San Francisco peninsula (Figure 1.1). At the time of European colonization, the area was inhabited by a native Ohlone tribe known as the Yelamu. Beginning in 1797, and extending through the Spanish and Mexican administrations of northern California, the area that eventually became known as Fort Mason was one of two sites in San Francisco furnished with artillery for harbor defenses. Under the subsequent administration of the United States, Fort Mason continued to play a role in the coastal defense of the bay from the Civil War (1861-1865) to just after the Spanish-American War (25 April 1898 - 12 August 1898). Furthermore, beginning in 1911 and extending through the Korean conflict (1950-1953), Fort Mason served as the headquarters for San Francisco's Port of Embarkation. In this capacity, Fort Mason acted as a primary logistical leg to the Pacific in expediting the transport of Army personnel and war material.

The collection of military structures on site dating from between the 1850s through the 1950s illustrates the evolution of landscape planning and architecture over a one hundred year period. While many of the

individual structures are locally significant, as a collection their significance extends to the national level. Of approximately seventy structures found at Fort Mason, fifty-five are historically significant according to current National Register of Historic Places documentation. Fort Mason currently serves as headquarters for the GGNRA and as home to the Fort Mason Center, a cultural center operating out of Lower Fort Mason (Figure 1.2). The headquarters for the San Francisco Maritime NHS are also located within lower Fort Mason.

## **HISTORICAL OVERVIEW**

Prior to the invasion of Spanish settlers, the Yelamu Ohlone appear to have lived seasonally on this truncated peninsula on San Francisco Bay. The confluence of natural resources with the geography of the peninsula made native settlement here attractive. Resources included the extensive wetlands immediately to the west providing access to fish, shellfish, birds and mammals, an upwelling of fresh water, and the shade of native laurels growing in an otherwise windswept environment. Their encampment was both isolated and protected by the bay waters to the north, and a great expanse of sand dunes to the south. Those attempting to approach the site were exposed to view. Yet approach they did, as Europeans began exploring the Pacific coastline of North America area during the 1500s.

In 1776, as independence from the British Crown was boldly declared in Philadelphia, the Spanish sailed into San Francisco Bay, intent on establishing on Ohlone lands both an ecclesiastical and military presence at the northern frontier of their vast New World empire. By 1787, most members of the Yelamu tribe of Ohlone living on the San Francisco peninsula were baptized, if not otherwise scattered or dead.<sup>1</sup> Native peoples had ceased to represent any threat to Spanish settlement and attention was turned to the defense of the area from more distant enemies. In 1794, the Spanish governor of California requested that a secondary battery of artillery be constructed east of the Presidio at Punta Medanos, or, "Point Sand Dune." This new battery, constructed on the north shore of the San Francisco peninsula closer to the mission settlement, was built of bundled sticks and piled sand. It was intended to guard the Yerba Buena anchorage in the event that the English succeeded in evading the more formidable battery guarding the mouth of the bay.

Barely thirty years after colonists in eastern North America achieved independence from Britain, Mexico achieved independence from Spain (1821), and California became its remote northern province. The Mexican military presence at the Presidio of San Francisco, including the battery at Punta Medanos, was in an inactive status, if not quite abandoned, a little over ten years later. In 1848, Mexico ceded California to the United States as the price of military defeat. Surveys of the area followed soon thereafter, intermingling the Spanish Batteria San Jose and Punta Medanos, as Point San Jose on United States maps, recognizing its continued military value.

During the frenzied settlement accompanying the discovery of gold in northern California, an Executive Order was issued in 1850 reserving 10,000 acres of land on the San Francisco peninsula for the use of the military. Included within this enormous reservation, the former Spanish Presidio and Point San Jose first appeared as a single parcel. The boundaries of this unit were soon modified to both reduce the acreage of reserved land and to divide the Presidio and Point San Jose into two separate military properties. The boundary for the smaller of the two at Point San Jose was an arbitrary geometric arc of 800 yards, its radius point centered at the point's northernmost extremity. Most of the smaller reservation was comprised of

constantly shifting sand dunes, and prior to the imposition of the city grid, only posts driven into the sand marked the boundary that arced as far south as the future right of way provided for Chestnut Street. Only a small fringe of land was wooded, found at the north and east side of the point, an area sheltered from the wind and underlain by resistant rock.

The United States Army, failing to take physical possession of the reservation at Point San Jose, was later criticized as having “slumbered” on its legal rights, as the sheltered and appealing strip of land on the east side of the Point was soon occupied by well-heeled squatters occupying summer cottages overlooking the cove. In addition to some of the city’s elite citizens, industrial facilities including a slaughterhouse and smelter, a woolen mill and water works, also “squatted” within the 800-yard arc of the government reservation. By 1863, the military was awakened to the threat of Confederate vessels conducting raids along the Pacific coastline, and on the orders of General Henry Halleck, the Ninth Infantry took physical possession of the reservation, evicting residential squatters, but leaving industrial concerns alone. An earthen battery was soon constructed on the northern slope of the point, just below the topographic summit. As the Spanish battery before it, these new fortifications served as a secondary line of harbor defenses.

Never used in combat, the abandonment of Point San Jose was briefly considered at the close of the Civil War in acquiescence to the claims of prior occupants. However, the military instead decided to retain its holdings there, and was subsequently called upon to defend its claim to the reservation under the 1850 Executive Order. The defense of these claims proved a drawn out legal process that was ultimately decided in the government’s favor by the United States Supreme Court.

While the nation’s coastal defenses cycled into a period of neglect during the 1870s and early 1880s, the United States Military Reservation at Point San Jose was developed into a more durable military installation. In 1870, the size of the reservation was reduced, defined by the western, southern and eastern boundaries that survive today. In 1882, the post was renamed Fort Mason, in honor of the onetime military governor of the California territory, Colonel Richard Barnes Mason, regimental commander of the 1st U.S. Dragoons.

The increased attention given to Fort Mason occurred in part out of the favor bestowed upon the post by General Irvin McDowell, who chose the site of the largest of its Gold Rush summer cottages as his personal residence. Choosing his dwelling place in part because of its convenience to the downtown offices of the Department of the Pacific, McDowell moved the core of the pre-existing cottage north, and built on the site an elegant new residence incorporating minor wings left from the prior building into the new plan. Where the previous cottage was oriented to face east, towards the village of Yerba Buena, McDowell oriented his new home to face west, toward the Presidio. McDowell also became the first of many commanders to undertake programs of landscape improvement. McDowell had roads surfaced, and made repeated attempts to stabilize drifting sand dunes with vegetation. The landscape became more intensively managed and maintained, consistent with increased scrutiny by the military hierarchy.

During the 1890s, U.S. coastal defenses were modernized in response to a new generation of powerful weapons. At San Francisco, new fortifications and long-range guns were installed further to the west, closer to the open ocean. Former primary defenses at the mouth of the bay became a second line of defense, as those to the east at Fort Mason and Alcatraz Island became less strategically significant. Fort

Mason's Battery Burnham, mounting a single 8-inch breech-loading rifle, was among the last built in San Francisco, and the first to be abandoned.

Yet by that time, a new mission had already been identified for Fort Mason. Many of the downtown facilities leased by the Army were destroyed by the catastrophic earthquake and fire of 1906, which turned the southern half of Fort Mason into a tent city for earthquake refugees. Among the Army facilities destroyed by the disaster were warehouses and shipping facilities found along the downtown waterfront. In response, a new centralized Army Supply Depot was begun at Fort Mason, authorized by President Theodore Roosevelt. The new supply depot, completed in 1912, was built on fill adjacent to the northwest shore of the post, consolidating shipping and logistical functions displaced by the earthquake.

In 1915, San Francisco hosted the Panama Pacific International Exposition, a large fair celebrating the completion of the Panama Canal, and informally marking San Francisco's recovery from the earthquake and fire of 1906. As the United States Army played a central role in that Central American enterprise, it supported the celebration in San Francisco too. At Fort Mason, the vacant land lying between the developed central cantonment area and Bay Street was offered for use by the Exposition. This area was filled with amusements, including a replica of the log Old Faithful Lodge at Yellowstone National Park, and a scale model of the Grand Canyon, an indirect and perhaps coincidental reference to the role the U.S. Army then played in the management of national parks. The fair was an economic failure, operating for less than a year, yet it left behind significant infrastructure at Fort Mason, including an electric streetcar line and MacArthur Avenue, a primary east-west thoroughfare across the post. To the west of Fort Mason, a large area of fill placed along the bay frontage for the purposes of the Exposition stood vacant, awaiting commercial and residential development into San Francisco's Marina district.

The United States involvement in World War I was marked at Fort Mason by the establishment of a temporary tent city "cantonment" in the open space formerly used as the fair's amusement "zone." This area subsequently proved to be the most fluid or malleable zone at Fort Mason, a useful expansion area accommodating earthquake refugees, a fair, WWI Doughboys, temporary WWII structures, and a city park. In contrast, the most stable or constant landscape zone at Fort Mason has remained the residential area first developed by an elite group of Gold Rush squatters.

Following the conclusion of World War II in 1945, nearly every available parcel of Fort Mason was developed. Outside of the park-like surroundings containing remnant fortifications and officers' quarters, Fort Mason was covered in either rooftops or roadways. Furthermore, the dominance of air power and air transportation rendered the once state of the art shipping facilities at Fort Mason obsolete. By the 1960s, Fort Mason had become a satellite facility to the more spacious Oakland Army Base. In both New York City and San Francisco, plans were made to transfer vast tracts of military real estate to the National Park Service, creating a new kind of urban national park.

Before Fort Mason was transferred to the National Park Service in 1972, the Army and the General Services Administration authorized the demolition of dozens of deteriorating temporary buildings, dating to WWII and earlier, on either side of MacArthur Avenue on the west side of the new park. The park headquarters for the new Golden Gate National Recreation Area was established at Fort Mason that year – owing to the proximity of this property to the park's constituents and partners concentrated in the city. In

advance of planning for the new park unit, the National Park Service continued the program of building demolitions begun by the Army and the GSA.

By 1979, a Master Plan for Fort Mason, including plans for its expanse of broken foundations and cracked roadways was developed, taking a traditional approach to designing urban open space. The south-west quadrant of Fort Mason that has become known as The Great Meadow was designed to accommodate a variety of uses, as open space was a valuable commodity in such a densely occupied urban area. The Master Plan for Upper Fort Mason was informed by the same in-depth public involvement effort leading to the park's General Management Plan. During the same period, the former supply depot at Lower Fort Mason was being rehabilitated through an innovative public-private partnership between the NPS and the Fort Mason Foundation. These vacant and deteriorating buildings and piers found at the north-west quadrant of Fort Mason have become known as the Fort Mason Center, offering valuable waterfront space to non-profit and cultural organizations in exchange for investment in building repairs and rehabilitation.

## **SCOPE OF WORK AND METHODOLOGY**

The Fort Mason landscape is generally understood to contain two primary zones: Upper Fort Mason is the older of the two. This area was first occupied by the Ohlone, and later served as the site of the 18th century Spanish battery and 19th century American coast artillery post. Lower Fort Mason, the second zone, consists of the wharves and sheds built on filled land reclaimed from the bay in the early 20th century. These facilities at Lower Fort Mason, beginning in 1911, became an important component of the Army's Port of Embarkation - expediting personnel and materiel into the Pacific.

While this report deals with the property in its entirety, its geographical focus is Upper Fort Mason, where pressing management issues have called for the information found in this report. (Refer to Figure 3.1.2). This area represents approximately 55 acres of the entire 68.5-acre site. Found within this area are historic plantings and historic structures first designated as a National Register of Historic Places District in 1972. The analysis and evaluation contained herein compares the findings of the site history with existing conditions to identify significant landscape characteristics and features in an effort to more fully understand these parts of the landscape within their historical context. The ultimate purpose of this is to inform careful stewardship of this historic property. Lower Fort Mason, by contrast, is dominated by large structures and paved surfaces and is already well documented by a Historic Structures Report (HSR) focused on this area.

Research in preparation of this report has focused on local sources in San Francisco, including the park archives, local historical organizations and the University of California at Berkeley's Bancroft Library. In addition, limited research was conducted at the National Archives and Records Administration facility in College Park, Maryland. The preparation of the historical site narrative rests on the solid foundation of secondary sources prepared by competent prior researchers, most notably the work of Mr. Erwin Thompson and others associated with the former NPS Branch of Historic Preservation, Pacific Northwest/Western Team of the Denver Service Center.

An assessment of existing landscape conditions follows the site history in this report, presented through narrative text, photographs, and drawings. Plan documentation consists of revisions to existing topographic surveys made through field observation. This report will reference Fort Mason's vast

inventory of structures according to the numbering system and architectural data provided in the NPS List of Classified Structures, but it should be understood that the primary emphasis of this report remains the documentation of general landscape conditions.

Landscape Analysis and Evaluation begins with a summary of current National Register and National Historic Landmark documentation and suggests additional historic contexts where appropriate. Historical themes and contexts are presented in relationship to National Register criteria and definitions. This chapter identifies and summarizes the period of historical significance for the landscape as a whole. Landscape features are evaluated in order to determine which features contribute to the significance of the site and which do not. This narrative is organized into geographic areas representing Fort Mason's nine landscape character areas.

## **FINDINGS AND PRELIMINARY RECOMMENDATIONS**

A CLR is a valuable tool informing long-term landscape management. It is both a synthesis and storehouse of landscape information, as well as the agency's principle landscape treatment document. While the following initial CLR volume for Fort Mason has not been scoped to include detailed treatment recommendations, preliminary recommendations are appropriate, and are offered where the process of research and preparing this report has presented the authors with insight into landscape management issues. Recommendations have been specifically solicited of this project in connection with proposed changes to roadways and sidewalks suggested by the park-wide traffic safety study completed in 1999.

## **PERIOD OF SIGNIFICANCE AND HISTORIC PRESERVATION TREATMENT APPROACH**

The findings of this report supports the 1855-1953 period of significance identified in the 1979 National Register of Historic Places documentation. The historic period for the property originates with the construction and civilian settlement of the area during California's Gold Rush and ends with the cease-fire ending the Korean Conflict. Although "Black Point" or "Point San Jose" played a role in the military affairs of Spain, and perhaps Mexico, the extant aboveground cultural resources at Fort Mason are survivors of one-hundred years of United States military history. Best relating to National Register Criteria A for association with the events that have made a significant contribution to broad patterns of history, the resources of Fort Mason have evolved over a period inclusive of the American Civil War, the Indian Wars of the American West 1865-1890, the Spanish-American War, World War I, World War II, and finally the Korean Conflict.

While a draft National Register nomination form detailing the significance of archeological resources at Fort Mason was never completed and submitted for inclusion in the National Register, there nevertheless exists a professional consensus that there are significant archeological resources throughout Upper Fort Mason. These resources are both prehistoric, related to seasonal Ohlone occupation, as well as historic, relating to late 18th century military occupation by Spanish forces and later during the 19th and 20th century by the United States Army.

The identification of 1953 as the end date for Fort Mason's period of significance naturally leads to the conclusion that there are tangible elements of the more recent past worthy of preservation. This includes buildings, landscape characteristics and features that are perhaps less appealing than those that typify



earlier construction. A large inventory of temporary 20th century structures, some quite old, were sacrificed as the price of the National Park Service's transformation of Fort Mason into a valuable urban green space during the 1970s and 1980s. Yet there are many interesting survivors of Fort Mason's more recent past. Most notably among these is the low-cost, post-WWII, military housing development in the southeast corner of the property currently known as the "Quad." There are less-conspicuous examples as well, such as chain-link fencing lining Bay Street, perpetuating the sense of separation between Fort Mason and the encompassing city. This is also the case with black-on-white street signage that, by contrast with contemporary fixtures found elsewhere throughout the city, identifies Fort Mason as a separate entity.

The historic preservation treatment approach suggested by current planning is Rehabilitation. Rehabilitation, as a sanctioned treatment for historic properties has been defined as: "*the act or process of making possible a compatible use for a property through repair, alteration, and additions while preserving those portions or features which convey its historical, cultural or architectural values.*" While rehabilitation is the historic preservation treatment offering property managers the greatest flexibility in accommodating the present - it is not without standards. The core values of historic preservation philosophy extend to Rehabilitation including the retention of historic materials and relationships surviving from the historic period and the avoidance of creating anachronistic conditions where appealing features and characteristics are selectively preserved or replaced, while less appealing features are removed.

#### **PRELIMINARY RECOMMENDATIONS RELATED TO THE PARK-WIDE TRAFFIC SAFETY STUDY**

The Robert Peccia and Associates, "Traffic Safety Study for Golden Gate National Recreation Area" identified three areas within Fort Mason for traffic-related modifications. These include: 1) the main entrance to Upper Fort Mason at the Bay Street - Franklin Street intersection, 2) the Franklin Street - MacArthur Avenue intersection at the center of Upper Fort Mason and 3) the parking area serving Upper Fort Mason. Of these three sites, only the main park entrance at Bay Street and Franklin Street has an accident history justifying modifications to the historic landscape based on safety. Between 1994 and 1996, twenty-three accidents were documented by the San Francisco Police Department at Fort Mason. Two of these involved injuries. Of the twenty-three accidents, nineteen (83%) occurred at the park entrance at Bay and Franklin. The Bay Street - Franklin Street intersection is particularly hazardous for pedestrians because of the limited sight distances created by tightly curving acceleration/deceleration lanes. These dangerous circumstances are compounded by the growth of mature vegetation into motorist sight lines and the absence of pedestrian connections between the northeast and north-west corners of the intersection.

Consequently, modifications to the Bay Street and Franklin Street intersection, if well designed, appear justified - even though the entrance was constructed during World War II and is to be considered historic (Figure(s) 1.4 and 1.5). Elsewhere, maximization of parallel parking along interior park streets and improved traffic flow appear to be the motivation behind proposed design changes rather than safety concerns. Especially problematic are changes suggested for the Franklin Street - MacArthur Avenue intersection, where a reversal in the direction of traffic is proposed. Doing so would require visitors to McDowell Hall (Q-1) to make a one-way transit around the perimeter of the "Quad" housing development before arriving at McDowell Hall. This would require motorists dropping off passengers at the front door of McDowell Hall to make a second trip around the perimeter of the "Quad" prior to parking. The proposed reversal of

direction will create a counter-intuitive route, with excessive reliance on signage for way finding, and will likely only create only greater confusion and traffic problems.

To be fair, the graphic figures found in the 1999 Traffic Safety Study are only diagrams; they are suitable only for discussion and refinement. The legitimate safety issues presented by the existing layout of the current entrance at Bay Street and Franklin warrants pursuing conceptual proposals further through a conventional design process that seeks comments and criticism, and responds with revisions and refinements. The Federal Lands Highway Program of the Federal Highways Administration should be tasked with preparing design drawings and ultimately construction documents for safety improvements to the park entrance at Bay and Franklin Streets. The entrance at Bay and Franklin Streets should be a priority out of a concern for safety.

The remainder of the recommendations intended for Fort Mason found in the 1999 Golden Gate National Recreation Area Traffic Safety Study should be carefully reconsidered. The implementation of these recommendations should be deferred until the issues of interior parking and traffic flow can be dealt with more comprehensively within the context of a separate planning process. When the issues of parking and traffic flow are eventually addressed, it would be appropriate to reconsider at the same time the design of a more gracious western terminus of MacArthur Avenue, an unresolved design element leaving the NPS development of the "Great Meadow" incomplete. The truncation of MacArthur Avenue has been a long-standing design problem explored by Royston, Hanamoto, Beck & Abbey during the late 1970s and Tito Patri during the early 1980s. Philosophically, a design solution for the western terminus of MacArthur Avenue should be considered as the completion or refinement of non-contributing NPS developments at the Great Meadow, rather than as an imposition on the historic Fort Mason landscape.

#### **RECOMMENDATIONS FOR FURTHER RESEARCH AND DOCUMENTATION**

The scope of this report has not been sufficient to anticipate and answer every question potentially confronting managers of the historic Fort Mason landscape. The most obvious of these open questions is the potential significance of the dozens of examples of overgrown foundations plantings associated with the many historic structures on site. There are many other questions regarding other landscape features that are poorly documented. These require additional research in order to establish the dates of their installation and assess their significance. The bulleted list appearing below outlines the instances where additional research and documentation of landscape features at Fort Mason may assist future management decisions.

- Complete a detailed plant inventory of foundation plantings and specimen vegetation throughout Upper Fort Mason. Follow up plant inventory project with the assembly of a landscape maintenance guide to assist park staff with carrying out proper horticultural techniques and practices.
- Complete a natural resources assessment of the North Cliff landscape character area, focusing on an inventory and assessment of the native plant community in this isolated remnant of the San Francisco Bay coastline.
- Complete a historic viewshed assessment and management plan for the North Fortification Area and East Black Point landscape character areas described by this report.

- Complete an environmental evaluation of the landscape immediately surrounding the Transformer House (FM-248) for the presence of contamination.

- Conduct additional research into the dates of inadequately documented existing landscape features, including: 1) pre-cast concrete street light poles and fixtures, 2) concrete cribbing slope revetments, 3) street name intersection signage featuring black lettering on a white field, 4) chain-link and woven-wire fencing fabric. Where these materials are found to have been typically used prior to 1953, research should be followed up with pre-need investigations into the availability of sources and materials for compatible replacement goods.

### **RECOMMENDATIONS FOR EMERGENCY LANDSCAPE STABILIZATION**

Independent of research efforts, there are currently opportunities at Fort Mason to take direct action to improve the condition of the landscape and reduce threats to individual characteristics and features. These are opportunities for field crew projects, perhaps mobilizing for a period of three to four days, a large crew of available maintenance staff drawn from park units throughout Golden Gate National Recreation Area. Alternatively, a corps of committed volunteers might be organized and directed toward landscape stabilization projects over a longer period when supervised by skilled and knowledgeable park staff. Two of the more pressing needs for immediate attention are identified below.

- Corrective and rejuvenative pruning of overgrown foundation plantings. Guided by trained horticulturists, a field crew should be directed toward maintenance of existing overgrown foundation plantings found adjacent to historic buildings throughout Upper Fort Mason (see Figures 5.9.4 and 5.9.5). When properly done, corrective and deep rejuvenative pruning of overgrown foundation plantings has low impacts on other landscape resources and is a cost effective response to deferred maintenance.

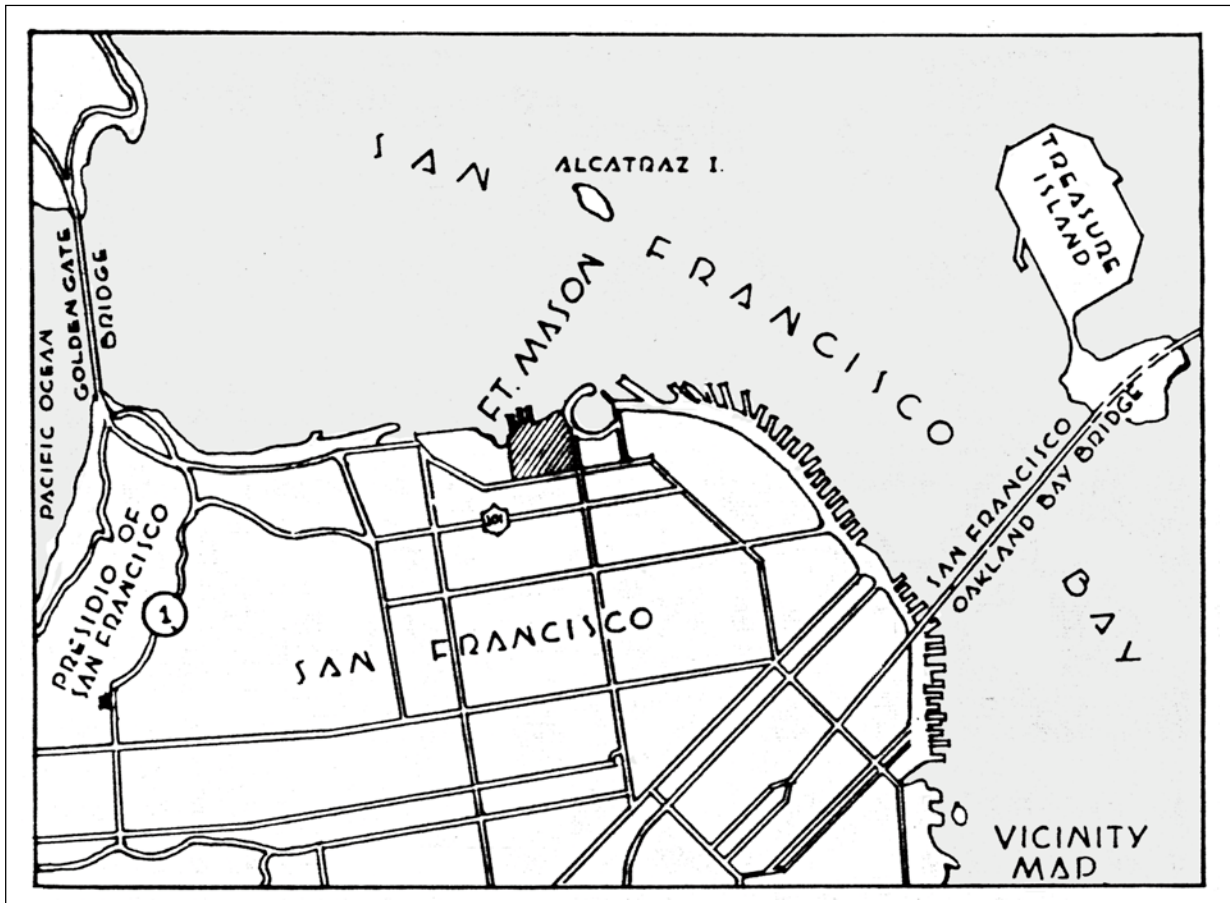
- Trash removal and vegetation management - stabilization on the East Slope of East Black Point. The north east facing slope of Fort Mason - the area below the historic officers' dwellings of the East Black Point landscape character area - contains a dangerous and dismaying accumulation of refuse left there by years of occupation by the city's homeless population (see Figure 5.2.7). Regardless of the management question as to continued access by the homeless, the existing volumes of refuse and waste in this area remains a public health issue. Steps should be taken to remove unhealthy conditions as quickly as possible. Beyond this urgent health matter, the vegetation on this hillside has not been maintained since sometime during the late 1960s or early 1970s. The accumulation of decomposed leaves and other organic matter has created a welcoming environment for young trees and vines, which have grown to cover historic walkways, stairs, benches and overlooks. Roots from this vegetation is penetrating stone masonry and hastening its deterioration. Vegetation covering historic landscape features should be removed at the same time as the debris and solid waste.



## **FIGURES - INTRODUCTION**

---

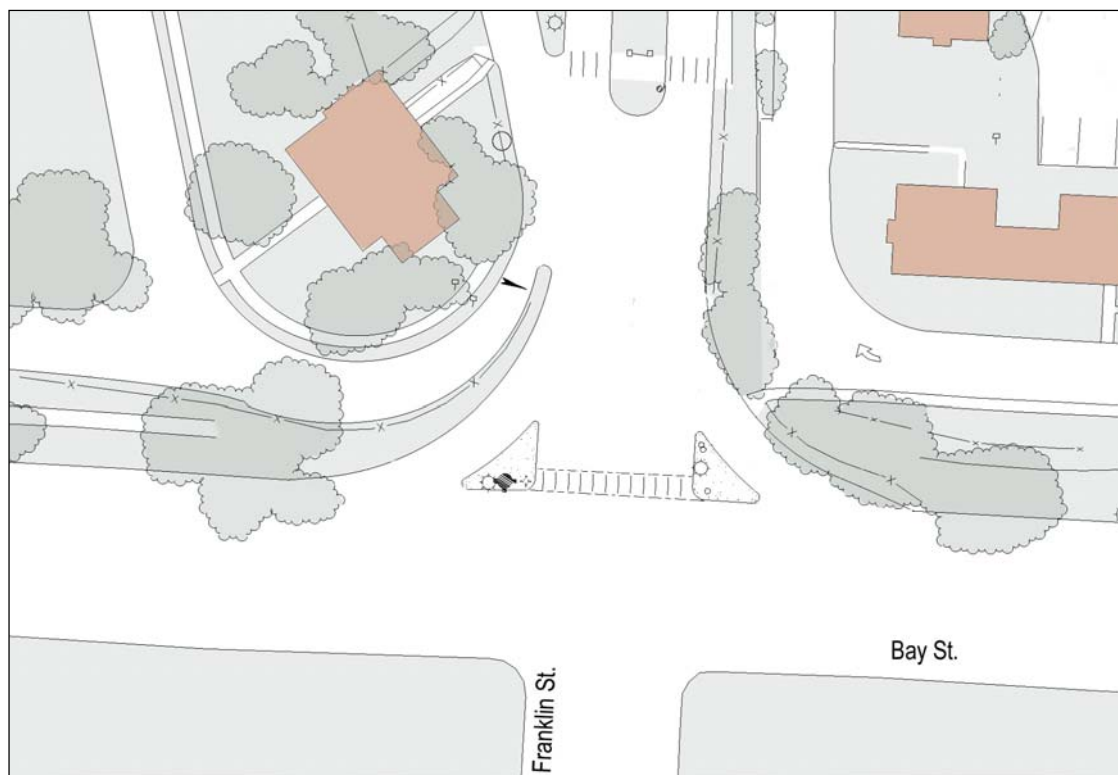




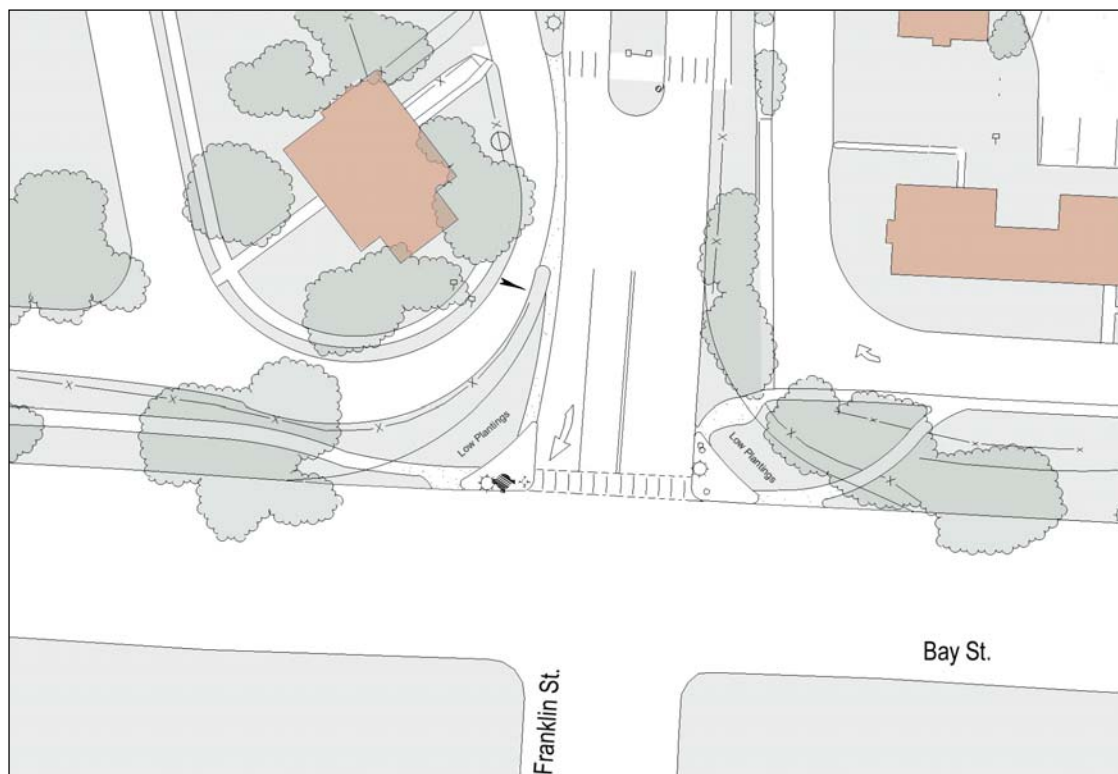
**Figure 1.1:** Vicinity Map. From: "Post Map - Fort Mason, Calif." Office of the Post Engineer, BAATC, Fort Mason, California. Last revision, January 1959. NPS, GGNRA Archives, Army Plans Collection.



**Figure 1.2:** Oblique aerial photo of Fort Mason, GGNRA, c.1980. NPS, GGNRA Archives, Richard Frear Collection.



**Figure 1.3:** Bay Street and Franklin Street intersection, showing the existing layout of pedestrian and vehicular circulation. Diagram by the Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation, (OCLP).



**Figure 1.4:** Bay Street and Franklin Street intersection. This diagram depicts many of the changes suggested by the 1999 traffic safety study by Robert Peccia and Associates. Many of the proposed changes appear justified based on the accident history here, however more detailed designs for these changes preserving historic landscape characteristics need to be prepared prior to implementation. Diagram by OCLP.



## SITE HISTORY

### FROM THE OHLONE TO 1850

The cultural landscape well known to San Franciscans as Fort Mason has developed in response to a complex and long-term interaction between natural processes and human needs. This coastal promontory, a rock outcropping formerly isolated between drifting sand dunes and the bay, has been both prospect and refuge supporting human life over thousands of years.<sup>2</sup> During the past eleven-thousand years, the equivalent of yesterday in geological time, unremitting westerly winds have piled up volumes of sand against the region's north-south ridgelines. A rim of wetlands once lined the Bay shore, and grasses and annual plants served as the dominant vegetation further inland. Shrubs and trees thrived along the corridors of streams and grew freely in the moist soils of north and east facing hillsides.

Three separate plant communities would have been found at Fort Mason prior to its urban development. The first of these, a Coastal Bluff Scrub plant community once lined, as a narrow band, the steep north and west-facing escarpment of the promontory. Sharing many characteristics of the neighboring Coastal Scrub plant community, plants growing in this windswept area misted in fog and salt spray are characterized by low growing shrubs, contorted by the environment and by prostrate herbs, clinging to thin and erodible soils. Because the steepness of the ground is a defining characteristic of this plant community, a significant amount of bare soil would have been present on the north and west facing bluff. This area would have been colonized by a diverse mix of species, including, Coyote Bush (*Baccharis pilularis*) a resinous evergreen shrub up to 24 inches tall, along with Lizard Tail (*Eriophyllum staechadifolium*) and Blue Blossom Ceanothus, (*Ceanothus thyrsiflorus*). Besides various perennial bunchgrasses covering the loose thin soils of the escarpment, groundcover plants would have likely included the rare San Francisco Wallflower (*Erysimum franciscanum*) and Bluff Lettuce (*Dudleya farinosa*) growing on the bluff face, and Coast Rock Cress (*Arabis blepharophylla*), a leathery plant growing just above the tidal water line.

Within coves sheltered from the strong westerly winds, but also found on uplands further away from the shoreline, a Bay-Oak Woodland plant community thrived. In addition to native California Laurel (*Umbellularia californica*), Coastal Live Oak (*Quercus agrifolia*) and Toyon (*Heteromeles arbutifolia*), California Buckeye, (*Aesculus californica*) and Pacific madrone (*Arbutus menziesii*), would have dominated. This is the plant community, thriving on the sheltered east-facing slope of the promontory, which gave rise to the use of "Black Point" as a nineteenth century place name for Fort Mason. This isolated crescent of native woodland, comprised of predominantly broadleaved evergreen trees, featured dark lustrous foliage, standing in sharp contrast to the grayish, light green foliage of the Coastal Scrub and Coastal Bluff Scrub plant communities completely surrounding it, rendering the distant sight of it very much as black. Shrubs growing among the trees would likely have included California Coffeeberry (*Rhamnus californica*), California hazelnut (*Corylus cornuta v californica*), and Snowberry (*Symphoricarpos albus v. laevigatus*), and below these a diverse range of moisture loving herbs including, various woodland lilies, Milkmaids (*Cardamine californica*), Sweet Cicely (*Osmorhiza chilensis*) and Houndstounge (*Cynoglossum grande*).

Inland from the bluff, yet well exposed to prevailing westerly winds, a Coastal Scrub plant community, sometimes referred to as chaparral, thrived prior to the development of the urban grid of streets. This plant community is typified by shrubs growing less than six feet tall, accompanied by lower herbaceous understory. The diversity once present within this plant community was a response microclimate, a

complex interaction of plants to topography, solar aspect, and wind, rendering the landscape as a complex mosaic of plant colors, textures and biotic associations. Where Coastal Scrub is sheltered from drying winds and from exposure to the hot southern and western sun, the composition of plants will share much with the shrub layer belonging to the Bay Oak Woodland, including the presence of Toyon and Coffeeberry. Where conditions are more exposed to wind and sun, resulting in reduced soil moisture, the composition of plants will bear similarities to plant associations found in the harsher environment of the Coastal Bluff, including the presence of Coyote Bush and Lizard Tail. Prior to European settlement, the landscape mosaic that eventually became Fort Mason included extensive sand dunes. The sand dunes, acting as a dynamic growing medium for plants, created an important plant sub-community within the Coastal Scrub. This Coastal Dune Scrub community is differentiated from its surroundings by the predominance of plants such as of Mock Heather (*Ericameria ericoides*), Dune Knotweed (*Polygonum paronychia*), San Francisco Lessingia (*Lessingia germanorum*), Dune Gillia (*Gilia capitata ssp. chamissonis*), and San Francisco Spineflower. (*Chorizanthe cuspidata*), which have the ability to thrive in open sand.

Near the topographic summit at Fort Mason, the native Ohlone people took shelter from the wind and sand, establishing what is believed to have been a seasonal village.<sup>3</sup> Shell mounds, a cooking hearth, and fish and sea mammal bones have been discovered near the current parade ground and attributed to Ohlone occupation. Ohlone dwellings have been described as typically small hemispherical huts, thatched with grasses and reeds sheltering between four and twenty-four individuals. A seasonal encampment here was well placed to reap the benefit of its location, including a convenient supply of fresh water and access to a rich estuary immediately west, a source of diverse marine and terrestrial animals to supplement their diet. The waters of the bay further supported enormous flocks of ducks and geese, as well as steelhead trout and silver salmon. To this abundance was added the valuable skins and protein available to hunters of marine mammals such as seals and sea lions that may have once sunned themselves on the rocks just offshore.

Trade between tribes surrounding the bay provided access to a wide variety of materials, including obsidian for arrows, pigments, bowstrings and basketry materials.<sup>4</sup> With cliffs projecting over one hundred feet above the bay, any settlement located on this promontory provided the Ohlone an excellent vantage point west to the entrance of the bay. This aspect of the landscape was fully appreciated by the Spanish who arrived to colonize Ohlone lands in 1776.<sup>5</sup>

## **SPANISH SETTLEMENT**

As American colonists declared independence from the English on the Atlantic coast, the Spanish Empire continued expanding along the Pacific. The northern Pacific coast had once been considered too remote to support a settlement. Provoked by the forays of Russian trappers adventuring south out of Alaska, the Spanish reconsidered their hesitation and initiated settlement in northern or "Alta" California, including the San Francisco Bay area.

The extension of Spanish colonies traditionally involved a combination of the martial and pastoral, enabled by a strategic establishment of both religious missions and defensive presidios. Locations for presidios and missions were typically determined by Spanish custom and folk wisdom typified by instructions found in the "Laws of the Indies," first published in 1573.<sup>6</sup> The missions, as suggested by their name, were intended to be administered by missionaries, but their tenure limited to a period of ten years. After that amount of time the mission would ideally be "secularized," in effect transferred to the authority

of a civil government.<sup>7</sup> By March 1776, surveys of the area charted a navigable entrance into the San Francisco Bay and specified locations for both harbor defense and mission settlement. On September 17, 1776 Lieutenant Joaquin Moraga accompanied by twenty soldiers, seven settlers and their families, two friars, five vaqueros and muleteers, three Indians, a mule train and 200 head of cattle officially founded the Presidio of San Francisco. Mission San Francisco de Asis was dedicated a few weeks later on October 9, 1776. (Figure 2.1.1).<sup>8</sup>

Over the following decade, the population of the Presidio expanded to about one hundred and thirty, including a garrison of thirty-four men in 1786. While the Spanish imposed a new order on the landscape, the state of the physical developments at both the Presidio and the Mission remained rustic. When Captain Vancouver visited San Francisco in 1792, prior to a declaration of war between Spain and Britain, Spanish officials were made aware of the weaknesses in their positions on the Pacific Coast and pledged to correct them. The force at the San Francisco Presidio had grown and was by then composed of a captain, one sergeant, four corporals and thirty-one privates. These were soon augmented by detachments of twenty-five soldiers from the Regiment of Catalonian Volunteers, including seven or eight artillerymen. There were also from three to eight pensioners, making seventy-nine men in all. Counting the soldiers' family members in residence, the Presidio supported a population of about 225. With the exception of the artillerymen, the soldiers were cavalry and by at least one account, were made up of inferior troops.<sup>9</sup>

*As soldiers they were of little account. As men and settlers, absolutely worthless. Undisciplined, wretchedly clothed and irregularly paid, they were indolent, riotous and good for nothing but to hunt and shoot, or to go capture the Indians for new converts and servants, and to act as policemen over the converts already made. They are represented to have been commonly the refuse of the Mexican army and were generally deserters, mutineers, or men guilty of military offenses, sent to California as a place of penal settlement.<sup>10</sup>*

Regardless of the fitness of its personnel, the Spanish government made an effort to replace the failing fortifications at the Presidio. An adobe and brick structure was completed by December 1794 and was blessed as Castillo de San Joaquin. It was critical to the Spanish government that the perceptions of their presence in California mask the reality of a garrison that had dwindled to six officers and twenty soldiers by 1796.<sup>11</sup>

On April 4, 1797, the Spanish Governor of California wrote to Engineer Alberto de Cordoba, giving instructions for construction of a second battery positioned to challenge the anchorage of hostile vessels near "La Yerba Buena."<sup>12</sup> The location, approximately two and a half miles to the east of Castillo de San Joaquin, became known as Punta Medanos, literally Sand Dune Point. Further instructions in the letter indicated that the cannon should be supplied from existing armament found at the Castillo, combined with supplies from Presidio storehouses. Bateria Yerba Buena was constructed out of bundled tree branches, or fascines, planted upright in the ground as posts. Sand was then piled against a line of these fascines to form the ramparts of the earthwork. The battery was to feature eight gun positions marked by openings or embrasures, and armed with five eight-pound brass guns placed to control the line between the Castillo to the west and the channel between Alcatraz and the bay shore. De Cordoba's instructions were considerably less sophisticated than those directing construction at Castillo de San Joaquin, a further indication that the Punta Medanos was intended as a second line defense. A follow-up letter dated July 2, 1797 indicated that the work on the secondary battery was nearly complete. Owing to its isolation and the dwindling number of Spanish troops, a permanent garrison never resided there. The new battery at Punta Medanos was limited to a daily inspection by a sentinel and a weekly visit from a corporal of artillery.<sup>13</sup>

Because of its lesser strategic value, Bateria Yerba Buena at the end of Punta Medanos was never particularly well maintained. While the Spanish continued to repair and improve the Castillo de San Joaquin, no documents have been identified recording improvements made to the lesser fortification. After 1800, it seems that the daily inspections were discontinued as well, resigning the place to state of neglect.<sup>14</sup>

Extreme weather must have caused further deterioration to the works. Two major storms swept the coast in 1802 and 1804. These were followed by two severe tremblors in 1808. Damages from storms and tremblors were reported and repaired at the more substantial Castillo, but any work directed toward the Bateria Yerba Buena appears to have escaped notice.<sup>15</sup> Though details of this lesser fortification are few, a description of the earthwork made in 1806 documents the fortification having had continued value in protecting the Spanish settlement. Nikolai Petrovich Rezanov, a Russian trader and Georg von Langsdorff, a German scientist, visited the Spanish settlement at Yerba Buena and commented on the use of Bateria Yerba Buena to salute the arrival of dignitaries. Perhaps Langsdorff's analytical abilities as a scientist are responsible for a more informative explanation as to the continued value of the works to Spanish defensive strategy; his assessment was especially accurate in any case where an enemy ship might have used the atmospheric fog commonly found at the harbor entrance to evade detection:

[W<sup>e</sup>] had never seen any fort there, nor had any idea that such a thing existed; it was in fact not visible from our anchoring-place, for it is so situated as to be quite concealed by the projecting point of land. An enemy's ship attempting to run into the harbour, deeming itself quite safe by steering out of range of the fort at the [*harbor*] entrance, might be very much surprised at being saluted with a discharge of artillery at the moment when such a salutation was least to be expected.<sup>16</sup>

At this time, Spain's American colonies were becoming increasingly circumscribed – having recently ceded the territory of Louisiana to France by secret treaty in 1800. As Spain's remaining North American colonies clamored for independence, the resources of the Spanish navy became overextended in attempting to meet the growing needs of distant colonies. Following an eleven-year conflict, Mexico proclaimed independence from Spain in 1821.

For the next quarter century, northern, or Alta, California existed as a remote northern province of Mexico. Spanish traditions of presidios and missions were replaced by those of the ranchos as the battery at Punta Medanos continued to deteriorate. The pueblo of Yerba Buena was established east of the sandy point and began to flourish by 1833. Under Mexican administration, not only were Californians allowed to trade with foreigners, but foreigners could also own land in the province, a total reversal of Spanish policy. Many of the former mission lands were disposed of in large grants to Anglo Californians, including United States citizens. In 1845 Alta California rejected the governor sent from Mexico City, and instead elected a local rancho, unofficially achieving home rule.<sup>17</sup>

## **UNITED STATES ACQUISITION**

The following year, John Charles Fremont, U.S. Army topographer, and sixty armed scouts and soldiers were officially in Alta California to map the West Coast. When a rumor of war between Mexico and the United States materialized into reality, Fremont and his men joined forces with disaffected American settlers in Alta California in what became known as the Bear Flag Rebellion. They kidnapped Mexican General Vallejo and, for a period of approximately one month, California existed as an independent republic. During the 1840s, the popular conviction that United States territorial expansion was inevitable and ordained by the Creator became known as this nation's Manifest Destiny. When the *USS Portsmouth* sailed into Monterey on July 7, 1846, Commodore John D. Sloat declared California an American

possession. Even so, the Mexican-American War continued until 1848 and during this time, American military governors controlled the military and civil affairs of the territory. Fremont served among these, although his tenure was brief. Undoubtedly, the most noteworthy person to serve in this position was the namesake of Fort Mason, Colonel Richard Barnes Mason (Figure 2.1.2).<sup>18</sup> It was under Colonel Mason that the first boundaries of a 10,000 acre military reservation were established in 1848, encompassing the entirety of the former Spanish Presidio of San Francisco, extending east to include Punta Medanos, the location of the former Spanish, alternately known as Bateria Yerba Buena or Bateria San Jose (Figure 2.1.3). At this time Punta Medanos had taken on the name Point San Jose, the new name constructed from the mingling of Anglicized names for both the Spanish battery and peninsula.

Governor Richard Barnes Mason (1797-1850), regimental commander of the 1st U.S. Dragoons, was the son of George Mason, the author of Virginia's Bill of Rights. California's longest serving military governor, Mason held the office from June 1, 1847 until April 1849. Peace with Mexico was reached during his tenure, making California the undisputed territory of the United States. None other than William Tecumseh Sherman served among Mason's staff and an account of early San Francisco is preserved in Sherman's journal:

The next day toward night we approached the Mission of San Francisco, and the village of Yerba Buena ... and a more desolate region it was impossible to conceive of...we rode into Yerba Buena together about an hour before sundown, there being nothing but a path from the Mission into the town, deep and heavy with drift-sand. My horse could hardly drag one foot after the other when we reached the old Hudson Bay Company's house, which was then the store of Howard and Mellus... I stopped with Folsom at Mrs. Grimes's, and he sent my horse, as also the other three when Barnes got in after dark, to a corral where he had a little barley, but no hay. At that time nobody fed a horse, but he was usually turned out to pick such scanty grass as he could find on the side-hills. The few government horses used in town were usually sent out to the Presidio, where the grass was somewhat better. At that time (*July, 1847*), what is now called San Francisco was called Yerba Buena. A naval officer, Lieutenant Washington A. Bartlett, its first alcalde, had caused it to be surveyed and laid out into blocks and lots, which were being sold at sixteen dollars a lot of fifty *varas* square; the understanding being that no single person could purchase of the alcalde more than one in-lot of fifty *varas*, and one out-lot of a hundred *varas*. Many naval officers had also invested, and Captain Folsom advised me to buy some, but I felt actually insulted that he should think me such a fool as to pay money for property in such a horrid place as Yerba Buena, especially ridiculing his quarter of the city, then called Happy Valley.<sup>19</sup>

Though the fighting ended in California much earlier, gold was discovered at Sutter's Mill only nine days prior to the 1848 peace treaty formally ending the Mexican War. In the absence of telegraph lines or rail transportation, it was no accident that few of the first seeking gold in California hailed from the United States. News of the gold strike had to travel by ship south along the Pacific Coast and either around the southern tip of South America or across the Isthmus of Panama to another vessel in the Caribbean, a journey that could take six or seven months to complete. By comparison, the 7,000-mile journey by sea to China took only three months. Not only did it take longer for the news of the gold strike to reach America's East Coast, the unconfirmed stories were weak bait for anyone considering the long, difficult journey across the central plains to California. This would soon change.<sup>20</sup>

Historic maps illustrate the state of municipal development at the time of Sherman's peevish account (Figure 2.1.4). About a year later, during late June of 1848, Sherman persuaded Governor Mason to visit the gold fields to either confirm or refute the sensational accounts of prospectors. Governor Mason's report of that trip, accompanied by 230 ounces of gold, was sent back to Washington, leading President Polk to announce the discovery of California gold in his annual message to Congress on December 5, 1848. It was this official recognition that triggered the California Gold Rush. Tens of thousands of Forty-Niners hurried west, many destined for San Francisco. The population of what Sherman had described as such a horrid place swelled from 2,000 to 20,000 almost overnight.<sup>21</sup>

The young Lieutenant Henry Halleck, Secretary of State for the territory of California from 1847-1849, made a general assessment of the area during this boom time. In correspondence of March 1849, Halleck underscored the continued value the former Spanish artillery position to the United States Army. "It is only necessary to remark here that Fort San Joaquin, the Presidio and Yerba Buena Battery on Yerba Buena Point, as well as the intervening lands, have been occupied for nearly three quarters of a century by the military forces of Spain and Mexico and are now in possession of the troops of the United States."<sup>22</sup>

By the time of California's acquisition by the United States, only Pedro Alcantara, born in 1786, survived to represent the native Yelamu people. His 1850 interview with a United States Indian Agent documented a rudimentary Ohlonean vocabulary and related the heartbreaking story of his life and the loss of his family and people.

I am very old... my people were once around me like the sands of the shore...many...many. They have all passed away. They have died like the grass... they have gone to the mountains. I do not complain, the antelope falls with the arrow. I had a son. I loved him. When the palefaces came he went away. I do not know where he is. I am a Christian Indian; I am all that is left of my people. I am alone.<sup>23</sup>

### **SUMMARY LANDSCAPE DESCRIPTION - 1850**

California became the thirty-first of the United States in 1850 and that same year President Millard Fillmore signed an Executive Order reserving from sale a portion of land near San Francisco for public purposes.<sup>24</sup> The 10,000-acre reserve was described in the order as a single parcel - containing both the Presidio and Point San Jose and lands beyond.

From a point 800 yards South of Point San Jose to the southern boundary of the Presidio, along the southern boundary to its western extremity and thence in a straight line to the Pacific Ocean, passing by the southern extremity of a pond that has its outlet into the channel between Fort Point and Point Lobos.<sup>25</sup>

No detailed maps have been located documenting landscape conditions at Point San Jose during 1850 when the first boundaries of the military reservation were established. Indeed, it is said that the principal objection from land-hungry citizens of San Francisco was that the boundaries were not well defined on the ground. Nevertheless, reasonable generalizations can be made regarding the basic landscape characteristics of the area that would eventually become Fort Mason.

In 1850, Point San Jose was a minor promontory of land jutting northward into San Francisco Bay (Figure 2.1.5 *1850 Period Plan*). A north-south ridge of resistant rock organized the landscape into two primary zones. At the north and east sides of the point, underlain by the ridge of rock, cliffs rose precipitously above the shoreline. To the south and west, the landscape was dominated by drifting Holocene sand that had piled up against the underlying spine of stone. In 1850, this sand was in almost constant motion as it had been for thousands of years. Strong winds, concentrated as they blew in from the west through the narrow mouth of the bay regularly rearranged local topography. Because of the changing surface of the dunes, where vegetated at all, much of the ground would have only hosted annual plants. In the lee of the north-south ridgeline, conditions were otherwise. Bay-laurel (*Umbellularia californica*), an aromatic broadleaved evergreen, thrived in these sheltered conditions. Native Americans highly valued the Bay-laurel, also known as Pepperwood, as many fruit and nut bearing trees were privately owned and cultivated by native individuals. The nuts of the pepperwood tree were roasted and ground to make flour for bread and cakes. Oils and essences were extracted from the nuts and used to make a chocolate-like drink or pomade for the hair; leaves were used to make a medicinal tea.<sup>26</sup> Otherwise, the dark green foliage of the

trees even led to the area being named Black Point owing to the contrast between the dark green leaves and the surrounding light colored sands. Views to the north and east may have been constrained by the growth of trees. Views to the south and west would have been panoramic.

Prior to California's Gold Rush, there would have been no buildings or structures on Point San Jose beyond that of the earthen Spanish battery. By 1850, a well-trained eye would have likely been required to recognize the remnants of this minor fortification formerly made of bundled tree branches and piled sand, not to mention the shell middens, as even less obvious remains of Ohlone occupation. Roads to the Point from the east would have followed the bay shore. From the west, any road made in the surrounding sand dunes would have had a short life. On the Point itself, there is no reason to believe that road and pathways were organized or particularly well defined.

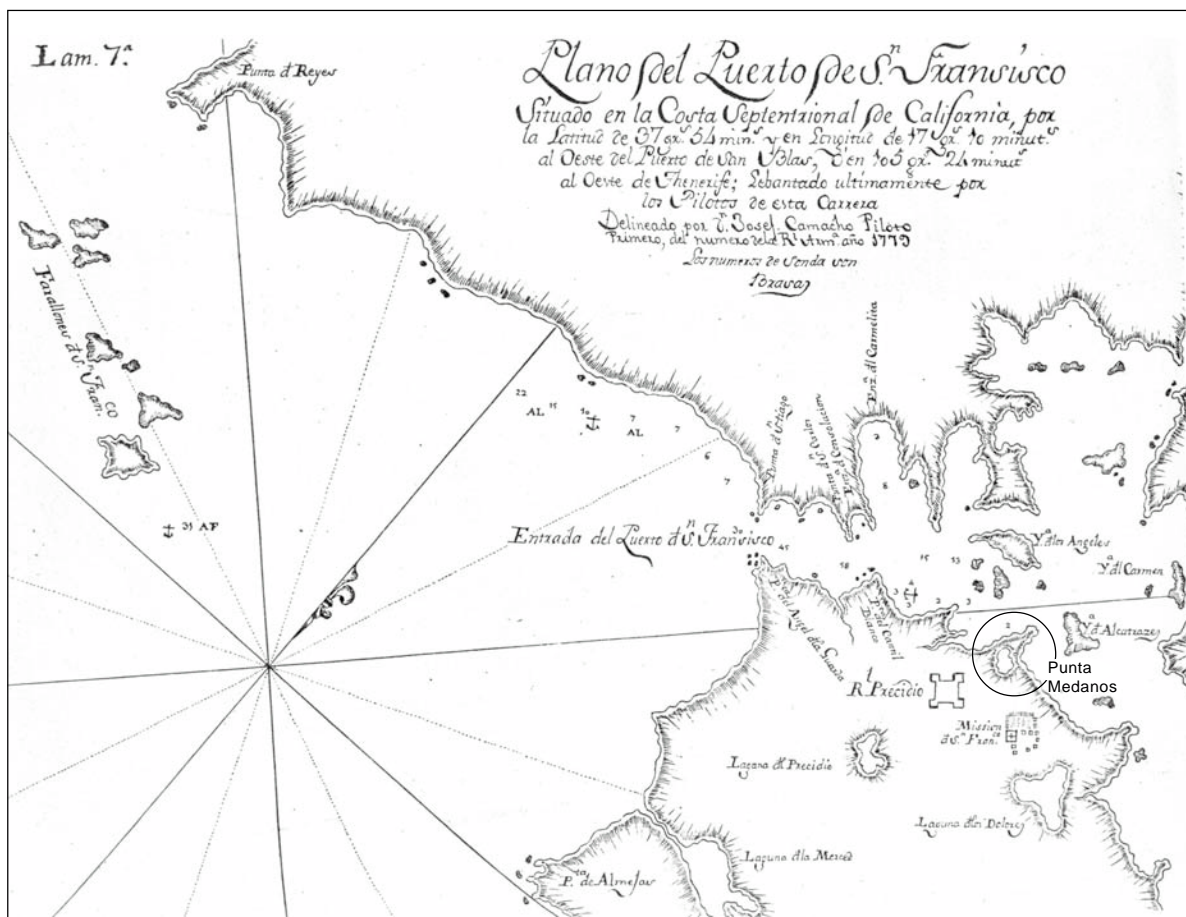




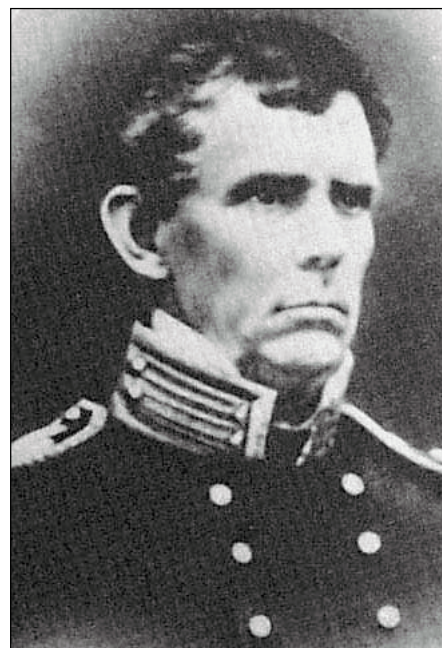
## **FIGURES - THE OHLONE TO 1850**

---

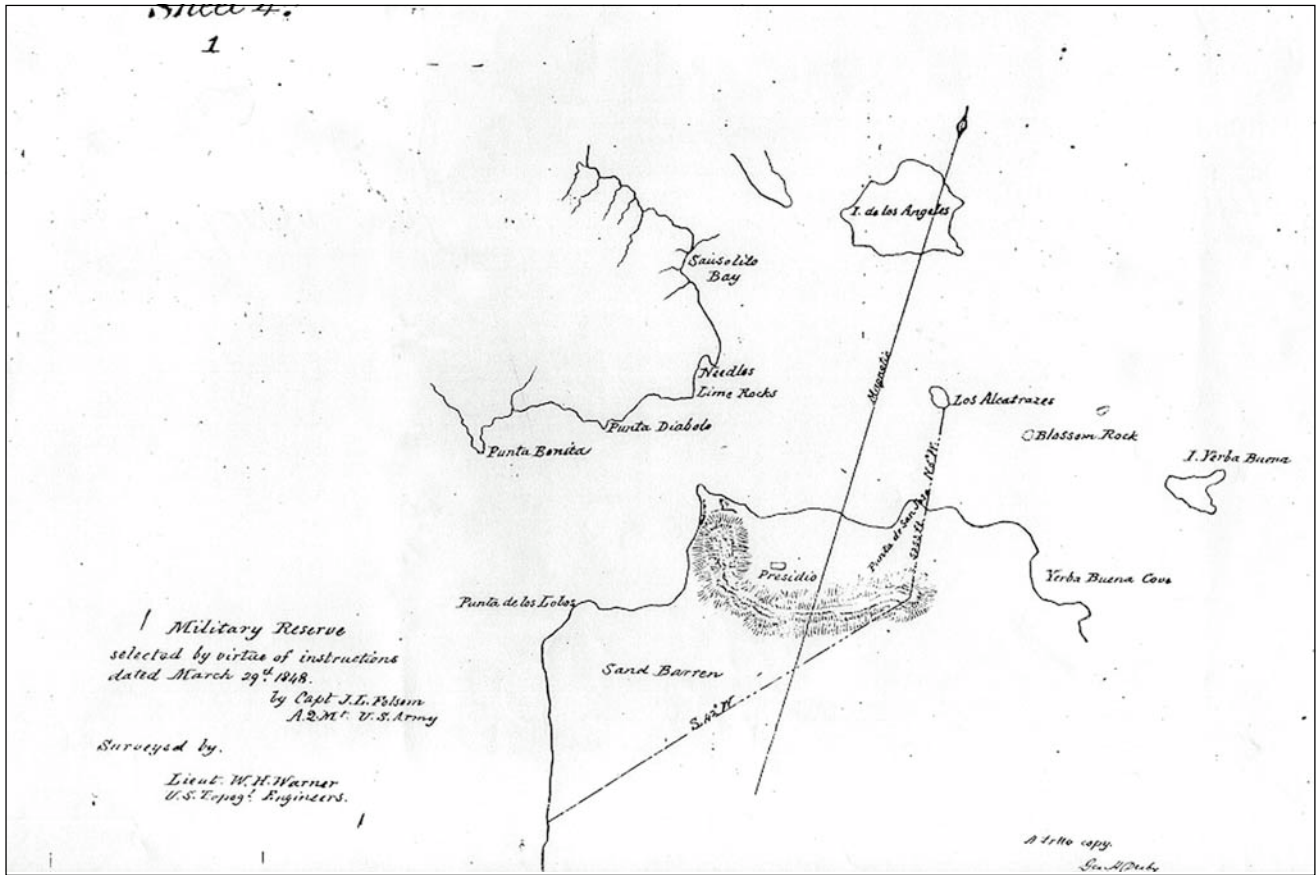




**Figure 2.1.1:** In 1797, the Spanish Governor of California instructed that a secondary battery of artillery be placed at Punta Medanos, naming it Bateria Yerba Buena. This drawing illustrates the diagrammatic relationship of Punta Medanos with the Spanish mission and presidio. “Plano del Puerto de S<sup>n</sup> Francisco” 1779. Courtesy UC Berkeley, Bancroft Library.



**Figure 2.1.2:** Colonel Richard Barnes Mason, the military governor of the California territory during the Gold Rush, later served as the namesake for Fort Mason. Image from Eldredge, 1912.



**Figure 2.1.3:** The first boundaries of a 10,000 acre United States military reservation on the San Francisco peninsula were delineated in 1848, including lands comprising the former Spanish presidio and the secondary battery at Punta Medanos. These lands were reserved from sale by the Executive Order of President Millard Fillmore in 1850. “Military Reserve: selected by virtue of instructions dated March 29th, 1848. Surveyed by W. H. Warner U.S. Topographic Engineers.” NPS, GGNRA Archives.



**Figure 2.1.4:** Prior to the California Gold Rush, the settlement at San Francisco was an extremely rustic town known as Yerba Buena. Image from: *History of San Francisco: Index*, “View of San Francisco, Formerly Yerba Buena, in 1846-1847. Executed by Bosqui, Eng. & Print Co. Certified by J.D. Stevenson, Gen Vallejo, and George Hyde.” Library of Congress, Historic American Building Survey, CAL-38, SANFRA-80.

## 1850 Period Plan

Cultural Landscape Report  
for  
Fort Mason  
Golden Gate  
National Recreation Area  
San Francisco, California

Produced by

**National Park Service**

Olmsted Center for  
Landscape Preservation

and

Columbia Cascade Support  
Office

Map Sources:

Map of Point San Jose or Black Point,  
1867 by John Coster  
Map of Point San Jose, 1868 by Thomas  
Handbury

Notes:

This is not a legal survey and is intended  
for illustrative purposes only. Building  
shading is not intended to annotate  
construction materials. Plan drawn with  
AutoCAD 2000, Adobe Illustrator 10,  
and Photoshop 7 by Amy Hoke, NPS.

Approximate Scale in Feet

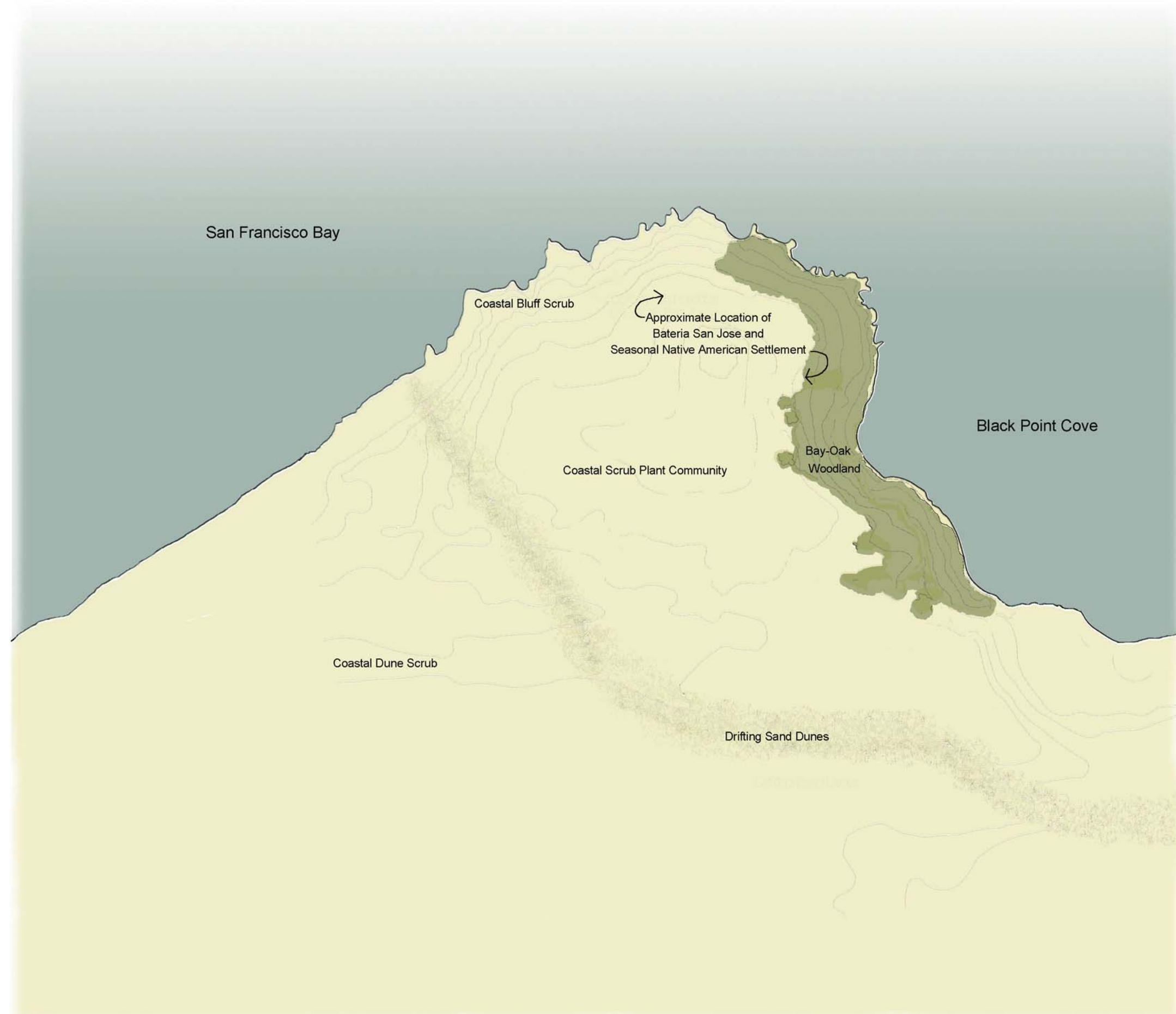
0 100 200



Legend

 Sand Dune

 Topography (10' intervals)





## 1851 TO 1870

Scrambling for California gold after its discovery in 1848, over 90,000 would come to the newly administered United States territory during the next two years. Statehood was granted soon thereafter in 1850, the process accelerated by the massive influx of population combined with the region's growing strategic value. The booming Gold Rush economy of San Francisco understandably led to squatters, land disputes and rapid development. The need for coastal fortifications to protect the rich new state led the federal government to stake its own land claims. On November 6, 1850, President Fillmore proclaimed the former Spanish defensive positions at Point San Jose and the Presidio as part of a new United States Military Reservation. In 1851, the size of the reservation at Point San Jose was reduced by a subsequent Executive Order. Perhaps the result of local pressure, the new limits of the reservation took the shape of an arbitrary geometric arc – the center of its 800-yard radius being a survey marker on the northern tip of the point (Figure 2.2.1).<sup>27</sup> This geometric arc, considered in the context of today's present grid of streets, generally established the boundaries for the Point San Jose reservation as Larkin Street to the east, Broderick to the west and Chestnut Street to the south. Of course, the San Francisco Bay would continue to define the limits of the reservation to the north (Figure 2.2.2).

Presidential proclamations aside, the United States Military Reservation at Point San Jose, also known as Black Point, existed only on paper. The United States Army was later said to have slumbered on whatever legal rights it claimed for a period of fourteen years – until confronted by the emergency of the Civil War. This failure to take physical possession of the property in a timely way was later used in court against the government by so-called squatters, alleging that they had been relieved of their property without due compensation.<sup>28</sup>

### THE GENTEEL ISOLATION OF BLACK POINT

During 1851, Leonidas Haskell and George Eggleton began building houses on Black Point's sheltered and laurel-shaded hilltop. Doing business as Haskell and Company the men apparently exploited the federal government's absence and failure to take possession of the lands reserved by the Executive Order of 1850.

Physical occupation of land in San Francisco was an important legal consideration during the 1850s. On June 20 1855, the city passed what became known as the Van Ness Ordinance for the purpose of settlement and quieting the many disputed land titles within the city. According to this law, the city released and quit-claimed municipal ownership interest in lands to parties physically possessing them at the time of its passage. Following the tortuous, and perhaps biased legal arguments hostile to United States claims to lands under the authority of the Executive Orders of 1850 and 1851 respectively, the United States was said to have relinquished its rights to property at Black Point in 1857. This relinquishment was said to have occurred when William Blanding, acting in his role as United States District Attorney, withdrew the federal government's appeal to the 1855 decision of the United States Board of Land Commissioners granting the ownership of unsettled lands to the city. As the formerly unsettled lands at Black Point were legally recognized as having been the property of the city, this confirmed the city's legal authority to having previously conveyed that property to Haskell, his associates and assignees.<sup>29</sup>

As defects of title at Black Point were apparently perfected by the 1855 ordinance, Haskell and Eggleston were joined by others in what became an isolated and genteel neighborhood. Remembering these events twenty years later, Leonidas Haskell offered:

In September of 1849 I left Mass. for California, arrived there the first of January '50. The following year I took possession of San Jose point under the laws of the State and city ordinance and built an ordinary wooden house and the following year built a very substantial dwelling house with six rooms, kitchen attached...Also built stables and outbuildings...In the meantime as we found friends who were desirous of living on the point I built four other houses, all of which were occupied by our friends, three of which were afterwards sold to them.<sup>30</sup>

The secluded Black Point houses faced east to the cove – toward Telegraph Hill and the growing city.<sup>31</sup> By 1854, Black Point remained some distance from the center of San Francisco's population, yet occupants of the neighborhood at Black Point shared their view with a working waterfront that operated at Black Point Cove at the base of the bluff. Recalling her initial visit to the property in 1859 to see if it pleased her as a potential summer home, Jesse Benton Fremont made the following description:

Well yes, there were some houses out there. There was quite a comfortable cottage, but a very small one, and a beautiful growth of native Laurels, and planted flowers, geraniums and sturchins [nasturtium] which had bloomed and fed themselves all over the place, and everything was a glaring mass of red flowers and bright colors. A party of English officers came from the Ganges(sp) who had seen it from the Bay and thought it was some red blankets hung out; and they rode up and found they were geraniums that had fed down the hill...They were originally cultivated but were then what we call out here volunteer growth.<sup>32</sup>

Jesse Benton Fremont (1824-1902) was the wife of John Charles Fremont and daughter of Missouri's Senator Thomas Hart Benton. Mrs. Fremont first came to California during 1849 when she and her daughter spent six months at her husband's land holdings at Las Mariposas, 140 miles to the east of San Francisco. As the author of her husband's memoirs and many other published works, Jesse Fremont was a refined and literate woman. For a period of slightly over one year, Mrs. Fremont arrayed around herself a constellation of San Francisco's more interesting citizens and visitors. Though her stay at Black Point was brief, she is credited with serving as hostess to "San Francisco's first literary and political salon."<sup>33</sup>

Following her visit, John Charles Fremont purchased the oldest of the Black Point dwellings. The Fremont's purchase was described as a Gothic Revival Cottage that had once belonged to George Eggleton, and most recently to Mr. Mark Brunigin, a banker. In a subsequent description of the setting of her home as she found it, Fremont explained:

The place was called Black Point because of the dark green of the native Laurels which grew so abundantly there which made such a contrast to the sand hills below it, and there was a great deal of dead and trashy wood among it which added to the darkness of the foliage.<sup>34</sup>

Another witness to Fremont's brief residence remembered five dwellings of frame and brick standing in a line running approximately north and south (Figure 2.2.3). Behind these houses was said to be a good road and a high fence to provide relief from the prevailing summer wind. To the front of the houses, facing east, there were flower gardens with walks meandering among both native and non-native trees and shrubs, switching back and forth along the slope down to the water's edge.<sup>35</sup>

In later court testimony related to the land claims of Black Point's former civilian residents, Jesse Benton Fremont gave account of the embellishments to the building and grounds that she and her husband referred to as Porter's Lodge.

Question: Can you give an estimate of the number of men working on the place during those six weeks?



Answer: Not a bit. I can only tell you there were a good many, and our own man Isaac (part Indian and part colored) was kept busy all the time, constantly planting and directing about the stables, and was always in consultation with the General. And Pere Condet (sp) a French gardener, came out there and laid out the walks, brought out fine roses and other flowers and planted them about the house and on each side of the walks, and I soon had a long walk, hedged on each side with the Tea Roses, leading from our house to the next cottage...

Question: What part of the grounds were laid out with walks and planted with flowers; how much of the thirteen acres?

Answer: We got pretty nearly everywhere. We arranged it so I could go out in my own [illegible] everywhere, and up on top of the place, which I believe is now leveled for the earth-works, where the hill rises there I had what I called my Sunset Lookout...

Fremont further testified to the presence of green lattice fence planted with climbing vines built to provide shelter from the wind. Defending herself from criticism for having spent so much to beautify her surroundings, she explained that she, “liked the place and the location and surroundings, and thought a great deal of the beautifying of the grounds as well as the house, for in fact I lived out of doors.”<sup>36</sup>

Fremont’s outdoor life among her gardens would have only been possible by irrigating her various plantings. In order for others in the rapidly expanding city to do the same and enjoy flowers, trees and shrubs, as well as the benefits of personal hygiene, an infrastructure supplying quantities of fresh water was required. The necessity for water was seen as a business opportunity by the proprietors of the Spring Valley Water Works, who c. 1857, and incidentally encroaching upon the military reservation, constructed a rudimentary water supply system. The source for this system consisted of a water flume beginning at Lobos Creek in the Presidio, extending around the lower part of the Black Point promontory and into Black Point Cove. At the flume's terminus, the water company built a steam pumping station to fill reservoirs at the top of Russian Hill, using gravity from that point on to supply the needs of San Francisco’s households.<sup>37</sup> The water works shared the cove with the Pioneer Woolen Mills and other smaller industrial concerns that required convenient access to shipping (Figure 2.2.4).

Like a water system or any other public infrastructure, parks and open space were promoted for their ability to make cities healthy and habitable. In this, Frederick Law Olmsted, Sr. was asked in 1865 to make recommendations for a city park system to San Francisco’s Board of Supervisors. While his advice was unheeded, Olmsted looked beyond the utilitarian character of Black Point Cove and envisioned there a grand sea-gate to the city and as the beginning of an interconnected system of parks.<sup>38</sup>

Olmsted’s familiarity with San Francisco came from the two years (1863-1865) that he spent managing the struggling 44,000-acre mining enterprise at the Mariposa Estate in Bear Valley. Coincidentally, Jesse Fremont’s husband, John C. Fremont, originally purchased the Mariposa Estate in 1847 during the final months of the Mexican sovereignty over California.<sup>39</sup> Olmsted hoped that his new employment would be a financially rewarding respite from his burdensome responsibilities as Secretary General of the United States Sanitary Commission. During his service to the Sanitary Commission, Olmsted witnessed the gory results of McClellan’s ill-advised Peninsula Campaign in 1862. He resigned from the Commission and sailed to California only two months after the costly 1863 Union victory at Gettysburg.

#### **THE UNITED STATES ARMY ASSERTS AND DEFENDS ITS CLAIM TO POINT SAN JOSE**

Yet the conflict would follow him. On October 10, 1863, one day before Olmsted arrived in San Francisco, Major General Henry W. Halleck ordered the commander of the Department of the Pacific to “take military possession of Point San Jose and erect the battery proposed for its defense; the question of ownership will be determined hereafter.”<sup>40</sup> Reports of Confederate raiders plying the Pacific coast

awakened the military leadership to strategic vulnerabilities of San Francisco Bay. No longer slumbering on unasserted land claims, the Army made its presence felt. Three days after Halleck's telegram, Company H of the 9<sup>th</sup> Infantry moved into a barracks (Bldg. 240) constructed earlier that summer and assumed control of the military reservation at Point San Jose. Amidst complaints of the destruction of shrubbery from the former civilian residents, the officers and soldiers of Company H began to supervise the construction of a new coastal battery intended to supplement the more permanent works at Alcatraz and Fort Point (Figure 2.2.5 and 2.2.6).<sup>41</sup> This new battery, constructed over the following year, was built by a private contractor who was performing concurrent construction work on the nearby Pioneer Woolen Mills.<sup>42</sup>

Having moved east with her husband at the beginning of the war, the formidable Jesse Benton Fremont was not present to defend her Porter's Lodge, and its gardens from the occupation of the Army. However, with the availability of telegraphic communication, a lawsuit was filed on behalf of John Charles Fremont and Obed A. Palmer only three days following the Army's unwelcome arrival. As Lieutenant Appleton of the 9th Infantry was named as the defendant in the lawsuit and failed to appear before the court, judgment was made for the plaintiffs on 20 October for restitution of the premises and five thousand dollars in damages. On October 23, a writ for restitution was issued to a local constable to be served upon Lieutenant Appleton. The constable subsequently returned the writ to the magistrate with an endorsement giving account of his brief visit with the defendant.

...in pursuance of the command of the writ, he proceeded to the premises in question for the purpose of executing the same; that he found the defendant, William E. Appleton, in command of a detachment of United States soldiers; that he demanded possession of said Appleton, who refused to surrender the possession, informing him, moreover, that he could not take possession unless he brought with him a force superior to that which he commanded, and therefore, by direction of the plaintiffs' attorney, returned the writ unexecuted.<sup>43</sup>

On October 27, additional injunctions were filed for and served on General George Wright, Col. Rene E. DeRussey, Adjutant Campbell D. Emory, Major John O. Bowman, and Lieutenant William E. Appleton on behalf of plaintiffs Theodore LeRoy, John C. Fremont, J.C. Palmer, George Eggleton, and Emil Grisar. The military men named in these injunctions simply disregarded these legal instruments.<sup>44</sup>

Being the dwelling located farthest north on the promontory, the Fremont home occupied the ideal position for a coastal battery. Its demolition early in the process of providing for the new fortifications was almost certainly part of the outcry that accompanied the eviction of private residents from their cosseted neighborhood at Black Point. Construction work followed a hasty schedule, as by the following summer, two barracks, a guardhouse and an ensemble of other central cantonment buildings were completed. Although the armament had not been mounted, Point San Jose was garrisoned with a total of three officers and eighty-seven enlisted men.<sup>45</sup>

When the Army seized the land at Fort Mason from civilians during the Civil War, it found a row of pre-existing residences along the east side of the bluff. A military post of the 1860s was typically organized around a square or rectangular parade ground. Officers' quarters typically faced one or two sides of the parade. Most of the married officers were housed in duplex quarters, the bachelor officers in a small apartment building, and senior officers in private quarters. An ensemble of buildings serving the enlisted garrison faced the remaining sides of the parade. These buildings most typically included barracks, a guardhouse, post headquarters and hospital. Service buildings such as stables, storehouses, magazines, and laundry buildings were placed outside the inner ring of buildings fronting onto the parade, usually behind the enlisted mens' barracks. At the military reservation at Point San Jose, due both to haste in developing

the new artillery defense post and due to the perpetual need for economy, the Army chose to convert the preexisting civilian dwellings into an officers' row, even though they were outside the parade ground area.<sup>46</sup>

Located near the north end of the promontory and conveniently adjacent to the armament, the two barracks and the guardhouse were laid out in an east-west orientation. To the south, a row of four structures paralleled the line of barracks and guardhouse. These buildings served as mess halls and kitchens, a separate barracks for the company band, and the post hospital. The open space between the two rows of buildings measured approximately 90 by 300 feet. Serving in these circumstances as the post parade ground, this area of the landscape featured a gentle grade from east to west, but was level enough to serve as a parade for a distance of 113 feet. The west end of the early parade was defined by a high wooden fence running north and south that served as a windbreak against the westerly ocean wind and its cargo of stinging sand.<sup>47</sup>

Although the threat was very real, it was only the wind, and never Confederate raiders that entered San Francisco Bay.<sup>48</sup> The post's twelve artillery pieces, six 10-inch Rodman smoothbores at the western battery, and six 42-pound rifled guns at the eastern battery, were never fired in defense of the city.<sup>49</sup> In January of 1866, Emil Grisar filed a lawsuit to eject General McDowell from the headquarters that had once been Grisar's home.<sup>50</sup> Concurrently, Chief of Engineers Richard Delafield, believing that the Army had occupied private property at Point San Jose, advised the Secretary of War that the post had no value as a position for permanent fortification for defending San Francisco Bay. Generals Halleck and McDowell forwarded dissenting arguments citing the importance of the fortifications at Point San Jose to harbor defenses. Brig. General A.A. Humphreys, who replaced Delafield in command during the interval when the question was being considered, concurred with Halleck and McDowell and the post remained in government hands.<sup>51</sup>

Perhaps to help the argument for a more secure future for the post, or perhaps to define the minimum boundary necessary, two maps were prepared documenting the post during 1867 and 1868. Coupled with first person descriptions of the post facilities, these maps serve as an excellent documentary foundation to guide a description of the military post at Point San Jose near the end of its first period of development.

The first map, completed in November of 1867 under the direction of Headquarters Department of California, appears to have served as a preliminary draft of a more detailed survey completed the following year. The earlier 1867 draft map is rendered in watercolor, which unmistakably illustrates the hierarchical zoning of the post according to military rank. The eastern slope of Black Point, the area formerly inhabited by well-to-do citizens, and subsequently by officers, is shown in vivid shades of green denoting the lush vegetation present in this area. The area to the west, serving the garrison of enlisted men, is rendered in shades of tan and brown, illustrative of the unimproved quality of the native sand hills of San Francisco (Figure 2.2.7). This early map is also interesting because it documents the attempt to impose military order on the landscape through the arrangement of new structures and landscape features. The new buildings and wind fences that were constructed to serve the garrison of enlisted men were laid out in an orderly rectilinear arrangement, while the north-south row of officers' quarters, having been confiscated from civilians, was organized around the topographic brow of the hillside. The purpose of the wind fencing was actually to encourage the wind to drop its payload of sand and make the area more habitable.

The zoning of the post for officers versus the enlisted is further reinforced with the provision of two separate gates. These two gates fronted on a road that is labeled The Presidio Road on the 1867 drawing, a

reference to the Fort Point and Presidio Toll Road that traversed Black Point. Located close to the future alignment of MacArthur Avenue, the Presidio Road divided the developed portion of the post from the undeveloped landscape. Fences to the south of the Presidio Road are shown on the drawing and noted to, "... prevent the sand from drifting over the road." The eastern gate into the post from the Presidio Road led to the officers' area. Although of more recent vintage, a gate survives at this same location, continuing to serve as the formal gateway into the officers' club. As the 1868 map was overlaid with a grid of lines marking the future rights-of-way for city streets, a second gate, near the hypothetical intersection of Beach and Franklin Streets (Figure 2.2.8), led to the central cantonment area. Officers were also well-served by a waterfront pier, as overland travel over the area's dirt roads was a poor second choice compared to the comparative comfort and convenience of a boat. The garden paths of former residents were used to access the officers' quarters area from the pier.

The Civil War artillery battery is shown to the north, straddling the officer and enlisted landscape zones. The battery is shown wrapped around the summit that Mrs. Fremont once knew as her Sunset Lookout. The center of the hilltop is marked with a single dot, indicating the location of the post flagstaff.

A more complete effort to survey the post and document its features was completed in 1868, the same year that the United States Army successfully defended its claim to the lands of the military reservation in the United States Supreme Court. Assisted by W.H. Hall, the future designer of San Francisco's Golden Gate Park, 1<sup>st</sup> Lt. Thomas H. Handbury completed the first accurate survey of the limited improvements made within the boundary of the military reservation (Figure 2.2.8). More painstakingly drawn than the previous watercolor effort of 1867, the accuracy of this survey reveals flaws in the intended rectilinear layout of post buildings. The more accurate drawing also documents the haphazard provision of roads serving the enlisted zone. Apparently, there were few constraints aside from impassable topography keeping wagon traffic within bounds. The resulting informality of roads came about more because of habitual use than premeditated design. Handbury and Hall's superior documentation, combined with a single 1868 photograph and a color rendering of the same scene in oil paint help to characterize the facilities constructed by the Army during early period (Figure 2.2.9). The facilities at Point San Jose did not represent a great investment; they were intended as temporary measures responding to the crisis of the Civil War.

### **RECONCILING GRAND PLANS AND CONSTRAINED BOUNDARIES**

The crisis of the war having past, the military leadership began planning improvements to the nation's coastal defenses based on a new generation of weapons. The Civil War served as a thorough trial of the improved technology of rifled armament and proved the obsolescence of masonry fortifications.<sup>52</sup> With the future of the military reservation at Point San Jose secure following General Humphrey's decision in 1869, preliminary plans were developed for the construction of a large earthen Star fort there (Figure 2.2.10). Evidently, negotiations for improved fortifications at Point San Jose were coupled politically with a reduction in size of the military reservation. A crude survey prepared on behalf of the North San Francisco Homestead Association depicts the outline for the proposed fort within an as-yet unrealized urban grid.<sup>53</sup>

Prior to this, as early as February of 1867, the Board of Engineers for the Pacific Coast had themselves recommended that the boundaries of the reservation be reduced to fit within a boundary described by Van Ness Avenue and Bay Street. Following the rejection of the North San Francisco Homestead Association

proposal that the government reservation be truncated by the limits of Bay Street, in 1869 the Board of Engineers recommended larger boundaries than they had two years earlier. This counter-proposal recommended that the new eastern boundary of the reservation extend beyond Van Ness to Larkin Street. On July 1, 1870, the matter was settled by an Act of Congress, which followed the Board of Engineers recommendations of 1867 for the southern and eastern boundaries. The Act specified Laguna Street as the western boundary, in total reducing the 800-yard arc of the former boundary comprising 130.24 acres to only 55.5 acres.<sup>54</sup>

Yet the design for the new fortifications accompanying the boundary reduction never took place. According to Emanuel Lewis in his book *Seacoast Fortifications of the United States*, “During a brief period not long after the Civil War, a number of new and relatively inexpensive barbette batteries of earth, brick and concrete were begun to replace the forts of the Third System. This program was halted by a lack of funds in the mid-1870s, long before most of the projected defenses were completed.”<sup>55</sup> Apparently, at Point San Jose, economic factors weighing against the construction of the large earthwork also considered strategic priorities. Emphasis was given to San Francisco’s outer harbor defenses and to those at Alcatraz Island.<sup>56</sup>

The 1870 boundary reduction created the western, southern and eastern boundaries that survive today. This event marks the end of the first developmental period of the military reservation that would later become known as Fort Mason. Conveniently, a lengthy narrative of post conditions was prepared in December of 1870. This, combined with a composite period plan drawn to document the landscape of that period, helps to evoke the landscape during this important chapter in its history. The original text of the 1870 narrative of conditions at Fort Mason is reproduced below owing to its value as a first-person observation of the landscape conditions of that time.

#### Point San Jose, San Francisco Harbor, California.<sup>57</sup>

San Jose is a rocky point which, with an elevation of 80 feet, projects into the bay northward. It is steep and bare on its western face, less so on its eastern or sheltered face; and on both sides it falls away into low sand mounds. Back from the bay it is continuous with sand hills, on which the western portion of the city is built.

The climate is similar to that of the Presidio; but on account of the sand-hills which lie between the point and that post, and the prevailing direction of the wind, it is much more exposed to sand storms during the summer and autumn. Its elevation is insufficient to prevent it from being wrapped up in the fog-banks that creep in from the ocean.

There is very little vegetation in the neighborhood, as all the ledges that otherwise would afford a footing to vegetable growth are buried in the shifting sands. On the brow of the less exposed eastern face a small space around the officer’s quarters, under cultivation, yields a large show of flowers during the greater part of the year. Immediately on the landward side of the post buildings is a deep excavation in the rock which is sheltered from sand drift, and always contains more or less stagnant water, but no evil effects on the health of the post can be traced to its presence. With this exception the ground requires no artificial drainage.

In the small cove on the sheltered side of the point a wharf has been built, at which a Government steamer calls twice daily for communication with the city; but the post supplies are generally brought out by wagons, as, with the exception of a quarter of a mile of sand hill, the road to the paved streets of the city is good.

The battery is placed on the western face of the point, and well on the brow of the hill; above it are two sets of company quarters, of which one only at the present time is occupied. They are each of wood, 90 by 30/12 by 13 feet. Thirteen feet of this length is partitioned off at one end, and divided into two rooms – one an office, the other a company store room.... The kitchens and mess-rooms of both barrack buildings are in the rear, as is also the bakery, 38 by 16 feet. The married soldier’s quarters are in the rear, or on the landward side of the company barracks, and consist of two frame buildings, 32 by 24 feet, each divided into two sets of quarters and a third building, 25 by 16 feet, forming another set. Three families are at present at the post. Near these are the stables for the new quartermaster’s horses and mules and officers’ stock at the post.

Between these buildings on the western brow and the officers’ quarters on the east, the crown of the point is occupied by a small parade ground facing the bay, and backed by certain other buildings of the post. The guard house is a frame building, 34

feet and 9 inches by 18 by 6 feet, divided into a guard room, 17 by 16 feet, with a stove and three windows, a prison room 17 by 14 feet, with two windows and 4 cells, each 7 by 4 feet, with a small window or ventilator... The hospital is a small frame building, 36 1/2 by 32 1/2 feet, divided into a dispensary and two wards... There is no kitchen, mess room, or other out houses. Serious cases of sickness are not treated here. When such occur at the post they are sent for treatment to the hospital at the Presidio. There is a large building for quartermaster and subsistence, and two smaller ordnance stores.

The officers' quarters are five frame cottages of different size and plan, but all are comfortable and pleasantly situated on the sheltered brow, with a luxuriant flower garden around them. They were cottages of citizens before the point was taken up as a Government post. The sinks of men are open trenches which are closed over with earth when filled. The water-closets of officers' quarters discharge into the bay, into which, also, all post refuse is thrown.

The water supply is unlimited, and of good quality. It is furnished by the water company free of charge, as the works are situated on the government reservation.

Along the back of the officers' quarters, separating them from the parade ground, is a high sheltered fence or lattice wall of laths, as a protection against the violent winds and sand-drift. The western limit of the post is similarly protected. The area sheltered includes the sites of the buildings above mentioned, and measures about five acres.

There are no special means of recreation at the post, except a company library of 125 volumes, but the city is so near that they are unnecessary.

## **SUMMARY LANDSCAPE DESCRIPTION - 1870**

In 1870, the boundaries of the military reservation at Point San Jose were reduced to fit within the surveyed grid of yet unbuilt city streets – the size of the reservation abridged to a more modest 55.5 acres. Within these new boundaries, natural systems and features served as the primary agents organizing the development of the initial ensemble of buildings and facilities in this military landscape (Figure 2.2.11). The officers' area occupied the most desirable portion of the landscape, sheltered by the growth of native and cultivated vegetation, and facing a pleasant view of the cove below. The facilities for the less privileged enlisted garrison were installed to the west, occupying less appealing surroundings, lacking the shade and shelter of woody vegetation for protection from the sun and wind. The post flagstaff was placed at the topographic summit of the point in an effort to make this landmark visible to ships and to the Presidio to the west. Enlisted barracks and support buildings were oriented around the largest area approximating a flat surface, enclosing a makeshift Parade ground. This relatively level area was also evidently found useful by the Ohlone as the property's former occupants, who located the center of their encampment here prior to the arrival of Europeans. The fortifications themselves, the post's reason for being, were built into the north-facing slope of the peninsula, making possible a field-of-fire greater than 180 degrees.

Landscape development during this twenty-year period can be grouped into three primary areas. The first of the zones contained the fortification itself – the military purpose of the reservation. The fortification zone comprised the northern extremity of the point, wrapping around the northern slope of the topographic summit. Officer's quarters were placed within an appealing and highly cultivated landscape zone, occupying the sheltered east slope that had previously been home to well-to-do civilians. Landscape development in this zone followed the curvilinear topographic escarpment of the hillside. Facilities for the enlisted garrison were placed in a third landscape zone to the west, characterized by a more-or-less rectilinear layout of buildings, austere construction and sparse vegetation. The central cantonment area and the officers' area were separated by a high wind fence that likely preexisted the Army's occupation. These three zones, arranged in a loose radial fashion with the topographic summit at their center, continued to be bounded by the bay waters to the north and east and by sand dunes to the south and west.

With the exception of luxuriant growth of ornamental plants introduced by former civilian residents on the east slope, vegetation at the post remained essentially as it was before occupation by the military. Views to the east and west became constrained by wind fencing placed to deflect strong westerly winds. An east-

west road across the point was in place by 1870 and labeled as the Presidio Road, but was subject to closure by drifts of sand. Circulation within the central cantonment area remained poorly defined; the routes of draft animals and wagons identified more by the wearing effects of repeated use than by pavements and curbing. There were two separate entrances off Presidio Road into the post. The first gate led into the officers' zone on the east slope of the point. The second gate was into the central cantonment area, very near where Franklin Street and MacArthur Avenue intersect today.

This lack of definition also applied to the parade ground, which would not acquire its traditional form until much later. Well-defined pathways did survive in the officers' zone as remnants serving former occupants prior to the arrival of the military. These preexisting pathways provided access to a dock on Black Point Cove known as the General's Pier. Such a pier was an important transportation linkage between Point San Jose, downtown San Francisco and the Presidio.<sup>58</sup>

Finally, an inventory of fences of various designs, displays of ordnance and armament and other smaller landscape features appeared during this time as the landscape became increasingly developed. The most symbolic of these was the flagstaff bearing the United States flag, installed at the summit of Point San Jose. This flagstaff and its flag helped to locate the military reservation when seen from a distance and acted as the ceremonial center of attention inside the boundaries of the post. In later periods, the location of the flagstaff would change, reflecting meaningful changes in the reservation's military mission and relationship with the city of San Francisco.

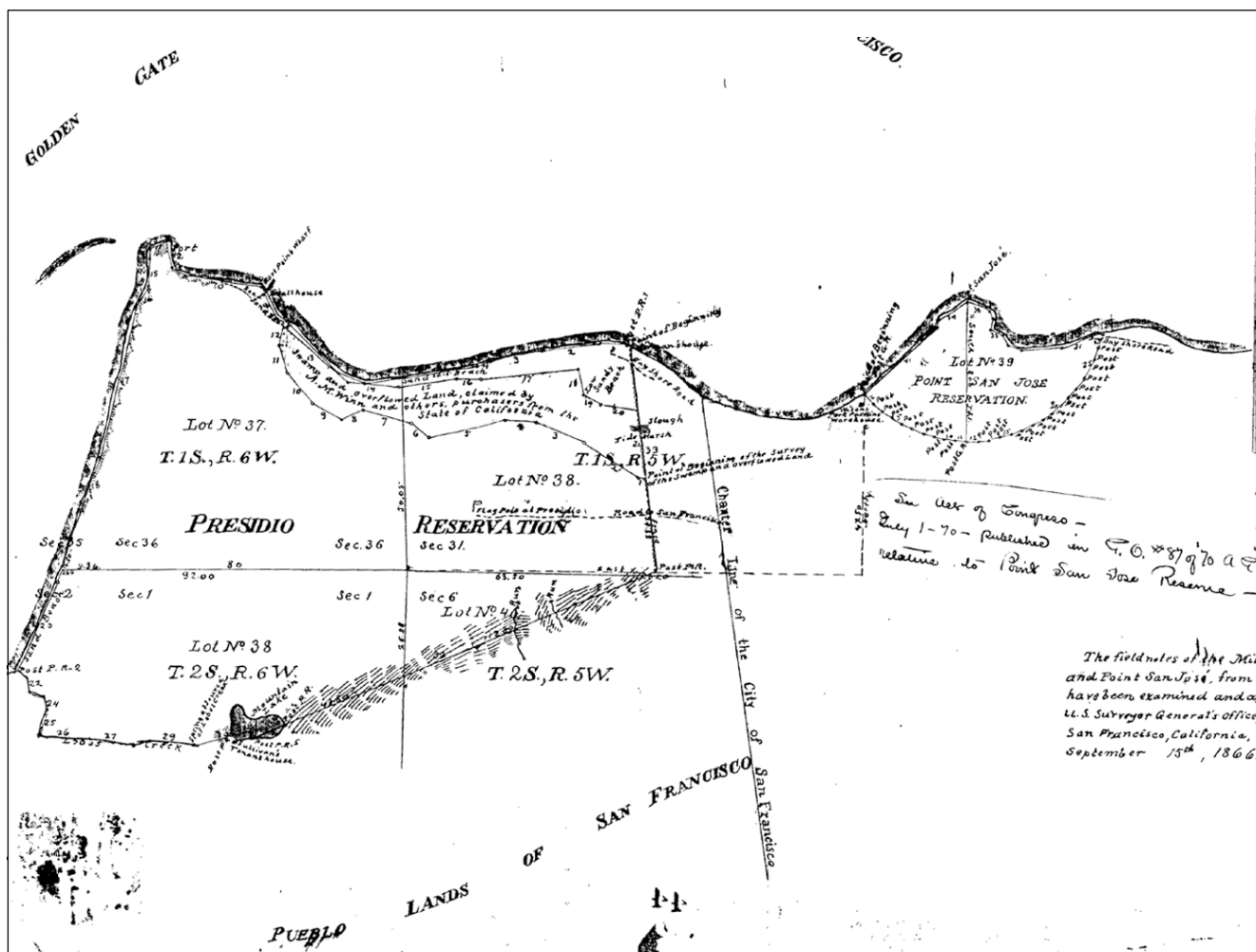




**FIGURES - 1851 TO 1870 PERIOD**

---

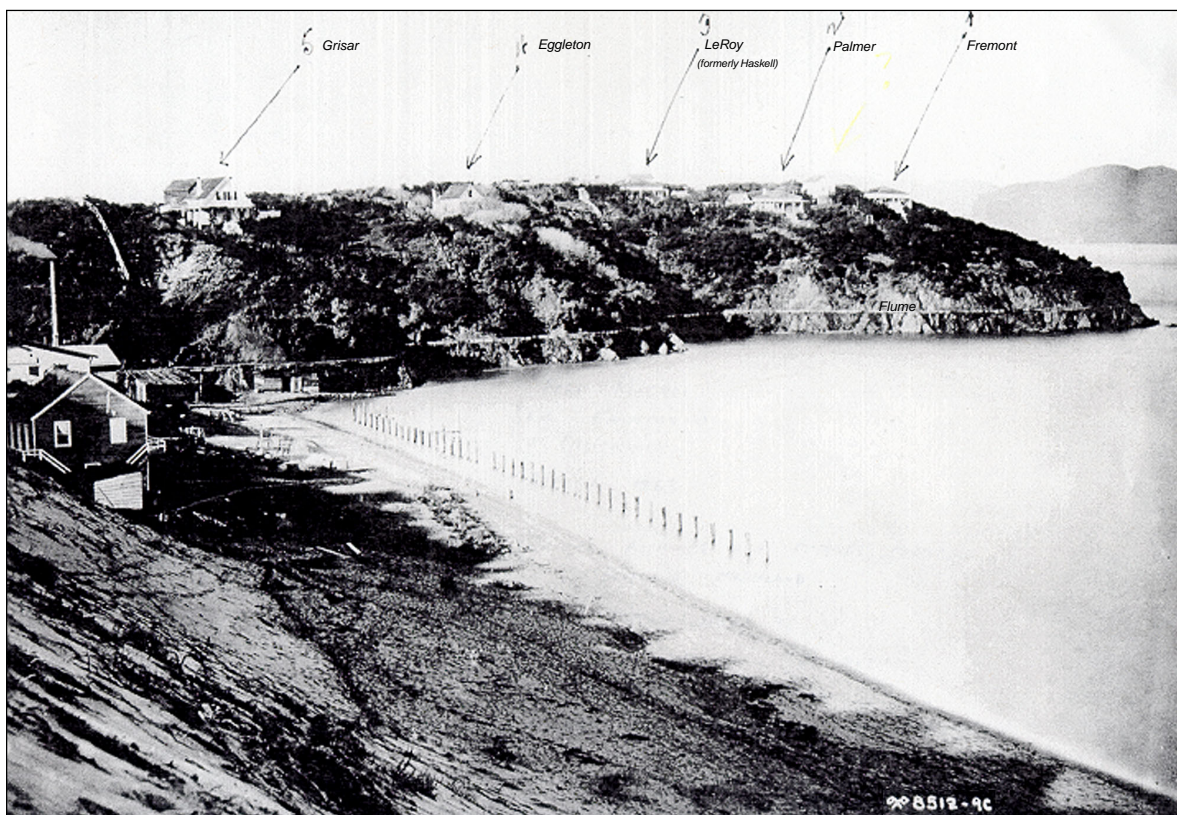




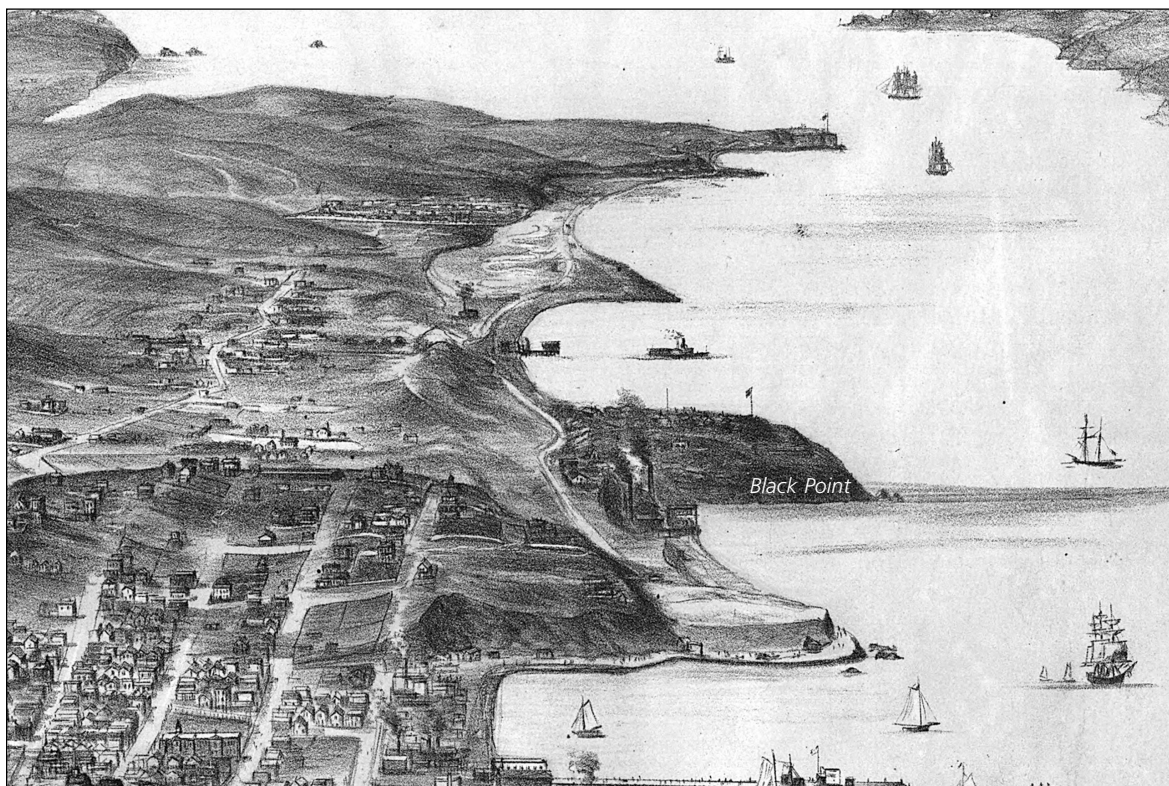
**Figure 2.2.1** In 1851 the 10,000 acre military reservation at San Francisco was divided, becoming the 1,263.10 acre Presidio Reservation and the smaller 130.24 acre Point San Jose Reservation. The southern boundary of the Point San Jose Reservation was a row of stakes placed in a geometric arc, the center of which was the northernmost extremity of the point. Detail from: "Plat of the Military Reservations of the Presidio and Point San Jose, surveyed under instructions from the U.S. Surveyor General." March/April 1866. National Archives RG77 Cartographic Division, Fortifications File.



**Figure 2.2.2:** The U.S. military reservation at Point San Jose was isolated from the city by an expanse of sand dunes. The land surrounding the base would not become fully urbanized until the early 20th century. Detail from “City of San Francisco and its Vicinity” U.S. Coast Survey, A.D. Bache Superintendent. Published in 1859, with revisions noted in 1862 and 1868. National Archives, Cartographic Division, Fortifications File.



**Figure 2.2.3:** Prior to the Army's arrival in 1863, wealthy residents enjoyed summer homes on the eastern slope of the point. National Archives, Record Group 92, Still Photography Division, Box No. 1242, File 602.5.



**Figure 2.2.4:** Black Point Cove was home to a working waterfront containing businesses encroaching on the legal 800 yard boundary of the U.S. military reservation. Detail from 1864 Gifford Print, Library of Congress. LC-USZC4-2101.

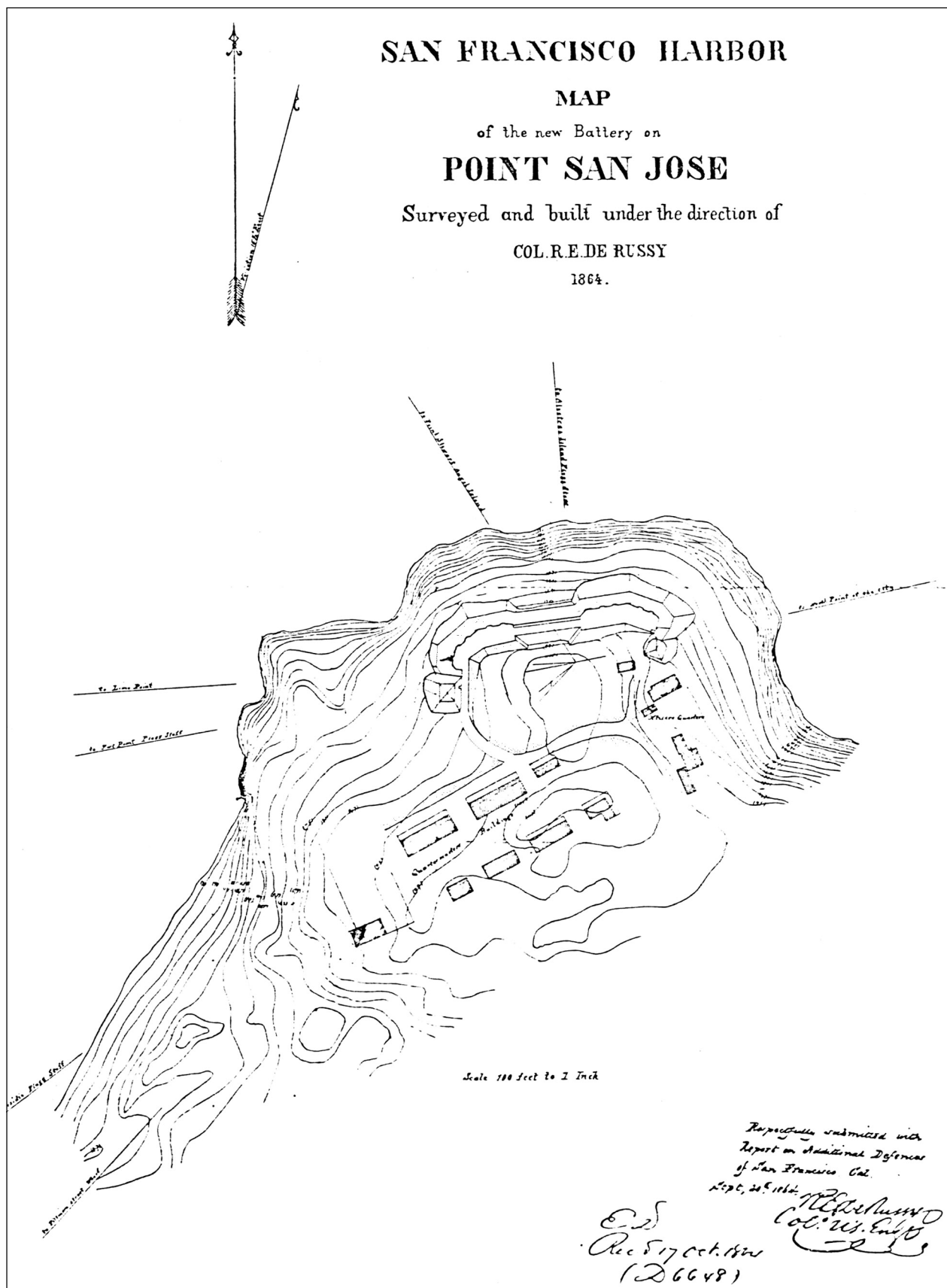


Figure 2.2.5: Bearings to other fortified harbor sites are shown in reference to the flagstaff placed on the summit of the point. "San Francisco Harbor - Map of the new Battery on Point San Jose. Surveyed and built under the direction of Col. R.E DeRussy, 1864." NPS, GGNRA Archives, Army Plans Collection.



**Figure 2.2.6** The Army continued to maintain the gardens of the former civilian residences after taking over their homes to house officers. UC Berkeley, Bancroft Library, Eadweard Muybridge, Lone Mountain College Collection of Stereographs.



**Figure 2.2.7:** Rendered in watercolor, the earliest known plan of the entire U.S. military reservation at Point San Jose, documents a clear demarcation of the officer's residential zone from the enlisted garrison in the abundance and quality of vegetation. The location of wind fences appear prominently in this drawing, intended to block the pervasive westerly wind. Detail from: "Map of Point San Jose of Black Point," November 5th, 1867. National Archives RG 77, Cartographic Division, Fortifications File.





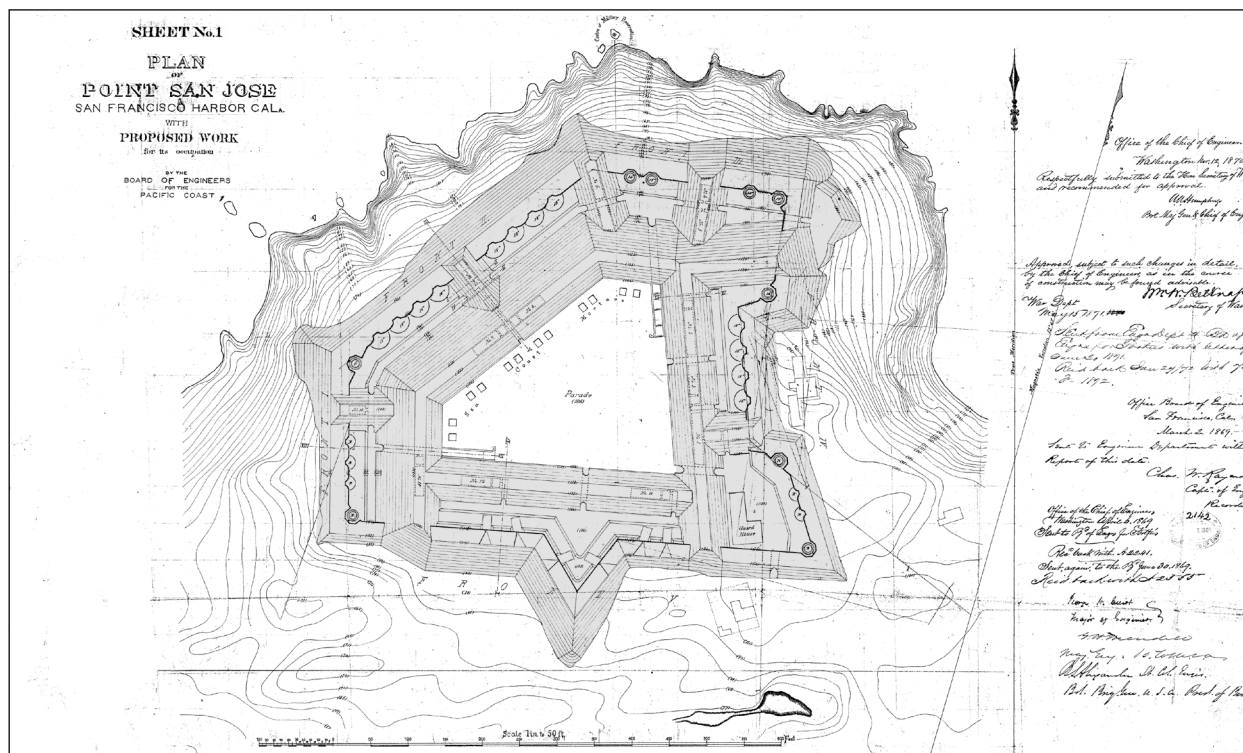


**Figure 2.2.8:** The first accurate survey of Point San Jose was completed in 1868 with assistance from William Hammond Hall, who later designed San Francisco's Golden Gate Park. "Map of Point San Jose, San Francisco Harbor, Cal. Made under the direction of the Board of Engineers Pacific Coast by Thos. H. Handbury 1st Lieut. Corps of Engineers and W. H. Hall, Asst. 1868." National Archives, RG 77, Cartographic Division, Fortifications File.





**Figure 2.2.9:** This oil painting, which once hung inside the Fort Mason officers’ club, documents landscape characteristics of 1868 when Point San Jose remained an isolated outpost. At this time, much of the reservation consisted of sand dunes and coastal dune scrub. The painting is a color rendering of a photograph of the same date. Detail from oil painting courtesy U.S. Army, Presidio of Monterey.



**Figure 2.2.10:** While the military reservation was reduced to its current boundaries in 1870, plans for the bastioned fortification shown here never went forward. “Sheet No. 1 - Plan of Point San Jose, San Francisco Harbor Cal., with Proposed Work for its Occupation.” Nov. 1870. National Archives RG77, Cartographic Division, Fortifications File.



# 1870 Period Plan

Cultural Landscape Report  
for  
Fort Mason  
Golden Gate  
National Recreation Area  
San Francisco, California

Produced by  
**National Park Service**  
Olmsted Center for  
Landscape Preservation  
and  
Columbia Cascade Support  
Office








Map Sources:  
Map of Point San Jose or Black Point,  
1867 by John Coster  
Map of Point San Jose, 1868 by Thomas  
Handbury

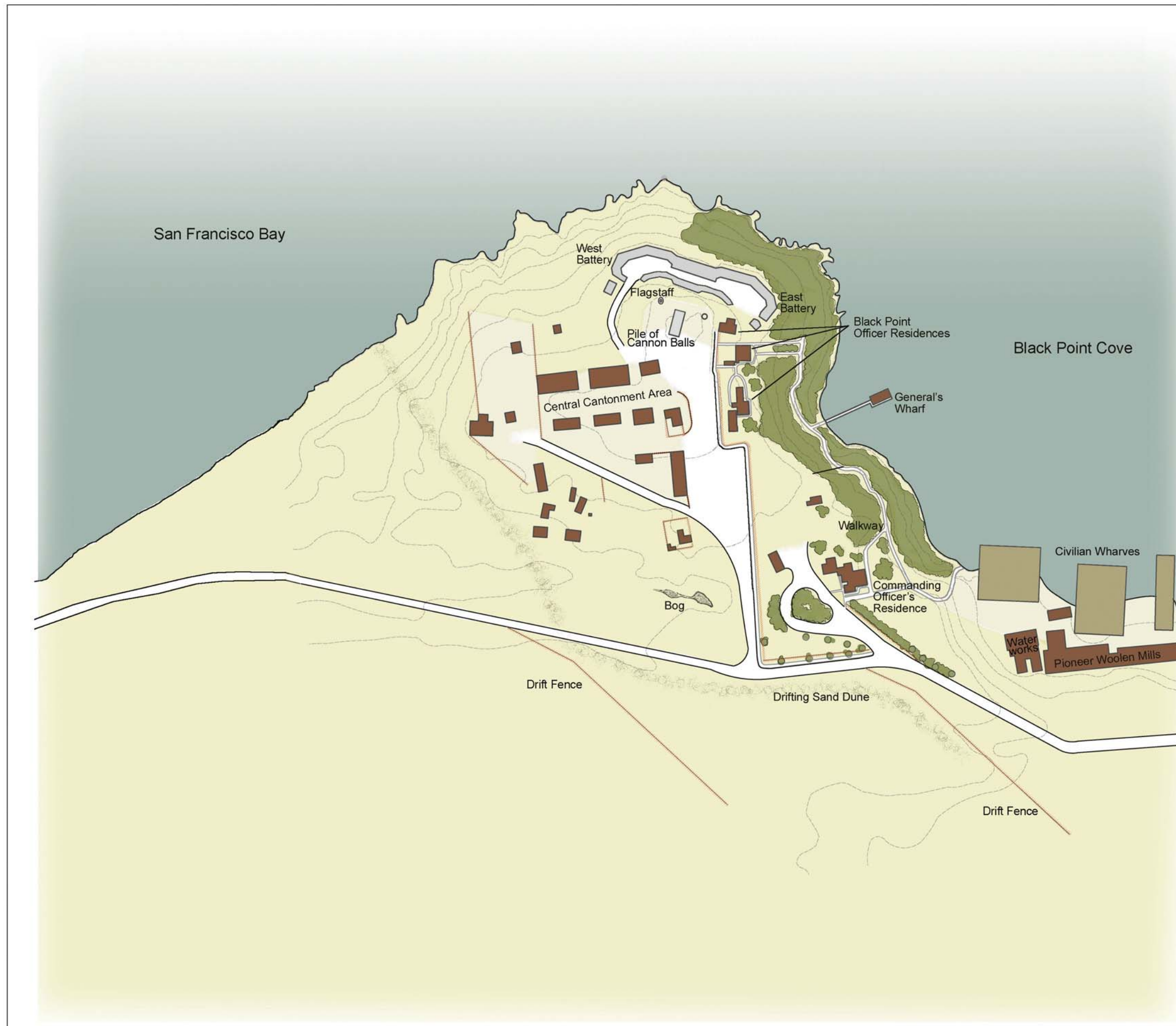
Notes:  
This is not a legal survey and is intended  
for illustrative purposes only. Building  
shading is not intended to annotate  
construction materials. Plan drawn with  
AutoCAD 2000, Adobe Illustrator 10,  
and Photoshop 7 by Amy Hoke, NPS.

## Approximate Scale in Feet

0 100 200

### Legend

-  Fence
  -  Building
  -  Topography (10' intervals)
  -  Walkway
  -  Road
  -  Unpaved Circulation
- 





## 1871 TO 1905

Between the 1870 boundary adjustment and the 1906 earthquake, important changes took place on and around the military reservation at Point San Jose. As a population center located well in advance of the settled frontier, San Francisco became the tenth largest city in the United States during this time. The strategic value of the modest armament mounted at Point San Jose was continually eclipsed by more powerful guns and stronger fortifications positioned ever closer to the ocean. Yet, this military reservation remained valuable for reasons beyond its capacity to defend the inner harbor. Point San Jose's location within the corporate limits of San Francisco served the military leadership extremely well in meeting its responsibilities in local society and in the pursuit of contractual relationships with the business community. When Major General Irvin McDowell established his residence at Point San Jose in 1876, he maintained his headquarters offices in the Phelan Building downtown. After the construction of McDowell's fine new residence, the post began a tradition of hosting the residence of the Commander for the vast Department of the Pacific that continued until 1943.

Because of its presence within the urban fabric of the city, the post began its transition from a mission of defense toward a mission of administration and logistics during this important period. During these years, the United States would spend vast sums on modernizing coastal defenses, enter a brief war with Spain, and emerge as an international power. It was also during this time that the post was renamed as Fort Mason, honoring the memory of Col. Richard B. Mason, the former military governor of the California territory.

## POST-WAR QUIESCENCE

Inventions such as the telegraph and telephone during the 1870s would soon bring on a revolution in artillery science by making electronic communications possible for accuracy in aiming and fire control.<sup>59</sup> However, in response to the more fundamental realities of the post-Civil War economy, particularly to a nationwide economic panic of 1873, many of the improvements already planned for the nation's harbor defenses went unrealized.<sup>60</sup> In addition to a lack of funding, the U.S. Army's role in helping to settle the American West also diverted attention from a program of improved coastal defenses. This was certainly true for the five-sided earthen star fort proposed for Point San Jose in 1870. An 1875 review of San Francisco harbor defenses by the Board of Engineers for Fortifications, continued to cite the need for these recommended improvements to Point San Jose, but assigned the actual construction of the project a low priority.<sup>61</sup> Consequently, the proposed elaborate fortification of Point San Jose were never constructed (Figure 2.3.1).

During the late 1860s and early 1870s, details of the American West were being discovered, documented and distributed to satisfy an insatiable curiosity. As was the case with other technologies, photographic processes were experiencing a period of innovation and many mass-produced images were formatted and sold mounted as inexpensive stereopticon cards. Eadweard Muybridge and Carleton Watkins, who would later become giants in the history of American photography, both made working visits to Point San Jose and photographed what they found there. Before this time, photography of the Point San Jose site was generally limited to distant views found as part of larger panoramic prints. Muybridge and Watkins, along with lesser-known and anonymous photographers, added the camera's precision to the tools of mapmaking in documenting the landscape (Figure(s) 2.3.2 and 2.3.3). Figure 2.3.2 documents a general curtailment of

landscape maintenance in and around the gun batteries, with weeds seen growing among the gun platforms. Although attention continued to be focused on the officers' quarters and the tight cluster of buildings comprising the central cantonment area, elsewhere the military reservation at Point San Jose more accurately reflected the earlier name given to it by the Spanish, Punta Medanos – “Point Sand Dune.” Figure 2.3.3 shows the ramparts of the eastern battery perched above the picturesque gardens created by Black Point's former civilian occupants. The clean edges of the earthen slope of the fortification are seen in the upper left of this view and curving pathways lined with sapling handrails down below. At the lower right corner of the image, a narrow boardwalk is in view, following the former route of the water flume leading to the Spring Valley Water Works. Unlike the civilian residents, the Spring Valley Company was allowed to remain within the legal boundaries of the Point San Jose military reservation.

### **EMBELLISHING A COMMANDING LANDSCAPE**

Between the years of 1875 and 1885, Congress failed to appropriate funds for improved harbor defenses. During this period of relative inactivity, the evolution and embellishment of the landscape at Point San Jose became an alternative point of focus. During these years, commanding generals in residence there made efforts to beautify and embellish the grounds.

In 1876, Major General Irvin McDowell returned to San Francisco to command the Military Division of the Pacific, beginning the process of transforming the hastily built facilities at Point San Jose into a more durable and respectable Army installation. McDowell held a major geographic command within the United States Army, responsible for the lands of California, Oregon, Washington, Nevada, Arizona, Idaho and Alaska, an unbelievably vast area.<sup>62</sup> For much of this period, McDowell's attention to harbor defense was shared with the politics of punitive expeditions against Native American tribes wherever they obstructed or threatened white settlement.<sup>63</sup>

McDowell wielded great power, and with this came expectations. Commanders of McDowell's stature were expected to play the host and participate in the social and cultural life of the community. Certainly, this required a setting more grand than a humble outpost nestled among sand dunes. During the 1870s, landscape aesthetics began to matter in San Francisco. William Hammond Hall's transformation of expansive sand dunes into Golden Gate Park was well underway by the time McDowell began ordering the beautification of both the Presidio and Point San Jose.<sup>64</sup> At Point San Jose, McDowell started by moving the largest of the civilian dwellings onto a new foundation prepared just to the north and using the newly vacant site for a grand new residence. McDowell further directed efforts toward vegetating the barren dunes outside the immediate developed area with barley and lupine.<sup>65</sup> A new picket fence was constructed at the post's new boundary at the rights-of-way for Bay Street and Van Ness Avenue. The main entrance into the post was also slightly adjusted to route traffic further from the gate leading to McDowell's residence. This change to the post entrance road required grading a section of it to exit the central cantonment area southward, before turning east along the future right-of-way for North Point Street. The main entrance onto reservation property at the time was at the hypothetical intersection of Van Ness Avenue and North Point Street, as neither of these two city streets existed anywhere but on paper at the time.

The *Daily Alta California* took notice of the efforts and published a positive review in July of the following year:



One of the prettiest and most romantic spots around the Bay of San Francisco is that neck of land called Black Point. Situated in the northwestern portion of the city limits, this promontory commands a magnificent view in every direction from the Farallones, on a clear day, to the most eastern extremity of the bay. It would seem as if Nature determined to isolate this most beautiful spot by constantly shifting the sand surrounding the promontory, covering up roads in the course of a single night, sand-banks, formed, perhaps, in twelve hours' time. This constant making of new roads and the probability of the sand infringing upon the land devoted to the purposes of the garrison itself, induced Major-General McDowell to make an examination as to how these shifting sands could be stayed and the barren desert converted into a pleasant lawn.

The first step was the planting of yellow lupine seed, which has proven to be one of the hardiest and thriftiest of plants, growing in all kinds of soil. The next was to protect the young plant until it should secure a good hold and become sufficiently strong to withstand the winds so prevalent at certain seasons of the year. This was accomplished by the planting of barley, which is of a more rapid and higher growth than the lupine. Both projects have so far proven successes: the lupine is now well started and the barley stalks form a good protection against the early winds, but as the season advances the chaparral bush is now brought in as an assistant to protect the lupine plant until it shall have become fully able to dispense with a guardian.

The area of land that has been protected (reclaimed is the better term) embraces fifteen blocks, and as the seed from this lupine is scattered by the winds, taking root here and there in the sands, the time cannot be far distant when these hills will all be clothed in verdure.

The reclaiming of these lands is not the only work being done – the building of roads to permit easier and more comfortable approaches to the garrison, now that the sands have been stopped and anchored – was at once entered upon as the roads can be made permanent, without the danger of their being covered and hidden from sight after a slight twelve hours blow. Already from the garrison to Larkin Street there is a good macadamized and plank highway, and another is being built to connect with Van Ness Avenue. It will be several weeks before the Van Ness Avenue road is finished, as it is intended that the work shall be of a durable character. In the cutting through of these roads over 100,000 cubic yards of sand have been removed. This work has all been done by the prisoners serving out sentences on Alcatraz.<sup>66</sup>

Maps of the post rendered in 1877 document some of the results of McDowell's enterprise (Figure 2.3.4) Nevertheless, "Sand Hills" remain depicted in the maps between the post's developed garrison area and the future Bay Street right-of-way. These two maps show the realignment made to the post's main land entrance and a regularization and definition of a network of roads. These drawings also document the construction of a new Quartermaster's Wharf, built c. 1870 as a replacement for the prior General's Pier that had become unstable. In 1877, the new Quartermaster's Wharf was served by a new access road, predictably named McDowell Avenue. McDowell Avenue was graded to traverse the northern slope of the point, just below the earthen battery, making it possible to transport heavy supplies and equipment from the new Quartermaster's Wharf to the battery and facilities clustered around the summit.

In December of 1882, the Military Reservation at Point San Jose was renamed Fort Mason, to memorialize the historic legacy of Colonel Richard Barnes Mason.<sup>67</sup> The landscape work begun by General McDowell was later carried on through the attention of General John Pope and Major Darling. By 1884, the city had not yet grown to meet the post and end its isolation. Efforts to vegetate the sand dunes to the south of the post remained incomplete as a subsequent newspaper account continued to reference them, citing the fort's isolation as a place, "...comparatively unknown outside of military circles. It is a dusty, dreary, uninviting walk from the nearest line of cars to the reservation." Even so, the newspaper recognized some improvement of conditions over previous years as, "the grounds, once as dreary a waste of sand as the outlying desert, have been wonderfully beautified with lawns, shade trees and flowers... A high lattice fence separates the officers' quarters area from those of the garrison, and in many places the fence is covered with flowering vines to its full height of twenty-five feet... West of the fence secluding the officers' quarters, is the section devoted to the general uses of the garrison. To the unmilitary eye the first of objects of attraction are two long piles of cannon balls and several large guns, some unmounted, near the edge of the bluff overlooking the bay."<sup>68</sup>

During the early 1890s, approximately eight years following the prior newspaper description, a flattering series of photographs were taken of Fort Mason (Figure(s) 2.3.5 through 2.3.9). These photographs were

obviously taken under official auspices, as road surfaces are shown unmarked by wagon wheels, and turf has obviously been recently and meticulously maintained.

Figure 2.3.5, identified on the original image as "General View of the Post," shows the entrance to what the *Daily Alta California* newspaper identified as the garrison area from the Presidio Road. There is no formal gate in place, yet a sentry is shown posted, with his back to a high wind fence separating the officers' zone from the central cantonment area. Past the sentry is a triangular intersection with a turf island at its center. The points of the turf island are marked with small pyramidal piles of ordnance to discourage the taking of shortcuts across the vulnerable and difficult to establish ground cover. Posts are also shown behind the sentry, apparently placed there to confine wagon traffic to the road surface. Past the sentry, the road forks in two directions. To the left, the road passes the post garden, surrounded by a picket fence, continuing west toward the Army's Presidio reservation. To the right, the road ascends to the topographic summit of the point where the post flagstaff is placed out of view. The road ascending to the summit of the point is quite broad, appearing to have the capacity to serve doubly as an assembly and staging area for a variety of vehicles and supplies. This road/courtyard appears to have been something of a company street, separating the enlisted men and officers, while serving both. After McDowell began his program of landscape improvements in the 1870's, the gate to the east leading into the officers' zone likely became the private entrance of the commanding officer residing there. Officers living in quarters north of his would have used this wide street to access their dwellings. Also in view in this image is evidence of success in establishing vegetation on the shifting sand dunes south of the developed area of the post. Inside the garrison area, mature Eucalyptus trees are seen growing in the front yards of NCO quarters.

Figure 2.3.6, identified on the original image as "Commanding Officer's Quarters," shows the building constructed by General McDowell and its east lawn. One of the more interesting items in view are parallel lines in the lawn indicating mechanically mown turf, a recent yet labor intensive innovation in landscape maintenance reserved for small well-defined areas. Such a lawn as seen in this view would have been useful for the general when entertaining outdoors and meeting the social expectations of his rank. A tennis court fence is also visible at the extreme left edge of this image (denoted by the tall fence), which would have also relied on mechanically mown and highly managed turf for a playing surface. Vines are shown growing up the posts supporting the building's porch, younger nursery stock is seen in the foreground, and larger mature Eucalyptus are seen in the background separating the commander's grounds from those of the other officers to the north.

Figure 2.3.7, identified on the original image as "Hospital & Stewards Quarters," documents a well-rolled and brick-edged roadway in the foreground. A narrow walkway is seen intersecting with this road at right angles, climbing an embankment and leading to what served as the Parade or central gathering area at the time. Atop the embankment, flanking the hospital, small pyramidal piles of cannon shot are in view. On the east facing side of the building, a mixed border of perennial vegetation is shown, and a rose trellis is seen installed against the side of the building.

Figure 2.3.8, identified on the original image as "Officers Quarters," documents the landscape conditions on the eastern slope of the promontory. These conditions are decidedly picturesque, showing pathways curving out of view, kerosene lamps, and vegetation spilling over retaining walls. The image was taken looking south from atop the magazine serving the eastern battery of the Civil War fortification. The view

from this vantage point is strikingly open, as tall trees were kept away from the east façade of the buildings to make a sweeping view of the cove below possible. A small sign seen in the foreground indicates that the eastern slope was intended as the private enclave of the officers, discouraging enlisted men and others from entering.

Figure 2.3.9, identified on the original image as "Guard House and Barracks," documents the landscape conditions on the north side of the two buildings. In this view, porches appear on the north side of the buildings, oriented to take advantage of both the view and the cooling breeze. The landscape in this view is not the domestic scene documented elsewhere; there is a conspicuous absence of both trees and planting beds. Soldiers were detailed to work on embellishing the landscape surrounding the dwellings of their superiors, and would have typically shown little interest in making their own surroundings more beautiful. The result is the more institutional landscape character seen in this image.

Though its grounds were put into excellent order for this series of photographs, the unseen armament mounted at the newly designated Fort Mason continued to deteriorate. By 1880, the eastern earthen battery had become useless and reconstruction of the magazine serving the western battery was required due to the extent of its decay.

#### **A NEW GENERATION OF HARBOR DEFENSES**

Improved steel casting, powerful new propellants, and the perfection of breech loading and rifling fundamentally changed artillery science in the twenty years following the American Civil War. Yet, between 1875 and 1885, improvements to United States harbor defenses remained unfunded. Those aware of the recent improvements made in artillery began to worry that the nation's harbor defenses were left vulnerable. Because of these concerns, President Cleveland authorized a joint Army-Navy civilian board in 1885 to study the new weapons and make recommendations for action. As William C. Endicott was Cleveland's Secretary of War at the time, this board became known as the Endicott Board. The recommendations of the board were presented the following year, calling for an unprecedented peacetime buildup of ordnance and fortifications. The direction of these recommendations was to shift the emphasis away from elaborate fortifications, and instead focus on the armament held within.<sup>69</sup> When the Endicott Board delivered its recommendations in 1886, improvements to San Francisco's harbor defenses were second in order of priority only to those defending New York City. Yet the recommendations for San Francisco involved the emplacement of a greater number of guns.<sup>70</sup> The complete recommendations of the Endicott Board have been described as "breath-taking," calling for a national expenditure of over \$127 million dollars. At San Francisco, the board recommended 110 guns and 128 mortars and among other things, a complex system of arming the harbor with electronically detonated mines.<sup>71</sup>

Little was done to follow up on the ambitious recommendations of the Endicott Board until after 1888, when a Board of Ordnance was established to review designs for new harbor defenses. At the same time, Fort Mason's role in harbor defense continued to erode. In 1888, the six 42-pound banded rifles mounted at the eastern earthen battery at Fort Mason were unmounted, and their wooden platforms removed. The six guns that were removed were inventoried with three 15-inch Rodman guns tubes brought to Point San Jose during the Civil War.<sup>72</sup> In effect, this took Fort Mason's eastern battery out of service. This left only the western battery, still fitted with six obsolete Civil War era Rodman smoothbore guns.

In 1890, the Army Board of Engineers, located in New York, designed a massive fortifications project for the defense of San Francisco Bay. These plans recommended a total of 88 guns and 144 mortars around San Francisco Bay, a slight reduction from numbers proposed earlier by the Endicott Board. Only two of these guns were intended for Fort Mason, as the harbor's outer line of defenses was being moved westward to Point Bonita north of the Golden Gate, and Point Lobos and Laguna de la Merced to the south. However, the systemic project also included provisions for a system of mining the harbor.

Mining the harbor had been considered earlier, with buoyant mine ordnance arriving in San Francisco during 1884. In 1889, \$60,000 was appropriated to update mine ordnance with the construction of a fortified control system comprised of control rooms known as mining casemates. Construction of a mining casemate was begun at Fort Mason in April of 1890, sited at the foot of the east facing slope on the reservation (Figure 2.3.10). The casemate was a spare 12 by 22 foot subterranean room featuring a strong arched ceiling. This control station was intended to work in communication with another at Alcatraz and later with others located around the bay, controlling the system of mines in the event that they were laid in the water.

The six wooden platforms underneath the western battery were rebuilt in 1891. A justification, more related to politics than to defensive strategy, was offered for the appropriation of repair funds for defensive works of such low strategic value:

The fact that this Post is the residence of the Division Commander, and is often visited by foreign officers and other personages of high rank and note; that the battery referred to has, until the past season, been frequently used for saluting purposes on important occasions of ceremony: that the harbor; and that this Post is an artillery station, garrisoned by artillery troops...appears to make it important that, if possible, these platforms should be repaired.<sup>73</sup>

That same year, the abandoned eastern battery was returned to service with the placement of a lone 10 inch Rodman gun fitted with a rifled sleeve. While still retaining all the disadvantages of muzzle-loading, retrofitting the nation's large inventory of Rodman guns had become a cost-effective way to procure immediate improvement to coastal defenses. At Fort Mason, the modified 8 inch rifled Rodman was mounted en barbette at the westernmost gun position of the eastern battery.

By 1896, with fortification projects underway throughout San Francisco Bay, Col. Charles R. Suter inspected the earthen batteries at Fort Mason. The report of his inspection was critical of the exposure of the works there to long-range fire, compounded by the danger of the cliff to the rear that had the potential to rain rock fragments onto personnel when struck by enemy fire (Figure 2.3.11). Despite its shortcomings, Col. Suter called for retaining earthen batteries at Fort Mason until a modern battery could be constructed on high ground to the rear.<sup>74</sup>

Before that modern battery could be started, the Spanish-American War of 1898 initiated one last modification to the earthen Civil War fortifications at Fort Mason. The brief conflict between the United States and Spain helped to justify the construction of two modern concrete gun platforms at the west flank of the western battery, trained to face the Golden Gate. On top of these new concrete platforms, two 8-inch converted Rodman guns were installed, the same armament placed earlier at the eastern battery. Apparently, construction of these new concrete platforms was only begun during the Spanish-American War and not definitively completed until 1900 (Figure 2.3.12). This meant that the construction of the platforms took place concurrently with the construction of Fort Mason's sole Endicott battery at the summit of the point.

By 1899, only after improvements to higher priority gun positions were well advanced around the bay, was work initiated at Fort Mason on Battery Burnham, located above and to the rear of the earlier earthen Civil War batteries. Atop Battery Burnham was a single 8-inch breech-loading rifle, mounted on a disappearing carriage designed to rotate below the concrete parapet for protection and convenient loading (Figure 2.3.13). The battery was armed and operational by early 1900. The construction of Battery Burnham at the topographic summit of Point San Jose required the relocation of the post flagpole from its prominent spot there to a location just to the rear of the new battery at the head of Sheridan Street (Figure 2.3.14). Battery Burnham constituted the third system of coastal fortification built at Point San Jose since 1797, when the Spanish fashioned Bateria Yerba Buena out of bundled sticks and piled sand.

### **REDEFINING THE ENSEMBLE OF ARCHITECTURE AND LANDSCAPE SPACES**

Continuing the piecemeal refinement and redefinition of Fort Mason at the encouragement of successive Commanding Generals residing there, the twin mess halls south of the barracks were removed and the vacant area regraded to provide a more typical central Parade. This arrangement is first depicted on an 1890 survey of the post (Figure 2.3.16). Along with cross-walks and a level outdoor space defined by the facades of buildings, this drawing also documents some unusual elements of Fort Mason's new Parade. The first is the absence of the expected flagstaff, a commonplace feature of military parade grounds. At the time of this drawing, the flagstaff remained at the summit of the point where it had been placed in 1864 in view of approaching naval vessels. The second unusual feature appears as an off-center row of trees bisecting the center of the Parade at a somewhat random angle. This row of trees is certainly a remnant from the initial period of the post's development – the trees having established themselves in the protection of wind fencing oriented along an approximate north-south axis. Beyond the Parade, a Post Garden is shown to the south, near a low area, shown to have standing water in earlier drawings. Locating the post vegetable garden in such an area would be very practical, an area convenient to the post stables for fertilizer and in an area having an unusually high water table surrounded by uncommonly dry and sandy soils. This drawing also documents the appearance of a Lawn Tennis court, presumably for the enjoyment of the departmental commander, his family and guests.

Ironically, if not for the increasingly minor role assigned to Fort Mason in harbor defense, the new Parade at Fort Mason might have disappeared soon after it was created. Unrealized plans for additional modern batteries apparently initiated the first expansion of facilities outside of the rectilinear envelope of the traditional garrison area. As it turned out, Battery Burnham would be the last battery built at Fort Mason, yet two additional modern batteries were originally proposed to join Battery Burnham and together occupy the summit of Point San Jose. These were to be batteries mounting smaller 3-inch and 5-inch caliber weapons, capable of rapid firing upon small and swift enemy craft that might use speed and shallow draft to evade coastal guns and harbor mines. The location proposed for the battery containing the 3-inch guns was within the footprint of the barracks constructed during the Civil War. In anticipation of the displacement imposed on existing facilities by the proposed batteries, a new plan for the post was developed to guide new and relocated functions (Figure 2.3.17). This plan, in addition to proposing the obliteration of the recently minted Parade and documenting the creation of an important, yet awkward, new entrance at the corner of Bay Street and Van Ness Avenue, specifies the layout for proposed new buildings. Two of the most significant of these, a proposed hospital and a proposed barracks, are laid out with their facades oriented in tangent to the curve of a proposed semicircular entrance drive.

In 1902, the Post Hospital (Bldg. 201) was completed in accordance with the geometry of the plan of 1900, yet the usefulness of the small caliber guns and additional batteries came into question soon thereafter and plans for them were dropped. Without the necessity of relocating facilities displaced by the batteries, there was no need to adhere to the plan. The semicircular drive itself had not yet been constructed, and because plans for the second and third batteries were abandoned, so was the driveway serving as the organizing element for relocated facilities. Nevertheless the plan of 1900 for Fort Mason provides an interesting explanation as to why Bldg. 201 is oriented at an oblique angle to MacArthur Road, which appeared later. Following construction of the Hospital, the Post Garden became known as the Hospital Garden and was soon accompanied by a Hospital Stewards Quarters (FM - 204).

In April of 1903, General Arthur MacArthur assumed command of the United States Army's Department of California. The father of Douglas, General Arthur MacArthur, like McDowell and others before him, sought to beautify his post, even seriously exploring the possibility of developing Fort Mason into his departmental headquarters. While plans for a headquarters here would never materialize, MacArthur and others envisioning a future role for Fort Mason in the Army's plans considered the need for a centralized military supply depot. The supply depot would become reality at Fort Mason, but this would come about later in reaction to catastrophe.

MacArthur began his landscape improvements by allocating \$425 for trees, shrubs, flowering plants, bulbs, flower seeds and some 500 roses, claiming it as the first such expenditure on the landscape in over fourteen years. When he ordered 1,200 wagon loads of manure brought over from the Presidio and ordered a mix of oats, rye, alfalfa and bluegrass seed, he intended the materials to accomplish the perennially frustrating task of establishing vegetation on the vacant and sandy ground south and west of the central cantonment area.<sup>75</sup> Additional trees were also requested by the post commander, to be planted on the western slope of the reservation to, "...break the terrific winds that sweep across the post in the spring and summer seasons." The effort was apparently wasted and the frustration continued, as the area was described as a "barren waste" the following year. Funds were subsequently appropriated to repeat the effort, this time with the addition of poles to support the young trees against the wind.<sup>76</sup> Funds were also authorized to complete a picket fence around what was described as the field. This area was presumably the vacant area between the hospital to the north, and Bay Street to the south.

Attention was also paid to the surface of Fort Mason's roads, as a plan was prepared in 1903 to build a road to access the new hospital building and to macadamize and further improve the existing roads on the post. Cross-sections associated with this project provided for a thirty-foot typical width, having an eight-inch crown to improve drainage (Figure 2.3.18).

During 1905, the last of San Francisco's Endicott batteries were completed.<sup>77</sup> That year, President Theodore Roosevelt assembled a fortifications advisory board much as President Cleveland had done in 1885. This new board, named after Roosevelt's Secretary of War (and future U.S. President) William Howard Taft, reviewed existing plans and made recommendations for defending ports of recently acquired territories and applying new technology to improve the effectiveness of earlier projects. These technological improvements included electronic aiming and fire control systems and batteries of coastal searchlights for night illumination.

As this new board considered America's defenses twenty years into the future, the Wright brothers were quietly at work perfecting their airplane, and construction had resumed on a canal crossing the Central American Isthmus. In time, the consequences of these distant events would bear directly on the landscape at Fort Mason and its value to the U.S. Army.

### **SUMMARY LANDSCAPE DESCRIPTION - 1905**

The fundamental organization of Fort Mason's primary landscape zones was further reinforced between 1871 and the conclusion of this period in 1905 (Figure 2.3.19). While the spatial organization and general character of the officers' zone remained stable and consistent with the earlier period, the buildings found in the central cantonment area were reconfigured to carve out a traditional central Parade. Creation of the Parade required the sloping topography in this area to be graded down to a consistent elevation. The completion of Battery Burnham in 1900 extended the development of fortifications to embrace the summit of Point San Jose, a symbolic location formerly occupied by the post flagstaff and the probable location of the former Spanish battery. Yet given the creation of a traditional military Parade during this period, it is interesting that the flagstaff was not moved to a location proximate to this new central gathering area. Instead, the flagstaff was moved immediately south of its former position and behind the new battery, close to the post headquarters at the head of what is now Franklin Street. The new location for the flagstaff was prominently placed to be visible to those both arriving from the land as well as by sea. The primary entrance to the post at this time, established c. 1900, was at the intersection of Van Ness Avenue and Bay Street. The entrance, now closed because of its awkward layout at an acute angle, was in place prior to the urbanization of Fort Mason's boundary with the city and would not have presented a problem prior to the invention of the automobile.

To traverse the post from east to west, a convenient possibility since the 1860s, a visitor was now required to enter at Bay and Van Ness, follow the road north and west to the rear of the new Hospital, continue due west, passing beside cottages for married non-commissioned officers, to an intersection with McDowell Road. From the intersection with McDowell Avenue, the former Road to the Presidio turned south before exiting Fort Mason, once again at an acute angle to the city grid.

The network of roads and pathways serving the post became yet more clearly defined during this period, with the installation of impervious surfaces, curbing and gutter materials, providing clearly marked clean landscape edges typical in landscapes maintained through military discipline. Within the central cantonment area and the officers' area, these crisp edges held back neatly clipped lawns. Elsewhere, such as the steep western slope of the point and the open field between the new hospital and Bay Street, vegetation was less manicured. Along with the roads and pathways, the edges of the reservation itself became more clearly defined by the end of the period, with the construction of perimeter fencing and screen plantings.

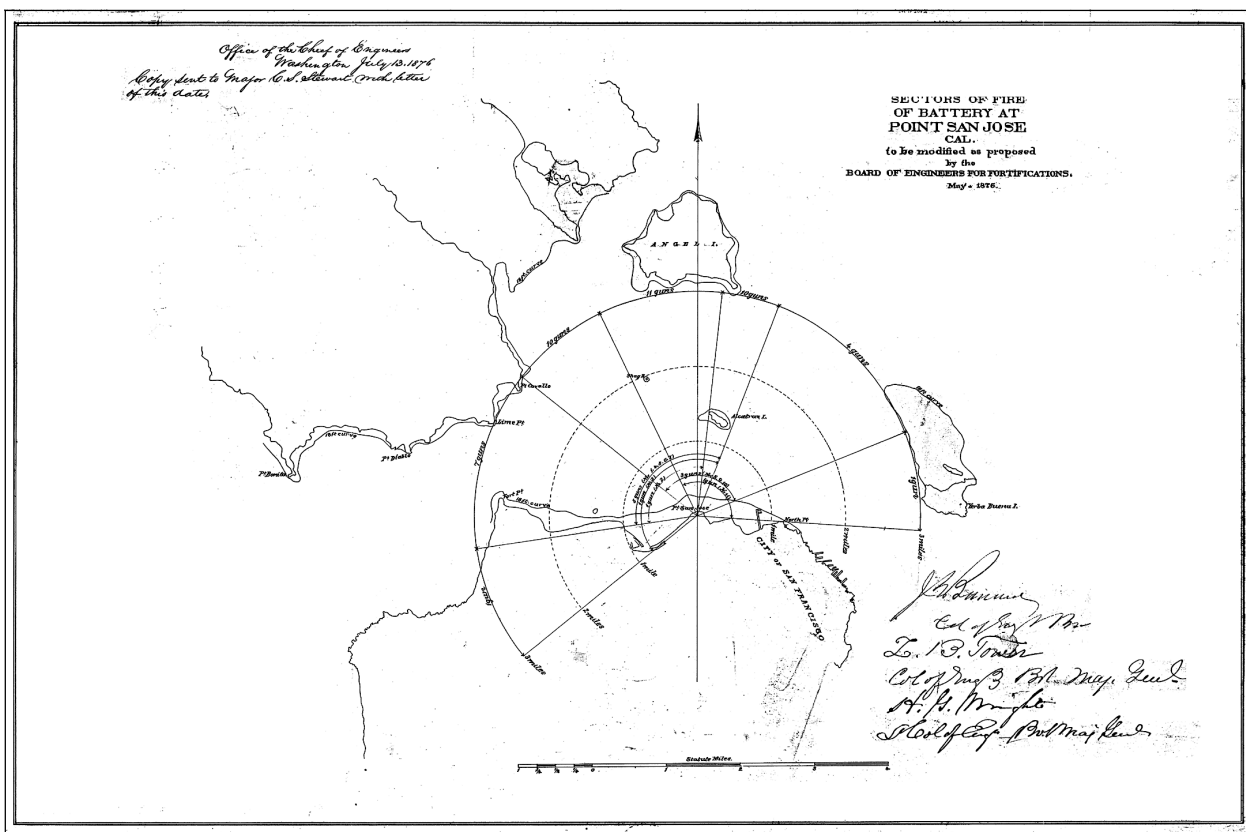
In 1905, Fort Mason remained an active coastal artillery post, although this would end early in the subsequent period. Nevertheless, two batteries remained operational at this time, including Battery Burnham at the summit of the point, mounting one 8" breech-loading rifle





**FIGURES - 1871 TO 1905 PERIOD**





**Figure 2.3.1:** Diagrams such as this were prepared for all of San Francisco's coastal fortifications. Later, as fortifications were placed further west, closer to the open ocean, Point San Jose became less strategically significant. "Sectors of Fire of Battery at Point San Jose, Cal. To be modified as proposed by the Board of Engineers for Fortifications, May 1876." National Archives, RG77, Cartographic Division, Fortifications File.



**Figure 2.3.2:** Following the end of the Civil War, austerity measures led to a period of relative neglect. This image is of Point San Jose's east battery, showing the panoramic views characteristic of a coastal battery. Image c.1869. UC Berkeley, Bancroft Library, Eadward Muybridge, Lone Mountain College Collection of Stereographs.



**Figure 2.3.3:** *Military prisoners on Alcatraz were a convenient source of labor for gardening and other toilsome projects at both Point San Jose and the Presidio. Image c.1869. UC Berkeley, Bancroft Library, Eadweard Muybridge, Lone Mountain College Collection of Stereographs.*

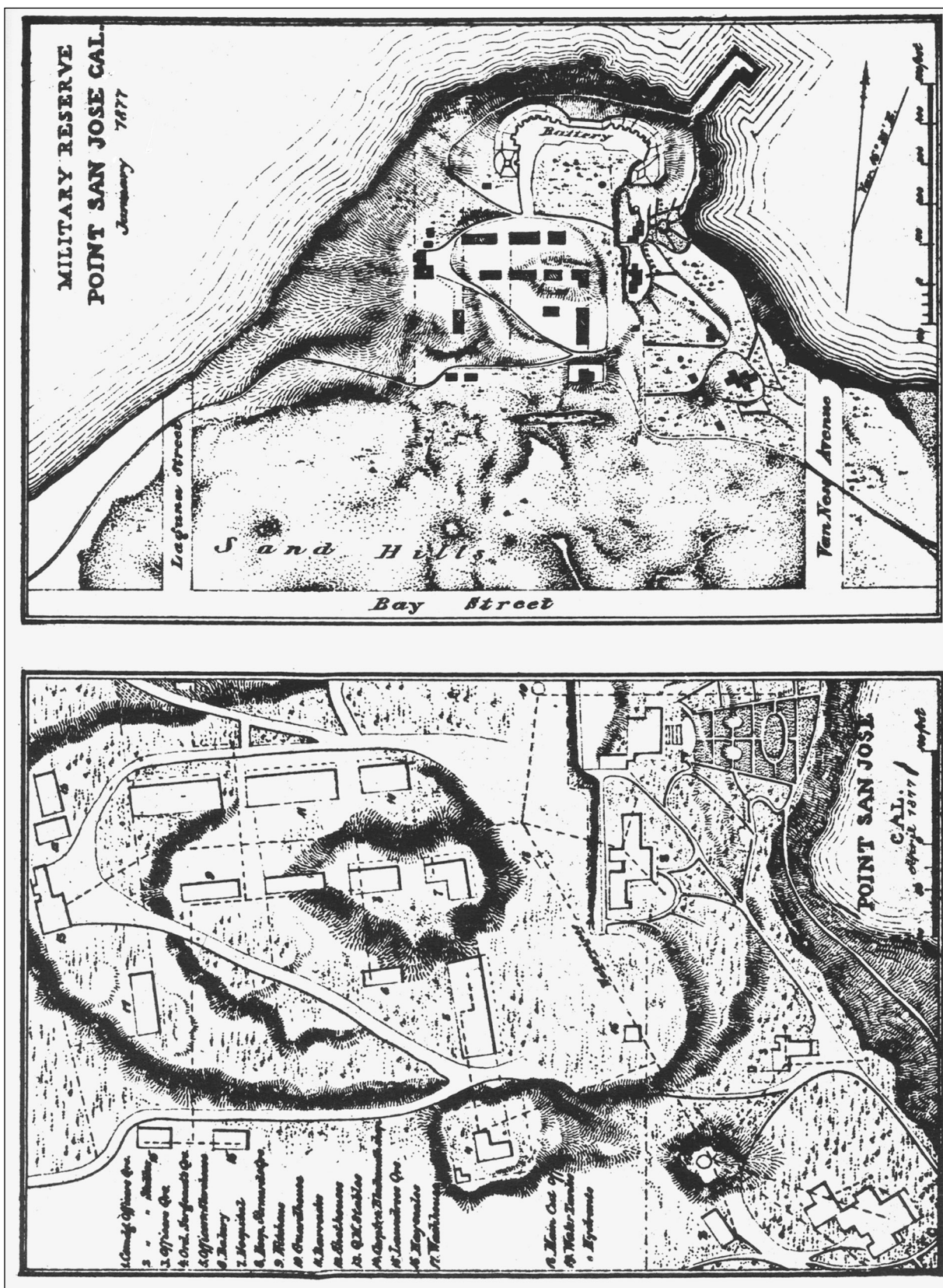


Figure 2.3.4: These 1877 drawings of the Point San Jose document some of the landscape improvements begun by Major General Irvin McDowell. These efforts included the definition and expansion of a network of roads serving the garrison zone. Among these was McDowell Road, leading to the new Quartermasters Wharf. “Military Reserve, Point San Jose, Cal. January 1877.” National Archives, RG77, Cartographic Division, Fortifications File.



**Figure 2.3.5:** A series of photographs was commissioned of Army posts by the Quartermaster Department during the early 1890s. These flattering images of Fort Mason document some success in vegetating the sand dunes south of central cantonment in addition to the character of the circulation system and many small scale features. “General View of Post.” c.1891. National Archives, RG92, Still Photography Division. Box No. 10, Series F, (92-F-37-1).



**Figure 2.3.6:** This image documents the east lawn of the Commanding General’s Quarters following the removal of the former Grisar dwelling and construction of McDowell’s new residence. Brick edged gravel pathways, a wooden tennis court fence, and mature Eucalyptus trees are found in view among other landscape features. “Commanding Officer’s Quarters,” c. 1891. National Archives, RG92, Still Photography Division, Box 10, Series F, (92-F-37-2).



**Figure 2.3.7:** Though consistently well-kept throughout, treatment of vegetation varied from building to building. “Hospital & Stewards Quarters,” c. 1891. National Archives RG92, Still Photography Division, Box 10, Series F, (92-F-37-7).



**Figure 2.3.8:** This image, looking south from the eastern end of the artillery battery helps to characterize the east facing slope in front of the Officer’s quarters zone. The sign in the foreground indicates that this area remained a private enclave, much as it was when civilians occupied these homes. “Officers Quarters,” c. 1891. National Archives, RG92, Still Photography Division, Box 10, Series F, (92-F-37-3).



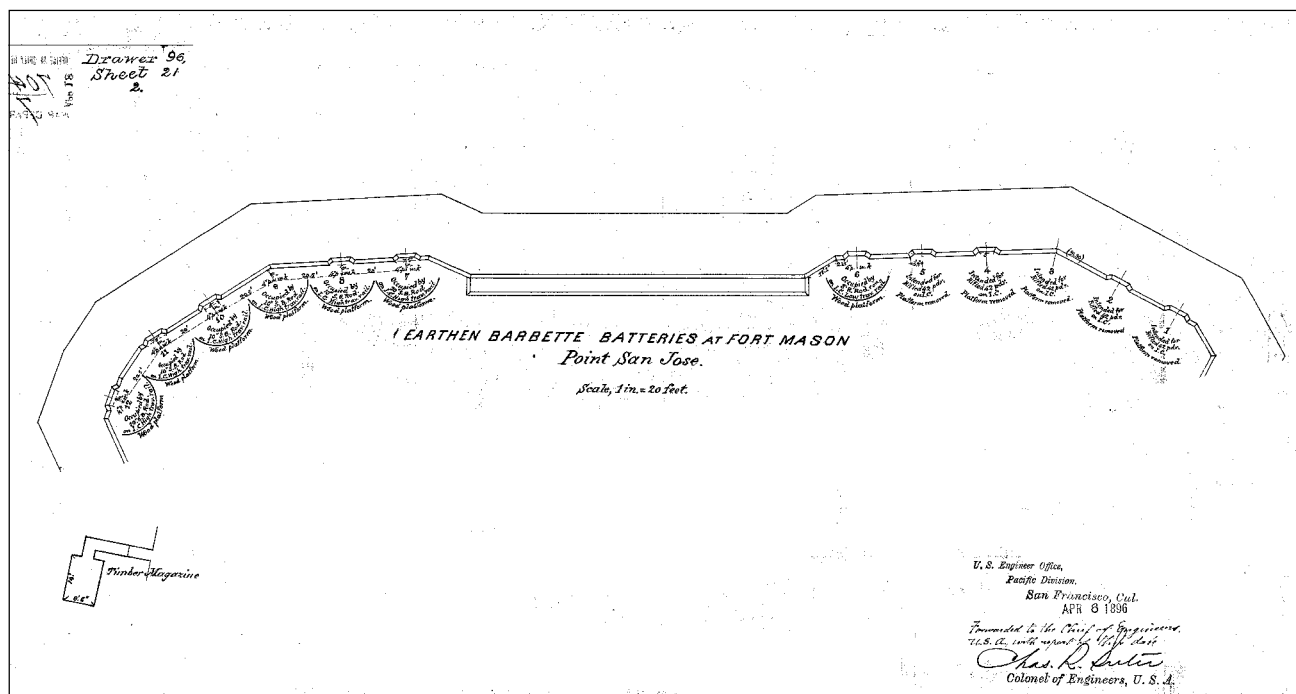
**Figure 2.3.9:** A guard house, or jail, was an integral fixture in administering military discipline. Its proximity to the main barracks was a convenience. The landscape details were more spartan in this area. “Guard House & Barracks,” c.1891. National Archives, RG92, Still Photography Division, Box 10, Series F, (92-F-37-4).



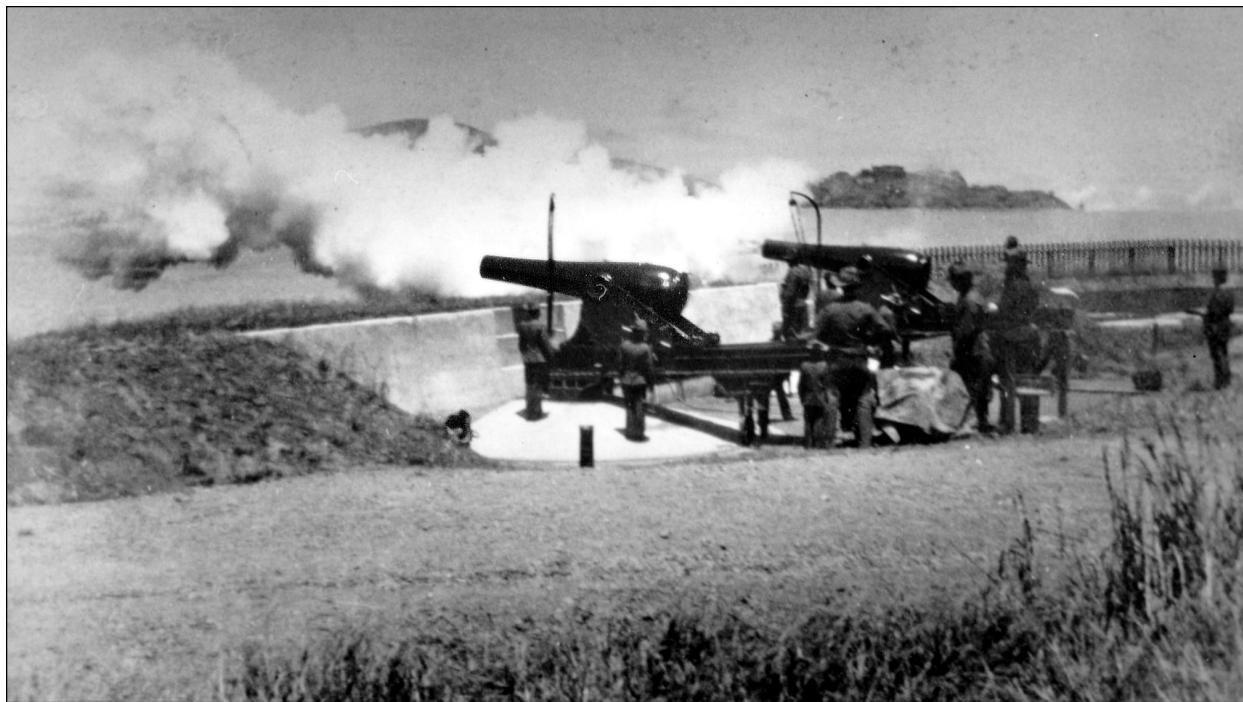
*Casemate at Point San Jose Completed August 1891*

**Figure 2.3.10:** A mine “casemate” intended to electronically control the detonation of mines placed in the harbor was built into the eastern slope of the point in 1890. Image 1891. National Archives, RG77, Still Picture Division, 77-F-5-2-Drawer 93.

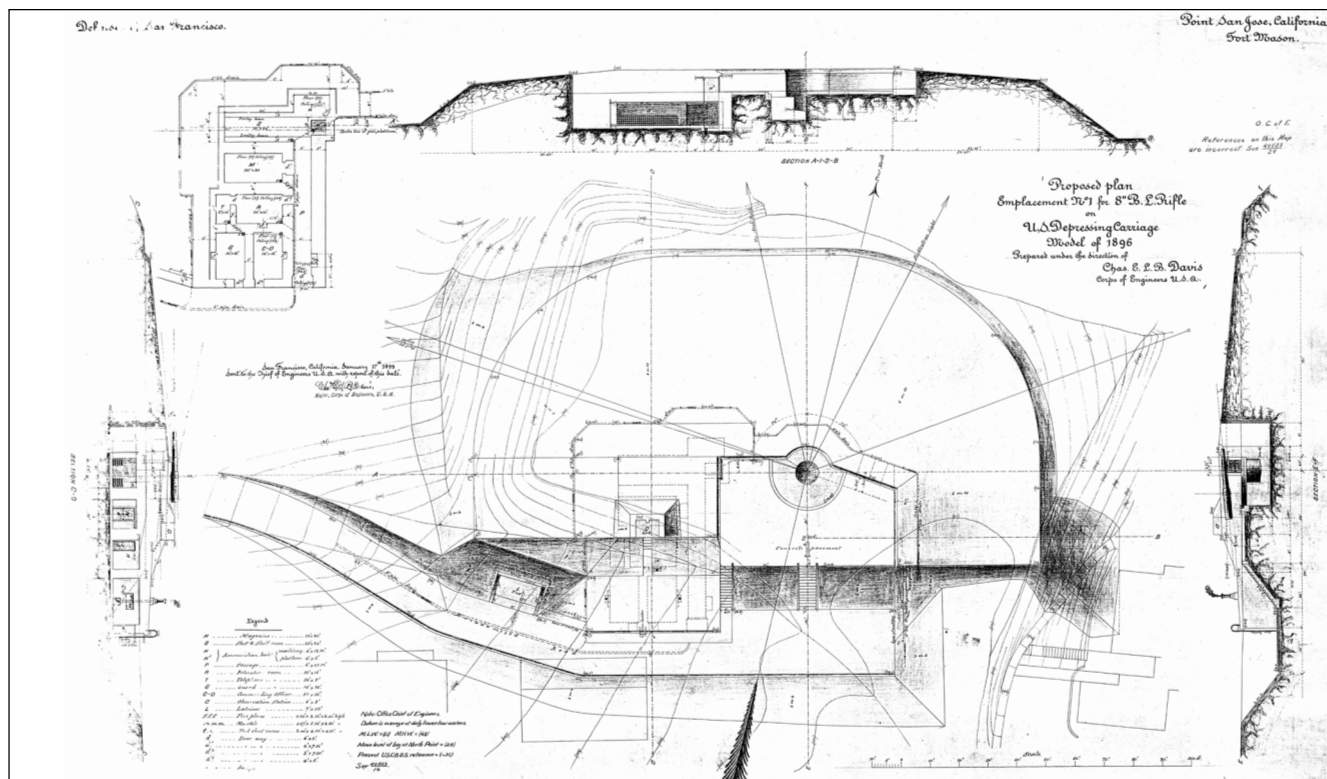




**Figure 2.3.11:** By 1896, the Civil War fortifications remaining at Fort Mason had been partially dismantled and had come under strong design criticism. Yet rather than completely abandon them for new fortifications, the Spanish American War led to expansion of the western battery. “Earthen Barbette Batteries at Fort Mason (Point San Jose).” U.S. Engineer Office, Pacific Division, San Francisco, Cal. April 6, 1896. Chas. R. Suter, Colonel of Engineers, USA. National Archives, RG77, Cartographic Division, Fortifications File.



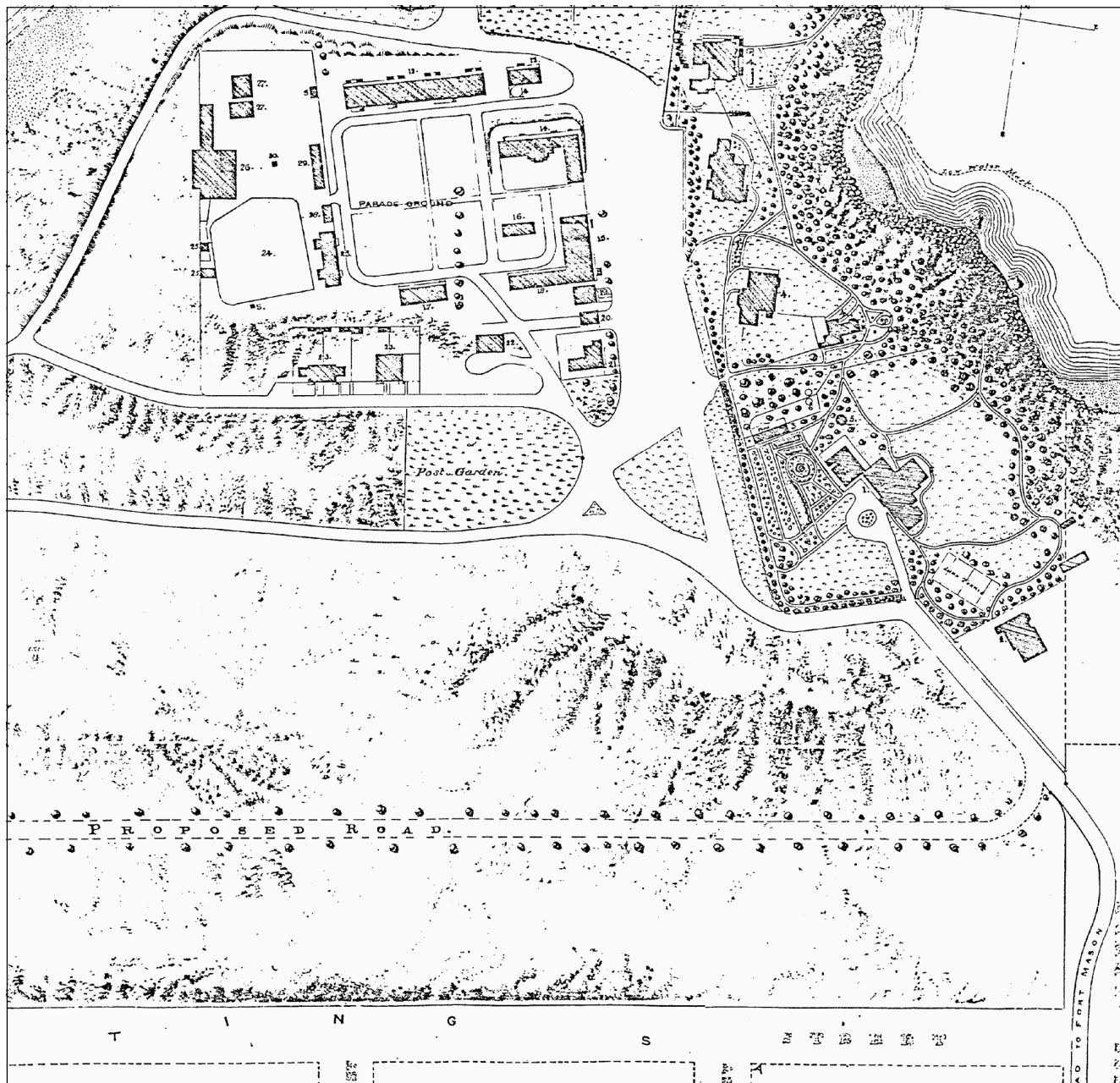
**Figure 2.3.12:** Fourth of July salute, showing converted Rodman guns emplaced on new concrete platforms, c1901. This battery was constructed south-west of the earthen battery shown in the drawing above. NPS San Francisco Maritime Museum Collection. P87-011, #05.



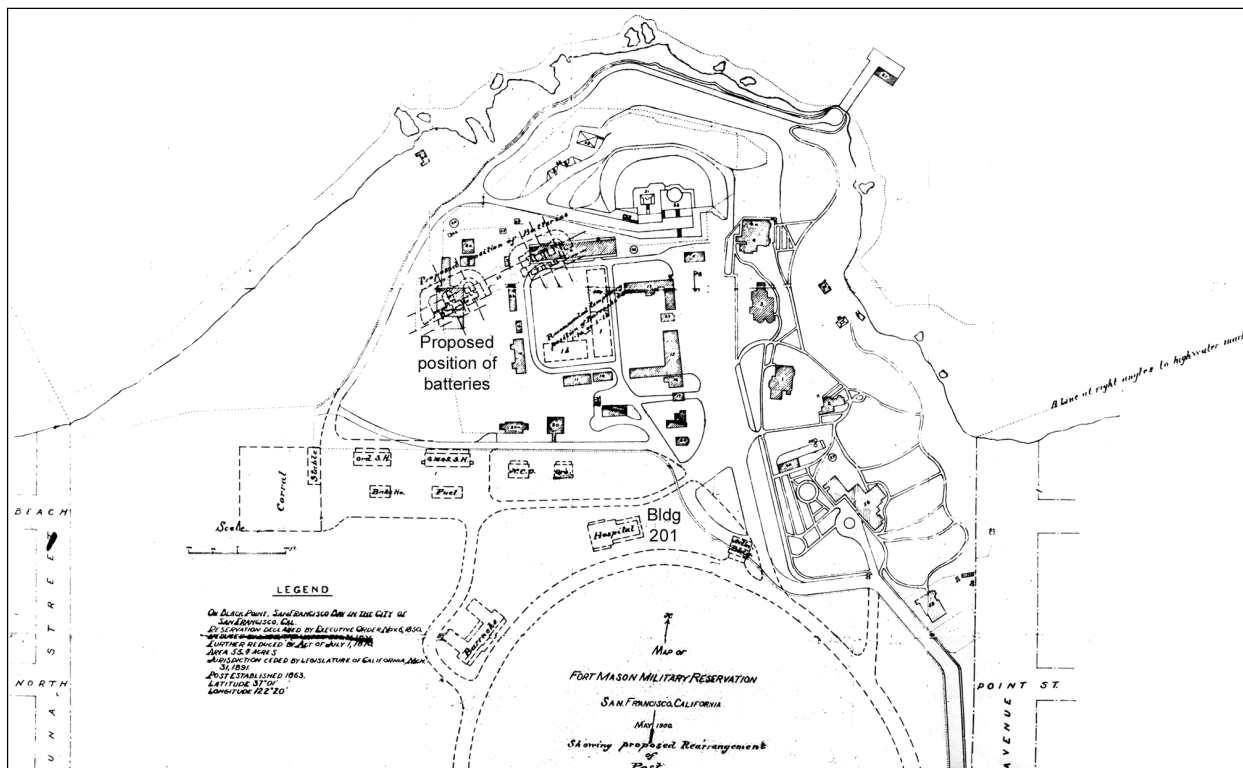
**Figure 2.3.13:** The single 8-inch rifle mounted at Fort Mason as part of the “Endicott” system was among the last installed in San Francisco and the first to be removed. Detail from: “Proposed plan Emplacement No. 1 for 8” B.L. Rifle on U.S. Depressing Carriage Model of 1896.” 17 January 1899. National Archives, RG77, Cartographic Division, Fortification File.



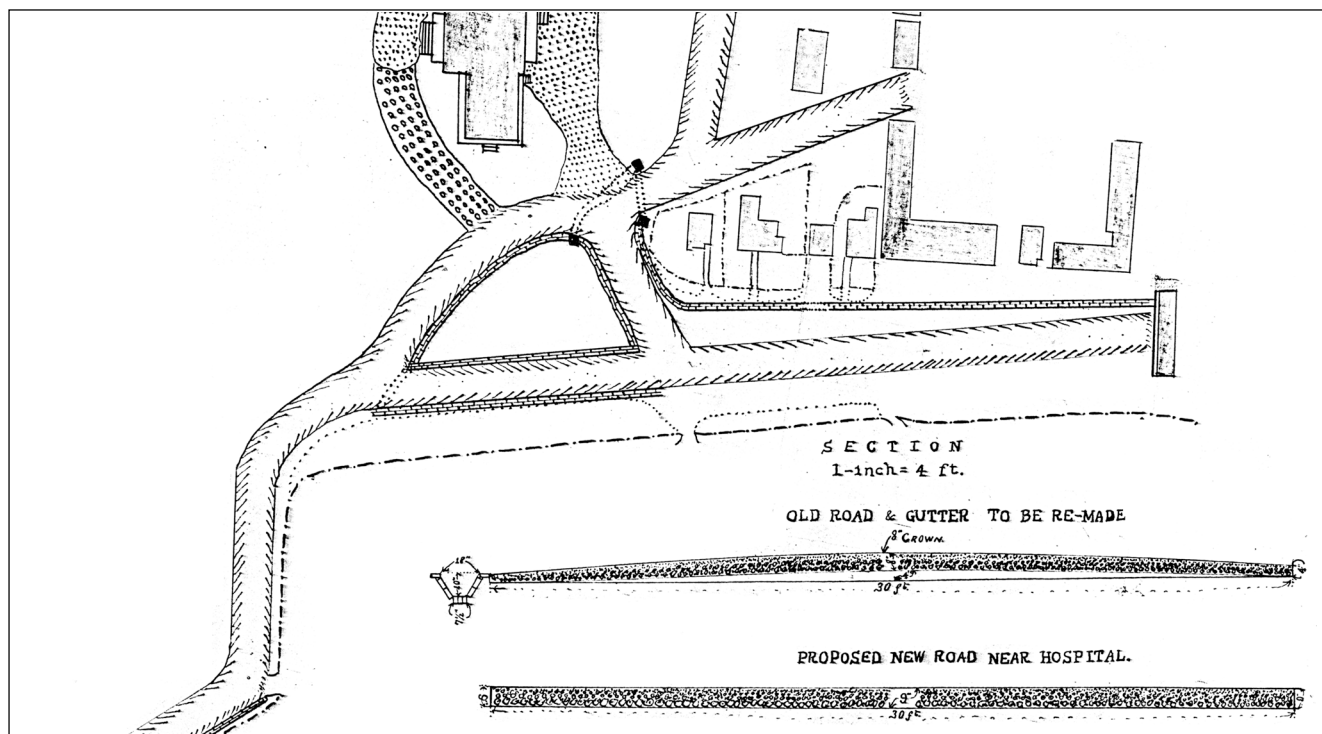
**Figure 2.3.14:** View of the northern extremity of Point San Jose from Black Point Cove, c1902. Image shows bare slopes and open prospects of the gun batteries. San Francisco Maritime National Historical Park, A11.332, Historical Documents Collection.



**Figure 2.3.15:** By 1890, a traditional central Parade was created by moving and constructing new buildings to form a well-defined outdoor space. This drawing also documents an early proposal to create a straight east-west road across the post. South of the surveyed Bay Street right-of-way, the drawing is labeled “Drifting Sand.” Detail from: “Map of the Military Reservation of Fort Mason, San Francisco, Cal. March 1890. Surveyed by Lieut. Eugene T. Wilson, 1st Artillery.” National Archives, RG77, Cartographic Division, Fortifications File.



**Figure 2.3.16:** The Post hospital, (Bldg. 201) was sited based on the recommendations of this plan. The layout for new buildings shown here was based on the assumption that two additional batteries of rapid firing artillery would displace existing buildings, which never occurred. Detail from: “Point San Jose, California. Fort Mason. Map of Fort Mason Military Reservation, San Francisco, California. May 1900. Showing proposed Rearrangement of Post.” National Archives, RG92, General Record.



**Figure 2.3.17:** Landscape improvements continued under Commanding General Arthur MacArthur, including the improvement of Fort Mason’s system of roads. Detail from: “Plan of Proposed Macadamizing and Making of New Roads and Gutters at Fort Mason, California.” December 29, 1903. National Archives, RG77, Cartographic Division, Fortification File.

**1905 Period Plan**  
 Cultural Landscape Report  
 for  
 Fort Mason  
 Golden Gate  
 National Recreation Area  
 San Francisco, California


Produced by  
**National Park Service**  
 Olmsted Center for  
 Landscape Preservation  
 and  
 Columbia Cascade Support  
 Office

Map Sources:  
 Fort Mason, 1903 and Map of Fort  
 Mason, 1907 by Major William Harts






Notes:  
 This is not a legal survey and is intended  
 for illustrative purposes only. Building  
 shading is not intended to annotate  
 construction materials. Plan drawn with  
 AutoCAD 2000, Adobe Illustrator 10,  
 and Photoshop 7 by Amy Hoke, NPS.

**Approximate Scale in Feet**

0 100 200



**Legend**

-  Fence
-  Building
-  Topography (10' intervals)
-  Walkway
-  Road





## 1906 TO 1919

Immediately following the great earthquake of April 18, 1906, Fort Mason became a key asset in assisting the city. In addition to destructive fires begun by the earthquake, looting was rampant. General Frederick Funston dispatched troops stationed at Fort Mason and the Presidio to protect the Hall of Justice, the United States Subtreasury and the City Hall. The fires eventually spread to within four blocks of the post, and sailors landing at the pier on the morning of April 20<sup>th</sup> protected the post by demolishing many wooden outbuildings and fences. Once the fire was contained, Fort Mason became the nerve center for all police, rescue, safety, and relief operations for the ruined city as well as a destination for victims seeking shelter (Figure 2.4.1). A refugee camp, consisting of rows of tents, was set up in the open fields in the southern third of the reservation -- the first use of that barren area.<sup>78</sup> Under protests from city residents, the area directly to the east of the fort, Black Point Cove, became the dumping ground for much debris and rubbish as destroyed buildings were razed from the city of San Francisco.<sup>79</sup> During the years following the earthquake, Fort Mason ended its service as an active coast artillery post, its armament removed in 1909. In place of the single 8-inch rifle mounted at the summit of the point, Fort Mason was quickly cast and outfitted for a new role supporting the participation of the United States in global affairs.

### NEW FACILITIES - NEW MISSION

The devastation of San Francisco affected operations at Fort Mason in fundamental ways. The quartermaster's storehouses, the Pacific Division's rented headquarters in the Phelan Building in downtown San Francisco and the Department of California headquarters in the Grant Building were all destroyed. Many of the army's rented facilities downtown lining the Embarcadero were destroyed and new facilities were needed. On June 12, 1906, President Theodore Roosevelt authorized \$1,500,000 for building a general quartermaster's depot at Fort Mason (although Congress ultimately appropriated only one-half of the funds). Included in the authorization were plans for wharves to serve the needs of the Army Transport Service to be located at Fort Mason.

The Army Transport Service wharves and warehouses built at Lower Fort Mason represented a significant shift in American logistical strategy. The construction of the wharves served as an exceptionally tangible consequence of the emergence of the United States as a world power. During a five-year period beginning in 1898, a cascade of concurrent events transformed the United States from a relatively inward-looking country - having only recently expanded to fill its interior frontiers - to a world power deeply involved in foreign affairs, maintaining strategic possessions overseas. First came the Spanish-American War of 1898-1899, resulting in the acquisition of the Philippine Islands from Spain as an American colony, complete with guerrilla insurrection opposing that transfer. A revolution also transformed the Hawaiian Kingdom from a Polynesian monarchy to an independent republic dominated by American business interests. These interests had unsuccessfully sought the annexation of Hawaii as an American territory for years, finally achieving success in 1898. The Klondike Gold Rush of 1898, followed by the Nome Gold Rush of 1900, exposed to view the potentially vast mineral wealth of the remote Alaska territory. China's Boxer Rebellion of 1900 required the mobilization of American forces to the Chinese mainland to rescue the European and American embassy staffs besieged in Peking. Finally, during 1904, construction work on the stalled Panama Canal project was resumed under the control and management of the United States. This chain of happenings had the effect of requiring for the first time in American history the insertion of

American troops overseas on a permanent basis, including the construction of foreign garrisons, defenses and the continual supply and rotation of men and materials. Initially, the Army's strategy was to lease commercial steamships, mainland piers, and warehouses for these purposes. This approach became unworkable after San Francisco's Great Earthquake and fire of April 18, 1906 that destroyed much of the city, including its industrial waterfront. Out of this disaster, the government realized that the Army needed its own ships, piers, and warehouses to supply its commitments in the Pacific. As it was only Puerto Rico that was transferred to United States control on the Atlantic coast, this new American enterprise was contained almost entirely within the Pacific. The Army Transport Service piers and warehouses at lower Fort Mason represented something new and significant in American military history and foreign policy.<sup>80</sup>

The Quartermaster General contracted with the architectural firm of Rankin, Kellogg and Crane of Philadelphia to design the new facilities. Other public buildings designed by this successful firm included the U.S. Post Office and Federal Building in Indianapolis, the U.S. Department of Agriculture Building in Washington, D.C., and several Marine Corps buildings in the city of Philadelphia. Their design work typically relied on the neoclassical styling and proportions of the Beaux-Arts that was popular during the early 20<sup>th</sup> century. For the supply depot at Fort Mason, Rankin, Kellogg and Crane combined elements of the Beaux-Arts, with elements of the Spanish Mission Revival then popular in Southern California.<sup>81</sup>

Based on annotations appearing on the firm's drawings of 1911, their designs and recommendations for the U.S. Army Supply Depot at Fort Mason drew upon the program outlined in a report prepared earlier by Maj. William Harts, during April of 1907.<sup>82</sup> Harts was then the chief engineer on the staff of the Pacific Division, who promoted the adoption of this regionally inspired approach to building. Referencing its diminished defensive value and the encroachment of the city, the Harts report argued that Upper Fort Mason be redesigned according to his proposed new plan (Figure 2.4.2).

The present plan now suggested, contemplates the entire removal of all those old buildings and the substitution, instead of a large office building in the open area near Bay Street, to contain all the different army offices not already provided for in the other part of this post so that in the future all the army offices in San Francisco connected with the different headquarters, depots, engineer offices, etc., will be found at some point of the Fort Mason reservation. It is further contemplated to erect a number of officer's quarters for all of the officers on duty in this city completely changing the character of this post. All troops are to be removed to other posts and the care and ordinary police are to be attended to by watchmen who possibly might be quartered in the main office building if found desirable.

Harts realized that implementing such a plan would occupy a number of years and that it was unlikely that he himself would be present to supervise its implementation. Recognizing this, he concluded his report with an enumeration of his plan's critical elements. Among these elements was the architectural style of the central office building and subordinate structures.

...It is suggested that a suitable style for this building and one especially adapted to the locality, would be the "mission" type, which is easily constructed in concrete and is no more expensive than brick with slate roofs, and is in conformity with the buildings now planned for the quartermaster's portion of the post. Red tile should be used for the roof. A desirable arrangement of the buildings is shown in the map of Fort Mason herewith...Officer's quarters should be located in the other portions of the post in sufficient numbers for all officers on duty in San Francisco at the various headquarters. They should likewise be made of similar structures, of reinforced concrete and with red tile roofs to conform to the type of architecture recommended for the main building, and to that of the quartermaster's portion of the post.<sup>83</sup>

The recommendations found in the Harts report reflected the Army's new direction toward implementing a regionally appropriate design idiom for its new buildings in San Francisco, as the Spanish Revival style later flourished throughout Bay area military installations such as Fort Scott at the Presidio.<sup>84</sup> Although the Major's new plan for Upper Fort Mason would never materialize, his proposed stylistic



treatment of buildings did. Rankin, Kellogg and Crane's layout for the Army Supply Depot and Transport Terminal was approved in 1908.

Plans for expansion at Fort Mason also included facilities for an increased garrison, which had by that time, exceeded the limits of available resources. In December 1906, troops constructed additional barracks around the parade ground. The addition of these structures completed the enclosure of the parade into a typical four-sided quadrangle (Figure 2.4.3).<sup>85</sup>

Interest in development at Fort Mason originated with the private sector as well. In 1907, the Southern Pacific Company applied to General Arthur MacArthur for permission to build a railroad tunnel under Fort Mason on an alignment that would extend to the Presidio as well as access the proposed Transport Service wharves. Army engineers concluded that subsurface construction would not interfere with the operation of Battery Burnham and noted that no additional batteries were likely at Fort Mason. Congressional approval for the tunnel was granted to Southern Pacific in 1908, but railroad officials never pursued the work. The tunnel was ultimately constructed by promoters of the Panama Pacific International Exposition.<sup>86</sup>

In the meantime, plans were moving ahead for the construction of the supply depot. Submerged lands were acquired by the government from private owners through condemnation in December 1908 (Figure 2.4.4). With this new acquisition, the reservation increased in size from 55 to 68.5 acres and Fort Mason's new role supplying military activities in the Pacific was secured. By 1909 the San Francisco Quartermaster Depot, which had been temporarily housed since the 1906 earthquake and fire, moved into a more permanent location at Fort Mason. As this new mission for Fort Mason was being developed, its older role as a second line of harbor defense was deemed superfluous. Battery Burnham, an Endicott Era fortification, was the first of its kind in San Francisco Bay to be declared obsolete and was disarmed in 1909. Doing so ended Fort Mason's coastal defense mission except for the continuing use of the mine casemate on the Black Point Cove shoreline and the searchlight on McDowell Avenue that was to be used to monitor arrays of harbor mines in the event that they became needed.

Between 1909 and 1912, work progressed on the piers at Lower Fort Mason as the possibility of building an army headquarters at Fort Mason was critically reconsidered. The provocateur behind this reassessment was apparently the Construction Quartermaster, Maj. G. Williamson. Williamson's negative appraisal of Fort Mason's future prospects was influenced by its immediate surroundings. These included the San Francisco Gas and Electric Company that emitted volumes of smoke drifting across the southern part of the reservation (Figure 2.4.5). Williamson's negativity extended to the adjacent neighborhood fronting on Bay Street, being described as inhabited by the "lowest classes" of the city. "This part of the reservation adjoins a very undesirable section of San Francisco and so far as possible officer's quarters should be built on other portions of the post." The construction quartermaster suggested that this could be combated by outfitting the reservation boundary with a concrete wall, iron fences and rows of cypress trees.<sup>87</sup>

The structural capacity of adjacent city streets was also evaluated in preparation for the heavy freight that would be transported once the piers became operational. The only street found suitable for hauling heavy loads in 1909 was Van Ness Avenue, as Laguna Street was built over sand deposits south as far as Lombard Street. An internal evaluation of post roads must have proved unsatisfactory as well, because during 1910 all the main roads and walks were reballasted, providing a new layer of top dressing, with further repairs made

to the gutters lining the roads. By 1911, a new macadam road was installed to access the docks and the warehouses beyond. Once the majority of the work for the piers and warehouses was complete, a road was constructed from the post entrance at Laguna Street to Pier No. 1. The road materials of that time are believed to have been crushed rock conveniently supplied through the compulsory labor of military prisoners on Alcatraz Island.<sup>88</sup>

Partially due to shortcomings in the city's system of hydrants, large portion of the city were destroyed by fire in 1906. Subsequently, between 1910 and 1911, San Francisco constructed its Auxiliary Pumping Station #2 at the foot of Van Ness Avenue. Located on the northeastern edge of the reservation property east of the rocky promontory, this new facility was intended to force salt water under high pressure through a separate system of water mains to special fire hydrants in the event of a failure of the city's municipal water system. The construction of the new emergency pumping station resulted in the demolition of the earthen ramparts of the eastern Civil War battery (Figure 2.4.6 and 2.4.7). Ironically, the construction of the battery in 1864 destroyed the former Fremont residence. The retaining wall south of the pumping station was built in two phases, in 1900 and in 1910.<sup>89</sup> The northern segment of the wall was most likely extended in conjunction with the construction of the pump house (Figure 2.4.8). The imposition of the retaining wall created a well-defined boundary between the western boundary of Fort Mason and the adjacent city.

#### **INTERNATIONAL EXPOSITION AND MULTINATIONAL WAR**

As early as 1909, proposals were heard suggesting that San Francisco host a major public exposition. The theme for the fair would be a celebration of the completion of the Panama Canal. Civic committees organized and an opening date of 1915 was settled upon. The United States Army, perhaps considering the role that it played in the construction of the engineering marvel and would continue to play in its management, offered support to the Panama Pacific International Exposition Company after its proprietors were denied the use of Golden Gate Park. Most of the fair grounds for the Panama Pacific International Exposition (PPIE) were to be located within a filled wetland, but the exposition ground's west and east ends were firmly anchored on higher ground that was part of the military reservations at the Presidio and Fort Mason. Approximately eighteen acres at Fort Mason fronting on Bay Street were made available to the exposition company as the site for amusements and concessions – an area that became known as “The Zone.” Opening day photographs depict swarms of people gathered around the recreations of the Grand Canyon and Yellowstone Park, attractions that were symbolic of the conquest of the American West that together with the completion of the Panama Canal celebrated the realization of nineteenth century national ambitions (Figure 2.4.9). The choice to display national park attractions on the grounds of Fort Mason, did coincidentally speak to the U.S. Army's role as the stewards of the national parks, as the National Park Service was not created until 1916. This amusement area was located on the south edge of Fort Mason, which had gone largely unused throughout the life of the fort; however, The Zone lay directly in the path of accessibility to the piers (Figure 2.4.10).

As the activity at the proposed fair would effectively block access to the Army's transport piers, it became important to move ahead with plans for the railroad tunnel under Fort Mason. Although Congress had awarded rights to Southern Pacific for tunnel construction in 1909, the railroad had not implemented its plans to do so because of recent regulations limiting the company's ability to charge per-car switching charges. With the fair looming in the near future, various alternatives were considered for rail access to the transport wharves, including building the rail line on a trestle extending around the perimeter of the point

(Figure 2.4.11). By 1912, as the new wharves and storehouses at Lower Fort Mason were being completed, a new bill was introduced in Congress, granting rights to the exposition company to build the railroad tunnel. Remaining legal issues were resolved the following year, including the transfer of the right to build the tunnel from the exposition company to the California State Board of Harbor Commissioners, which operated the State Belt Railroad of California serving most of San Francisco's waterfront. Construction of the tunnel finally began in the early months of 1914. Rail connections were made to the east across Black Point via a trestle along the waterfront (Figure 2.4.12). On the west side of the military reservation, the Exposition Terminal Railway Company had established a line to expedite the placement of fill and other fair construction. The tunnel was completed on November 1, 1914, in time for the fair, but ultimately fulfilling the larger ambition of providing efficient transport services in support of military activities in the Pacific.<sup>90</sup>

As war overtook Western Europe, the PPIE closed less than one year after it opened. Despite its brevity, the fair was considered a success, bringing significant changes to the Fort Mason landscape. In addition to the railroad tunnel, the Panama Pacific International Exposition was obliged to construct an east-west road across the post. The new road, later renamed as MacArthur Avenue, was completed in February of 1914 and generally followed the previously established east-west route through the post. This road was not limited to use by the military; in 1915 the Secretary of War granted a license for a double line track of electric railway along the route to the City and County of San Francisco, emphasizing the importance of bringing public transportation to the post (Figure 2.4.13).<sup>91</sup>

When the fair closed, the removal of the amusement Zone from the southern edge of Fort Mason soon reestablished the previously vacant character of this area. However, with the United States' entrance into World War I, during 1917, this area became an expansion zone, the site of a temporary cantonment for inductees. The need for additional housing was met by establishing a tent city where scale replicas of the Old Faithful Lodge at Yellowstone National Park and a topographic model of the Grand Canyon recently stood. Soldiers were housed temporarily in the Fort Mason cantonment, which also included wood-frame mess halls and kitchens. More permanent accommodations were made through additions to the west side of the hospital turned headquarters, but demand for space continued to outpace supply and the tents persisted through the end of the war. With the focus of World War I centered on Europe, Fort Mason's role in that conflict remained limited, although supply activity did increase. The intensification of activity was reflected in the addition of five large warehouses just west of the Building 201. The dock area was also expanded; in addition to four concrete storehouses, three wooden storehouses were completed by 1917 (Figure 2.4.14).

#### **SUMMARY LANDSCAPE DESCRIPTION - 1919**

By 1919, Fort Mason had evolved from a secondary line of coastal defense to the urban headquarters for the San Francisco General Intermediate Depot and Army Transport Service. The functional change was most visible in the physical expansion of the previously undeveloped western shoreline, later known as Lower Fort Mason. The placement of fill to create made land and the development of this working waterfront made clear a division between the areas of Upper and Lower Fort Mason (Figure 2.4.15). A curved retaining wall, ranging in height from four to twenty-four feet, stabilizing a severe engineered slope separated these two primary landscape zones. Real estate development at the western, southern and

eastern boundaries of Upper Fort Mason was creating more definable boundaries as well, yet many vacant city lots could still be found adjacent to the perimeter of the post.

The physical characteristics of Lower Fort Mason were shaped by the functional requirements of both rail and ship transportation. Cavernous warehouses were served by adjacent piers designed to dock ocean-going vessels. Pier structures reached out into the deep water of the bay, oriented north-south to dovetail with the geometry of the railroad sidings entering the post from Laguna Street. Despite their industrial scale, the waterfront warehouses at Fort Mason were designed with artistic effect. Red tiled roofs topped cream-colored stucco buildings, incorporating characteristic elements of the Mission Revival style of architecture. Less artful temporary warehouses were placed on the same north-south alignment as the more attractive permanent structures found at the water's edge. The exception to this was found in the remote northeast edge of the dock area. There, temporary wooden carpentry and machine shops were constructed adjacent to the massive retaining walls, on an angled line once marking the shoreline.

Vehicular access into Lower Fort Mason via Laguna Street was controlled by a gatehouse placed at the reservation boundary. Roads and rail lines were designed to accommodate heavy freight. Rail traffic approaching from downtown San Francisco and its port facilities to the east was routed through a tunnel dug under the center of Fort Mason. The western portal of the tunnel was located just south of the piers, aligning with Beach Street, the eastern portal opening onto Black Point Cove. Bituminous pavement covered the ground surface at Lower Fort Mason – vegetation was not an element of the landscape there. This was a landscape of utility and work, where the public was not welcomed.

While Lower Fort Mason was designed and used as an independent facility, the landscape of Upper Fort Mason evolved through many designs and served a number of functions. Lower Fort Mason was a simple, unified composition, while Upper Fort Mason was more complex and eclectic, exhibiting the layers of its longer history. Although open to the public at this time, Upper Fort Mason was far from integrated into the developing city grid, very much remaining a separate precinct with clearly defined boundaries. A wire barrier fence and evergreen trees continued to mark the boundary with Bay Street and city sidewalks were absent parallel to streets bordering post property. Inside the boundaries at Upper Fort Mason, four landscape zones had developed by 1919. The officers' zone continued to be characterized by a single row of residences at the extreme eastern edge of the reservation. A lattice-topped wooden fence remained located to the west of the officer's dwellings, separating this exclusive area from the rest of the post.

The barrier fence defining the officers' zone was extended north and west to encompass a portion of the fortification zone containing remnants of the former batteries, where the meandering walks and meticulously cared for gardens of the officers' zone were extended, much to the effect of reclaiming a sense of Mrs. Fremont's lost garden. The growth of vegetation had not yet obstructed the panoramic views possible from former Battery Burnham, while a lone searchlight became the last operational defensive structure in this area.

Two new city pumping stations, one at the foot of Van Ness Avenue and the other on Townsend Street, were built after the devastating fires following the 1906 earthquake. The pumping station at the foot of Van Ness Avenue occupied a portion of the fortification zone at the northeast corner of Fort Mason. Manned around the clock by San Francisco Fire Department crews, these pumping stations kept at least one of their six boilers perpetually hot and ready for service (until dieselized in the 1970s). In the event of a fire that

threatened to consume more than half of the city's supply of fresh water, these steam pumps were intended to force salt water from San Francisco Bay into a new system of high pressure fire hydrants fed by iron pipes throughout the commercial district of the city and, later, part of San Francisco's Western Addition. These high-pressure hydrants were designed to supplement, and where necessary, substitute for the system of standard hydrants in the event that the municipal water supply became interrupted by another earthquake. A large smokestack served the fireboxes beneath the boilers that powered the pumps housed in this building, introducing a prominent vertical element into the landscape.<sup>92</sup>

The central cantonment area continued to neighbor the officer's area to the west. The central Parade continued to serve as the distinctive characteristic of the central cantonment area, as it was the Parade that organized the orientation of all adjacent buildings. Central crosswalks intersected the Parade at a circular central island, dividing the space into quadrants. As the internal combustion engine was rapidly replacing draft animals, the quartermaster's stables were removed from the outer periphery of the Parade. Utilitarian wooden storehouses were constructed south of where the stables had once stood, built into steps graded into the hillside and echoing the north-south orientation of temporary wooden storehouses constructed at Lower Mason. Finally, the southern expansion zone of the reservation first occupied by earthquake refugees and part of the Panama Pacific International Exposition, stood nearly vacant. Here the unused lavatories and kitchens belonging to the wartime cantonment remained briefly following the end of the World War.

The circulation network at Upper Fort Mason had also become more intensely developed by the end of this period. The main entrance remained at the corner of Bay Street and Van Ness Avenue, the post gate there opening onto MacArthur Avenue. However, this road now continued west, serving as the primary east-west route across the post following its construction by the proprietors of the Panama Pacific Exposition. The east-west extension of MacArthur Ave was laid out as part of the overall design for the Exposition, aligning nearly on axis with the Palace of Fine Arts to the west. The construction of MacArthur Ave. created secondary post entrances at Beach and North Point Streets to the west. Elsewhere throughout Upper Fort Mason, the remaining network of roads were paved with impervious materials and featured curbing at the edges. Twin electric streetcar tracks were placed parallel to MacArthur Avenue, intended to serve visitors to the short-lived Exposition. Yet, the streetcar tracks were allowed to remain, as the grounds of Upper Fort Mason were open to the public and the streetcar provided much needed public transit to the city's new Marina district developing to the west.

Landscape furnishings and fixtures common at the end of this period were for the most part utilitarian. These included the support posts and overhead catenary electrical wires powering the streetcar line. Electrical, telephone and telegraph utility poles and wires also became common at Fort Mason, as elsewhere in the United States during the early 20<sup>th</sup> century. Fire hydrants appeared along Fort Mason's streets, consistent with a citywide program to improve fire protection following the catastrophe of 1906. Finally, Fort Mason's flagstaff continued to occupy the head of Sheridan Street, sited at the center of an oval-shaped landscape island terminating that road.

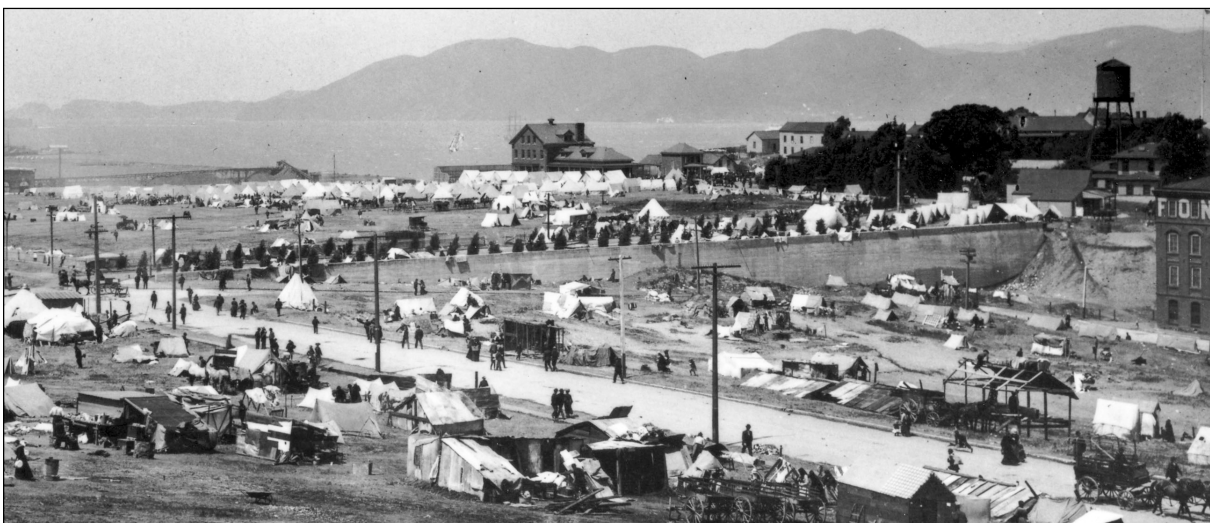


**FIGURES - 1906 TO 1919 PERIOD**

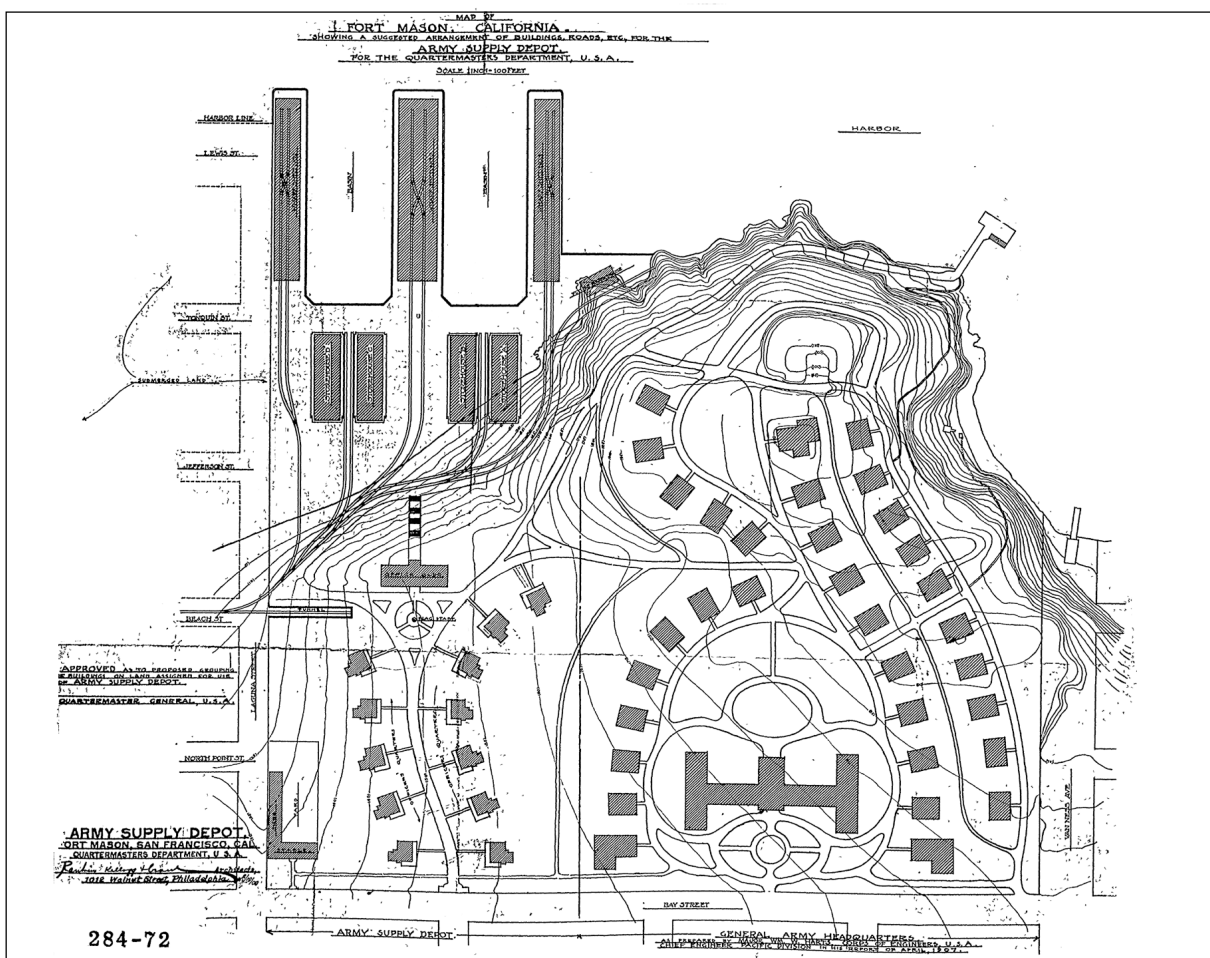
---





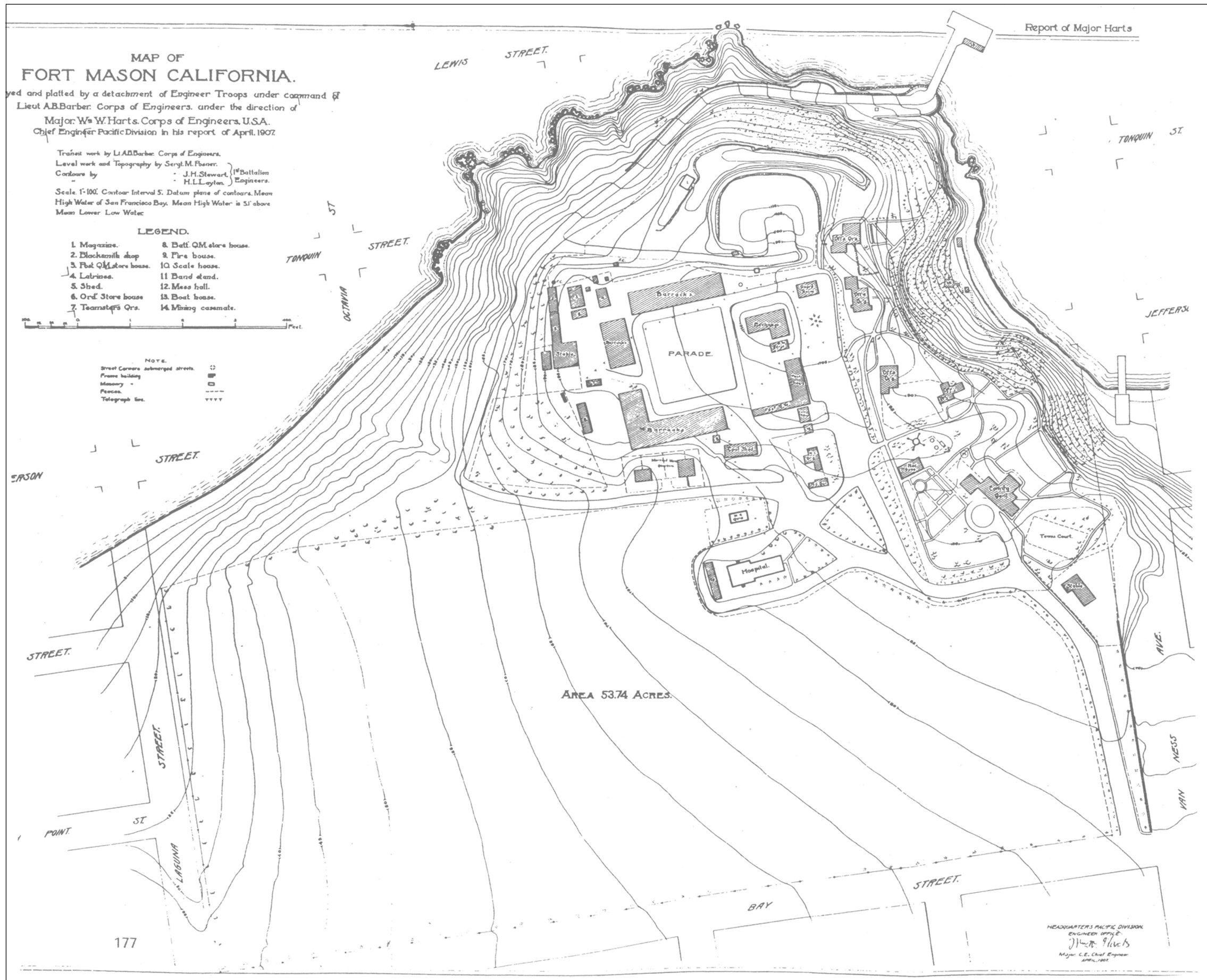


**Figure 2.4.1:** The first meaningful use of the area south of Fort Mason’s Bldg. 201 and north of Bay Street was as a camp for those displaced by the San Francisco earthquake of 1906. Note the retaining wall extending north from the Bay Street intersection as well as the dark brick masonry on Building 201 prior to its being painted for consistency with a post-wide color scheme. Courtesy San Francisco Public Library, AAC-2977.



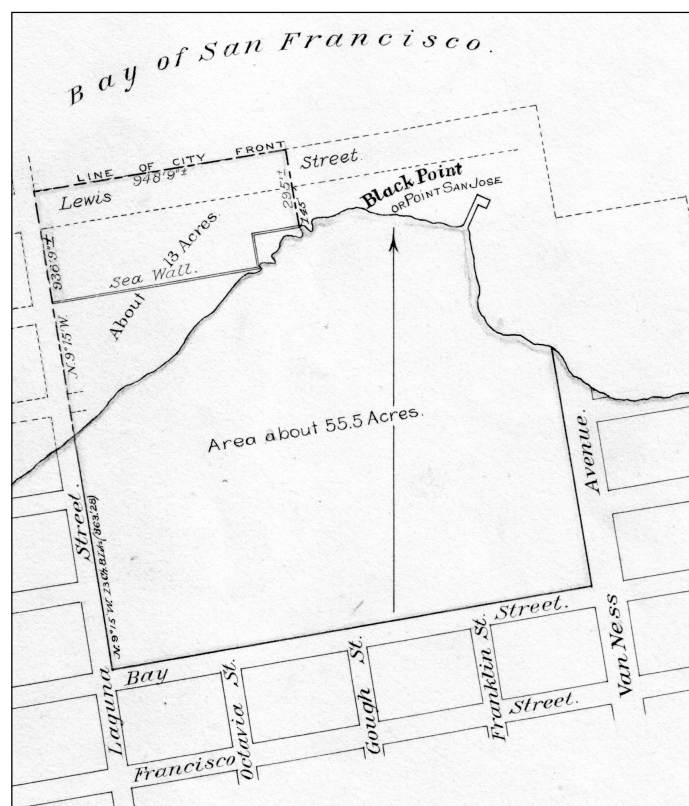
**Figure 2.4.2:** The earthquake of 1906 also displaced many Army personnel from their quarters in private dwellings. In 1907, housing had become so expensive, that a reasonable proposal was made to demolish most of the buildings at upper Fort Mason and build a central army headquarters, meeting the office space and housing needs of the officers corps. “Map Showing Proposed Officer’s Quarters, U.S. Army Headquarters Building, and the U.S.A. Supply Depot at Fort Mason, Cal. 1907. NPS, GGNRA Archives, Army Plans Collection.





**Figure 2.4.3** The 1907 proposal to remake upper Fort Mason as an Army headquarters was accompanied by an accurate survey of existing facilities. Fort Mason's Battery Burnham was taken out of service the following year ending its defensive mission; yet the battery structures were retained and reused for other purposes. Expansion of new facilities later took place in the southern zone of the post most recently inhabited by earthquake refugees. "Map of Fort Mason California. Compiled and plotted by a detachment of Engineer Troops under command of Lieut. A.B. Barber. Corps of Engineers under the direction of Major Wm W. Harts. Corps of Engineers, U.S.A. Chief Engineer, Pacific Division in his report of April 1907." National Park Service, GGNRA Archives, Army Plans Collection.

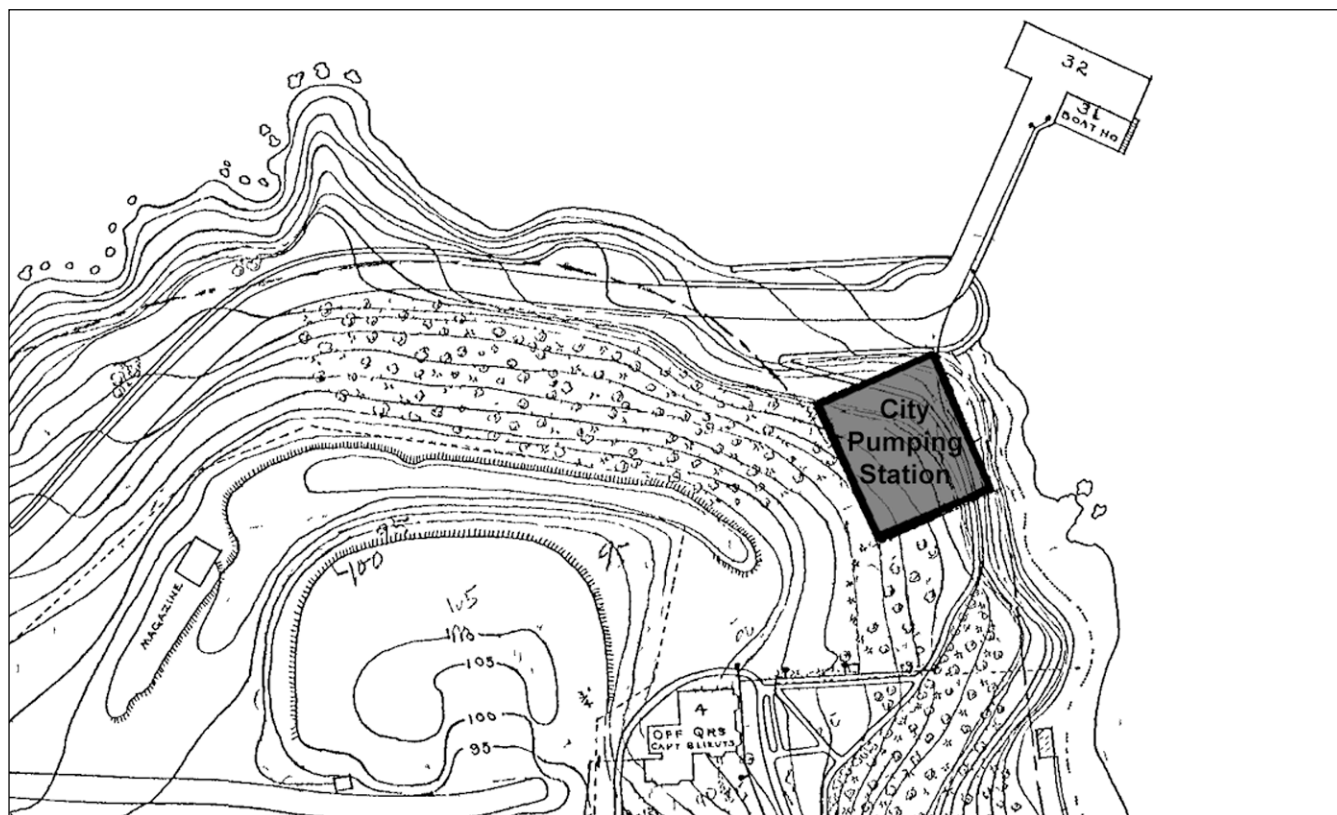




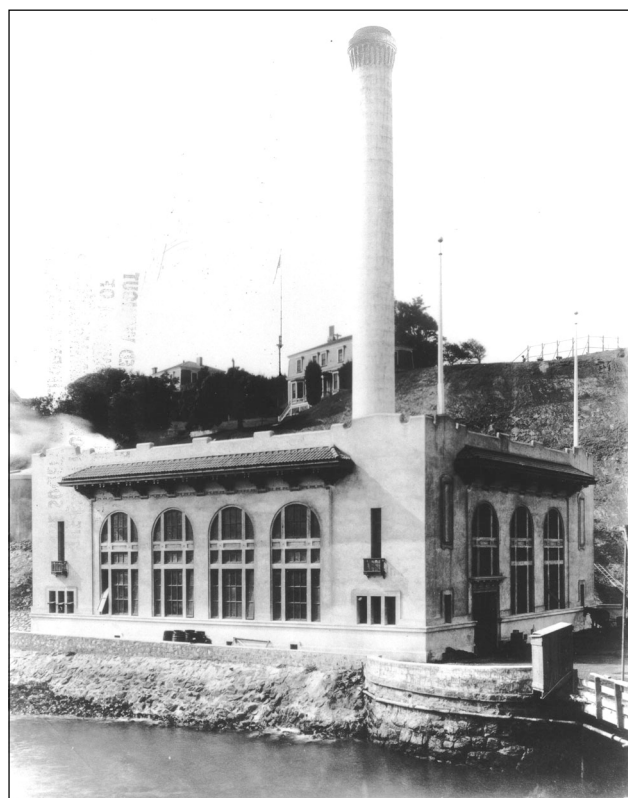
**Figure 2.4.4:** The construction of the Army transport docks required the condemnation of submerged lands owned by private entities. During this time, the city grid extended into San Francisco Bay. Fort Mason, c1910. National Archives RG77, Cartographic Division, Fortifications File.



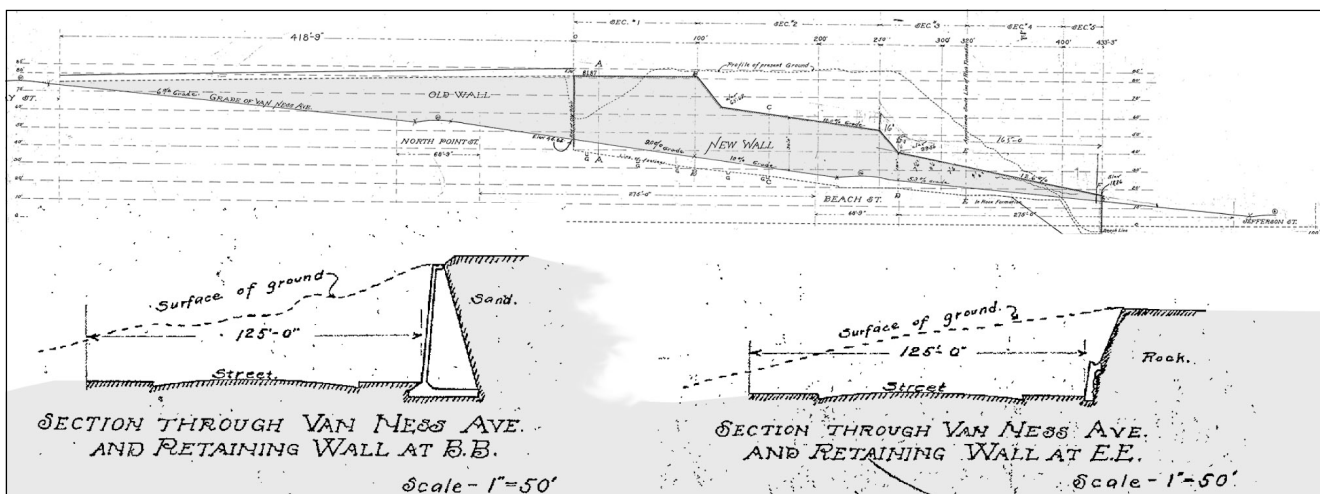
**Figure 2.4.5:** One among several reasons cited against establishing a new Army headquarters at Fort Mason was the unpleasant emissions from the Pacific Gas and Electric plant at Laguna Street. Detail of panoramic print, 1919. Library of Congress Call no. pan1993003781/pp.



**Figure 2.4.6:** The 1906 earthquake and fire revealed the need for additional water supply for fire suppression. In response, a new high-pressure system supplying saltwater to fire hydrants was installed to back-up the existing fresh-water municipal system. Built in 1910-1911, the new pumphouse at Fort Mason was staffed twenty-four hours a day by the city fire department. Detail adapted from: “Fort Mason, California, July 1910.” NPS, GGNRA Archives, Army Plans Collection



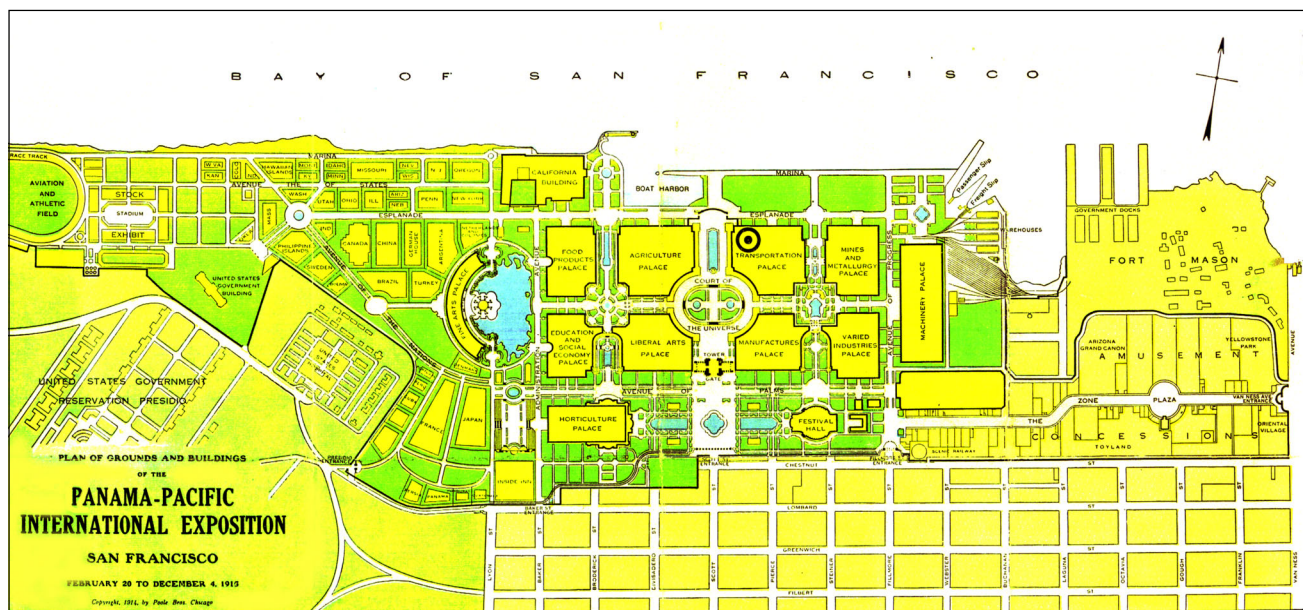
**Figure 2.4.7:** The city fire department’s beautiful new emergency pumping station, located inside Fort Mason’s boundary. It was designed as a handsome work of architecture, intended to complement a long sought after urban park at Black Point Cove. The smoke stack, serving the fireboxes under the boilers powering the massive pumps, added a prominent vertical landmark to the waterfront. NPS, GGNRA, Files of the Park Historian.



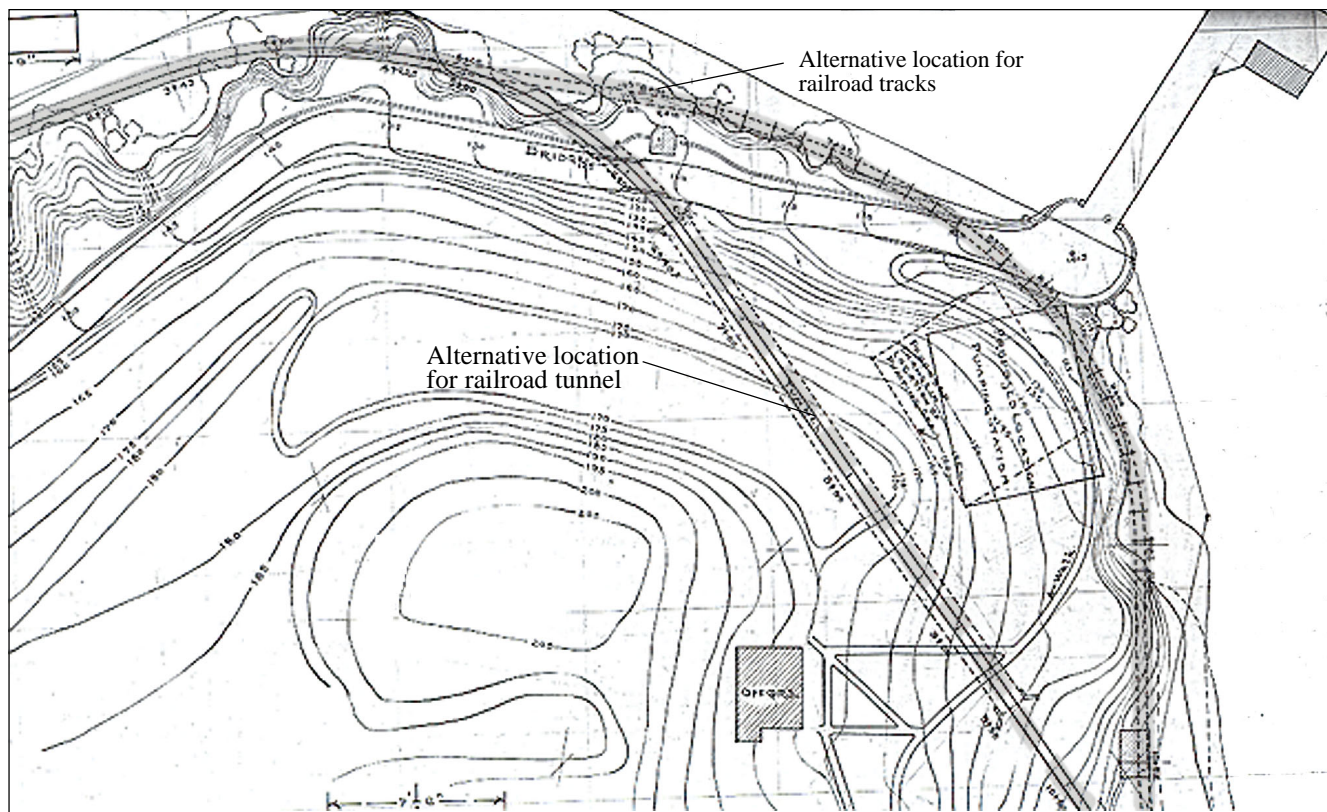
**Figure 2.4.8:** Improvements to Van Ness Avenue planned in 1910 required adding to the great retaining wall holding back the unstable sandy soils of Point San Jose. The extension of the wall was most likely linked to the construction of the city’s new pumping station. Details taken from: “Plan of Extension to Retaining Wall on West Side of Van Ness Ave. at Fort Mason, Cal.” Prepared in the Office of the Constructing Q.M. San Francisco, Cal. Feb. 4th 1910. NPS, GGNRA Archives, #21815, Army Plans Collection.



**Figure 2.4.9:** Attractions at the Panama-Pacific International Exposition (PPIE) included a reproduction of the timber Old Faithful Inn at Yellowstone National Park, and a large-scale model of the Grand Canyon. Both of these attractions were appropriately located inside Fort Mason’s boundary. Prior to 1916, during the time of the fair, the United States Army was responsible for the management of all national parks. Image originally published in: “The Story of the Exposition: Being the Official Story of the International Celebration Held at San Francisco in 1915 to Commemorate the Discovery of the Pacific Ocean and the Construction of the Panama Canal.” Todd, Frank Morton (New York: G.P. Putnam’s Sons, 1921), Vol. 5, no page number.

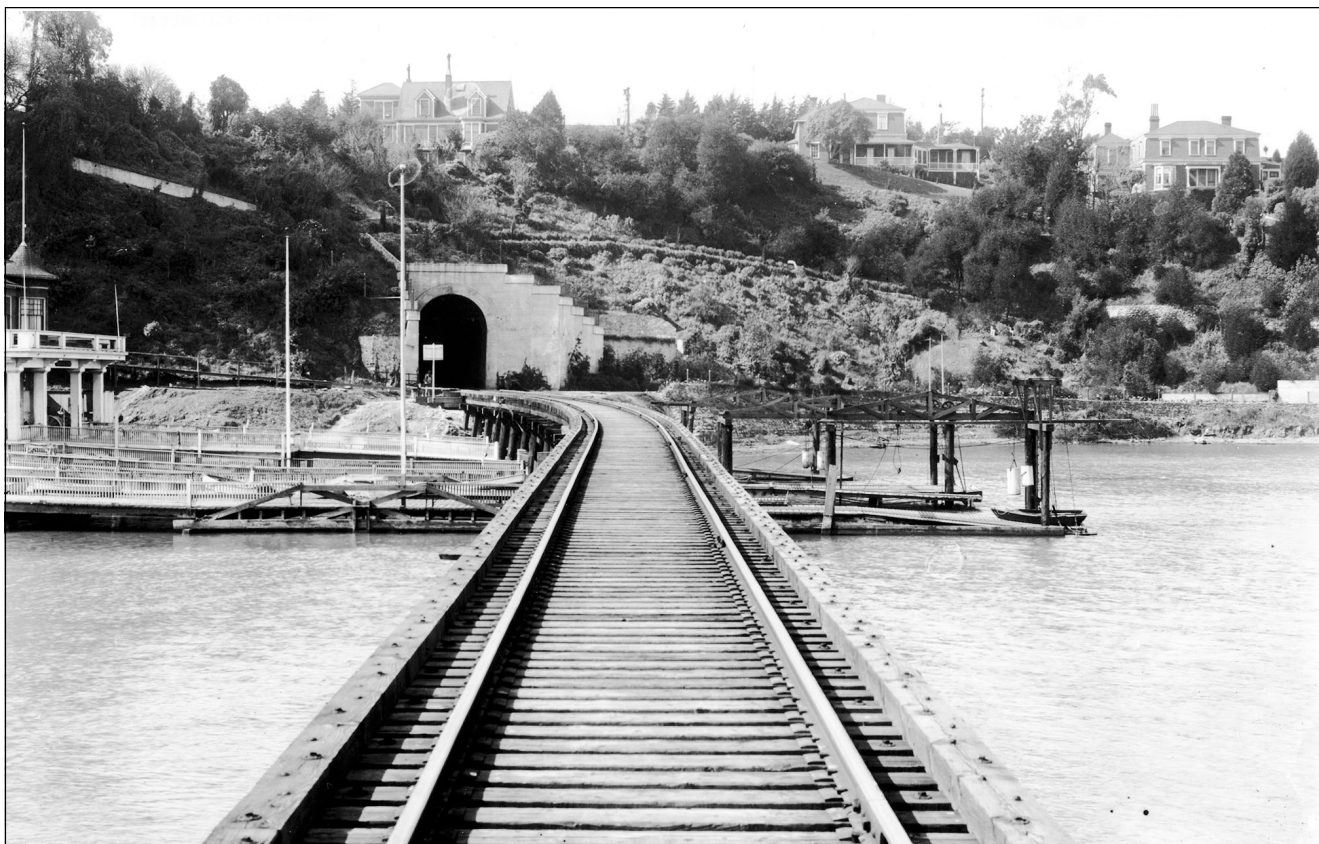


**Figure 2.4.10:** MacArthur Avenue was constructed by the promoters of the PPIE nearly on axis with the Palace of Fine Arts. When the exposition terminated operations, the site between MacArthur and Bay Street was cleared of buildings and regraded to a uniform appearance, facilitating subsequent development by the Army. “Plan of Grounds and Buildings of the Panama Pacific International Exposition,” February 20 to December 4 1915.

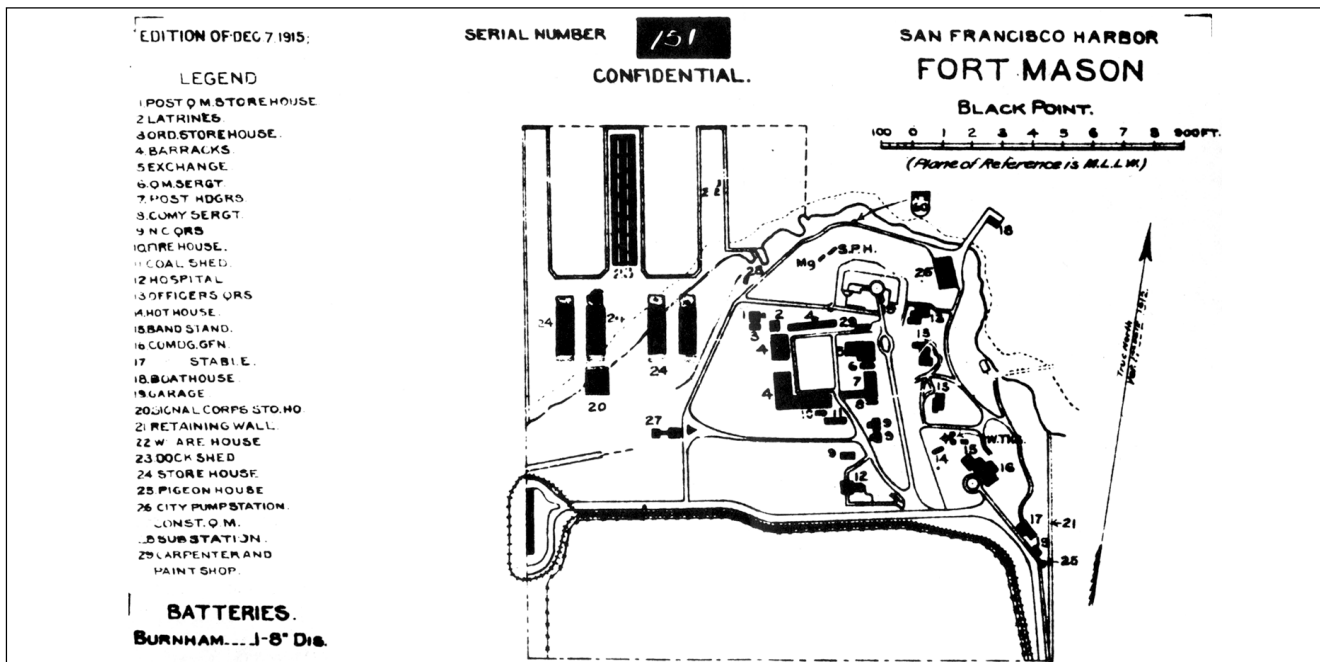


**Figure 2.4.11:** At least two proposals for rail access to the Transport Service docks were explored before the current tunnel was approved and built. These were more economical alignments, making use of Fort Mason’s otherwise unbuildable waterfront. Detail from: “Map Showing Alternate Routes for Proposed R.R. Around Black Point. Army Supply Depot, Fort Mason, Cal. November 1911. “ NPS, GGNRA Archives, #21970, Army Plans Collection.





**Figure 2.4.12:** Prior to the construction of Aquatic Park during the 1930's, access to the eastern portal to the railroad tunnel was by way of a trestle across Black Point Cove. This image documents the trestle in 1918 along with landscape conditions on the eastern slope of the promontory. "State Belt Railroad Trestle, 29 February 1918." NPS, National Maritime Museum, #P82-008.34.



**Figure 2.4.13:** The arrangement of buildings and roads for all Army posts was diagrammed on a periodic basis for the Army's Harbor Defense Files. This drawing shows the arrangement of Fort Mason at the time of the PPIE. Most post maps of Fort Mason purposely omit the footprint of Battery Burnham. "San Francisco Harbor, Fort Mason - Black Point. Edition of Dec. 7 1915." National Archives, RG77, Cartographic Division, Fortifications File.



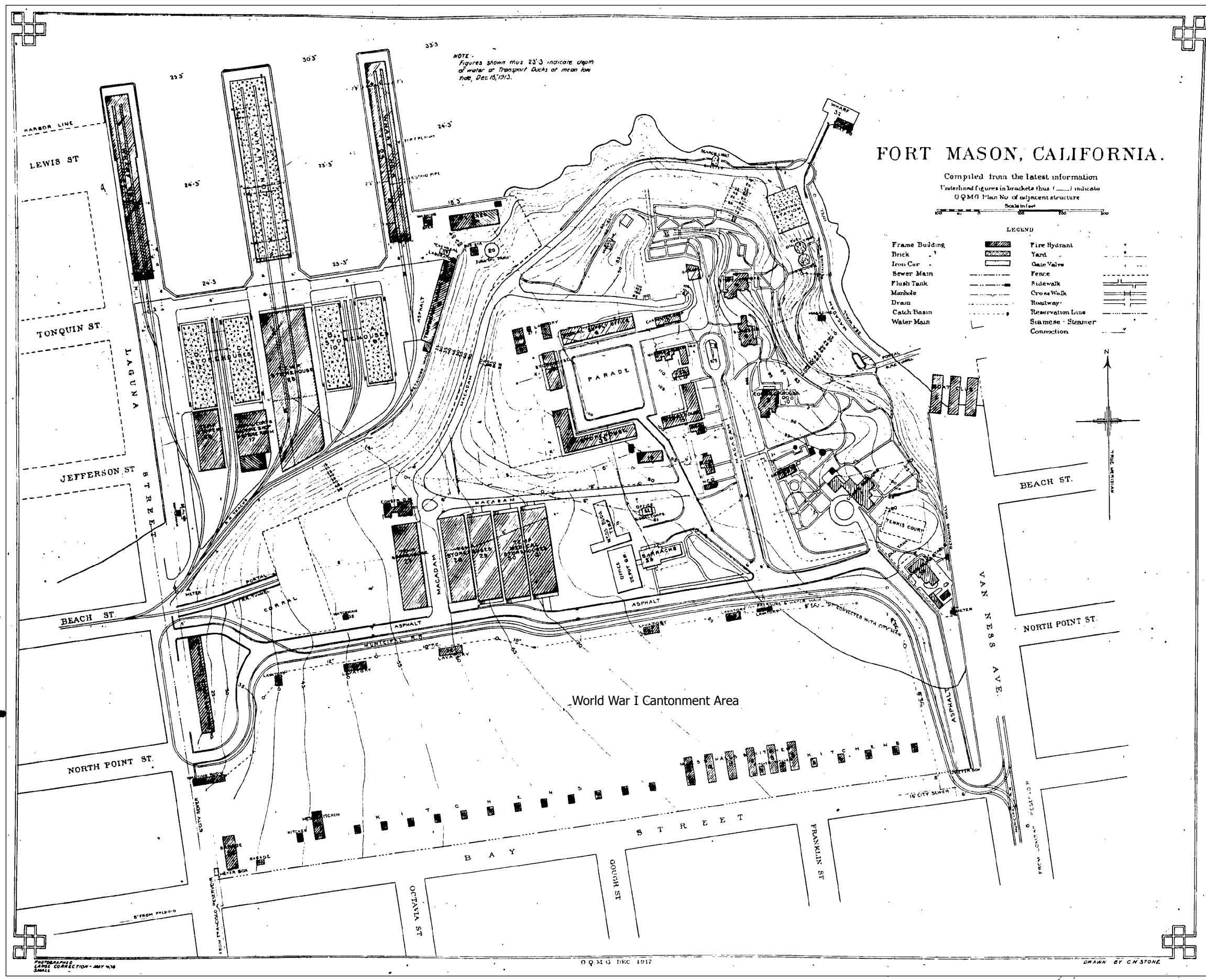


Figure 2.4.14: Temporary facilities appeared at Fort Mason in response to WWI. These included large storehouses and a "cantonment" to accommodate an influx of war-time personnel between MacArthur Avenue and Bay Street. "Fort Mason, California. Compiled from the latest information." Drawn by C.N. Stone. OQMG, Dec. 1917, revised May 1918. NPS GGNRA Archives, Army Plans Collection.



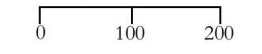
**1919 Period Plan**  
 Cultural Landscape Report  
 for  
 Fort Mason  
 Golden Gate  
 National Recreation Area  
 San Francisco, California

Produced by  
**National Park Service**  
 Olmsted Center for  
 Landscape Preservation  
 and  
 Columbia Cascade Support  
 Office







Map Sources:  
 Fort Mason, California, drawn 1917,  
 updated 1918

Notes:  
 This is not a legal survey and is intended  
 for illustrative purposes only. Building  
 shading is not intended to annotate  
 construction materials. Plan drawn with  
 AutoCAD 2000, Adobe Illustrator 10,  
 and Photoshop 7 by Amy Hoke, NPS.

**Approximate Scale in Feet**



**Legend**

-  Fence
-  Building
-  Topography (10' intervals)
-  Walkway
-  Road
-  Rail Line





## 1920 TO 1945

The years following the close of WWI were relatively quiet at Fort Mason. While the rest of the nation was experiencing the cultural revolution of the Roaring Twenties, life at Fort Mason remained relatively constant - reflecting a general neglect of things military. The pre-war burst of construction activity waned and the most dramatic change reported from the decade at the post was the 1924 construction of a new flagpole located at the head of Franklin Street. In 1933, during the depths of worldwide economic crisis, Adolph Hitler assumed the Chancellorship of Germany; weeks later, Franklin Roosevelt was inaugurated as President of the United States. The unsettled conflicts of the World War would lead to another and Fort Mason would play an important role in supporting United States troops.

### EXPANDING FORT MASON'S LOGISTICAL MISSION AND PHYSICAL PLANT

An early aerial view of the post is interesting not only for its 1921 date, early for aerial photography, but also for the framing of the scene (Figure 2.5.1). While most pictures tended to feature the charm of the romantically landscaped residential side of the post, this image focused on the less picturesque and decidedly industrial area of the northwest quadrant. In this view, the landscape is divided into irregular pieces by paving materials as well as informal pedestrian paths or social trails. Lower Fort Mason is clearly differentiated from the upper fort not only by the dominance of hard surfaces and a corresponding lack of vegetation, but also by the severe boundary created by the hard edge of the retaining wall. The space is filled with large warehouses, rail lines and staging areas typical of a working waterfront. The distinction between Upper and Lower Fort Mason is further highlighted by a dark line that is revealed in subsequent photographs as a row of Monterrey Cypress trees planted as a windbreak. The upper area of the fort is shown in three areas, the divisions created by MacArthur Avenue and the accompanying streetcar line, Schofield Road and McDowell Avenue. The area west of the Parade Ground contains the most mature vegetation in the photograph and forms a buffer zone between McDowell Road and the rear of the buildings on the Parade Ground. Between MacArthur Avenue and Schofield Road, five large warehouses occupy much of the landscape. A grouping of large trees is visible in this area of the site, but the vegetation is generally limited to ground cover. South of MacArthur Avenue, the space is subdivided by social trails likely left by soldiers who occupied the tent city previously located there. Untended ground cover appears to be the only vegetation here.

A plan to construct a large number of storehouses between Bay Street and MacArthur Avenue was considered, but ultimately abandoned leaving the southern edge of the site vacant throughout the 1920s. And although the officers' residences continued to attract admiration for their lovely gardens and walks, other areas were less well groomed. In 1921 the Corps commander commented unfavorably upon the condition of the parade ground and acquired an estimate in the amount of \$655 for new concrete curbing, painting of fence posts and pipe rails, weeding of walks and trimming of grass and the oiling and rolling of roads.<sup>93</sup> An updated survey of the post completed in January of 1922, when paired with an early example of aerial photography, provides excellent documentation of the extent of post development and the general character of the property's vegetation. (Figure(s) 2.5.2 and 2.5.3).

The deteriorating landscape so troubled the depot commander, A.W. Yates, that in 1923 he was prompted to submit the following justification for increased maintenance to Army officials:

Fort Mason is peculiarly a Quartermaster Corps possession and source of pride. It is the seat of the quarters of the Commanding General of the Ninth Corps Area, and his aides. Here are held official receptions for civic dignitaries; here are paid visits of courtesy by foreign representatives, the ranking officers of the military and naval services of foreign countries, as well as our own, and upon its somewhat contracted area, are found the offices of the Corps Area Quartermaster and Finance Officer, as well as the headquarters of the San Francisco General Intermediate Depot and the Army Transport Service.

The reservation, today, is a show spot for the city; it is a sightseeing point, from its terraces, for numberless visitors, local and transient, and nowhere in our service is a small reservation subjected to greater scrutiny by a majority of our officers, and those by the Navy and Marine Corps. In the course of time, the majority of officers of the Army, the Navy, and the Marine Corps, pass through the Golden Gate, coming from or going to our insular possessions and China.

The Secretary of War and the General of the Armies, A.S.A., have recently visited the reservation, and it is certain that their interest in our local problems is keen.

We are under constant observation and our pride is concerned – that of the Quartermaster Corps generally and specifically.<sup>94</sup>

Even with this plea, improvements to the landscape at Fort Mason remained modest, primarily consisting of structural repairs. One particularly important landscape improvement is documented in a photograph from 1923. Clusters of Monterey cypress were planted along the southern boundary of the fort at Bay Street. When a five-foot woven-wire fence was installed later that year, it replaced a low, undressed wooden picket one (Figure 2.5.4). The choice of materials for the new fence reflected elevated concerns over post security and reminded neighbors that Fort Mason was more than simply a place for pleasant walks.<sup>95</sup>

The relatively quiet inter-war period also appears to have been a time when attention was paid to monumental and commemorative features at Fort Mason. These included the provision of a new seventy-five foot steel flagpole erected at the traffic circle at the terminus of Sheridan Road in 1924. This was apparently a replacement for the original flagpole, which was built in 1860 and moved to the Sheridan Road location in 1895.<sup>96</sup> In 1925, two granite monuments fitted with bronze tablets were also installed at the post. One of these honored Fort Mason's namesake, Col. Richard Barnes Mason, 1<sup>st</sup> U. S. Dragoons. The memorial to Col. Mason was placed along the entrance walk of Building 201, the hospital building turned post headquarters. The second monument designated the shipping and receiving operation the San Francisco Intermediate Depot and was also located in the front of Building 201, both visible from MacArthur Avenue. To add to the collection of monuments at Building 201, the post flagpole was moved a final time prior to 1926 from Sheridan Road to the east side of Building 201, a location chosen to signify the importance of the headquarters building and at the same time to be more visible to those passing through the post along MacArthur Avenue (Figure 2.5.5).

Thorough documentation of post buildings was undertaken during the inter-war years. During 1926, the Office of the Quartermaster General completed sets of plans and photographs documenting all of Fort Mason's buildings and immediately surrounding landscape conditions (Figure(s) 2.5.6 through 2.5.14).

Figure 2.5.6 documents landscape conditions on the inland, western, side of Q1, the commanding officer's residence. The image is of an extensive rose garden, dormant for the winter season. At the center of the garden is a large round planting bed, edged with a circular walkway. At the rear of the garden are three trees, two of which appear to be either California Fan Palm (*Washingtonia filifera*), or Mexican Fan Palm (*Washingtonia robusta*) and a single Cordyline, or "Cabbage Palm" (*Cordyline australis*). A hedge divides the garden from a greenhouse and service yard to the north

Figure 2.5.7 documents landscape conditions on the east side of a non-commissioned officer's quarters fronting on Sheridan (Franklin St.) Road. Mature, yet well-maintained shrubs are in view as is a mature



Eucalyptus tree. Figure 2.5.8 documents the post flagpole, recently moved from the terminus of Sheridan Road to the lawn area east of the post headquarters. Overhead utility lines and supports are visible in this image, as these utilities would be a significant landscape characteristic until they were buried in conduits later during the 1930s.

A comparison between 2.5.9 and 2.5.10 helps to characterize the continuing differences between the domestic landscapes of officers and enlisted men. Figure 2.5.9 documents landscape plantings of much greater simplicity than those shown in 2.5.10, which features displays of roses and lilies bedded out for mass effect. The greenhouse pictured in Figure 2.5.11 made these floral displays possible.

Figure 2.5.12 documents a garage building to the rear of the non-commissioned officer's quarters. This garage building was on Pope Road, fronting onto the Parade. One unusual feature of the building is the way that the concrete slab underneath the structure is terraced to fit into the topography. Flanking the garage are tall wooden fences fitted with woven-wire mesh fabric, most likely chosen to support the growth of climbing vines for privacy and wind protection. A utility pole is seen in the center of the image, on which is mounted a single incandescent light fixture. Figure 2.5.13 focuses on the west side of the hospital annex, but also documents the network of electrical catenary wires powering the MacArthur Avenue streetcar. The tracks for the streetcar are also seen in the foreground of this image. Figure 2.5.14 documents the small searchlight building found on the northern side of McDowell Avenue, perched on the escarpment above the bay. This building is shown constructed of poured concrete, penetrating the stone parapet wall built to protect travelers from a precipitous drop to the bay waters below.

Oblique aerial photography also provides excellent landscape detail during the late 1920's period (Figure 2.5.15 - 1927). In this amazing image, the terraces created at the northeast tip of the promontory seem almost as a pyramid, with the abandoned Battery Burnham at the summit and the earlier Civil War fortifications down below. Yet by this time, these terraces have been adapted into a rather extensive garden. The slopes between the flat planes of the terraces are shown well planted with young vegetation, none of which appears in this view to have been allowed to grow to block the panoramic views possible from this vantage point. Small evergreen trees are seen planted at regular intervals at the top of the terrace slopes, appearing as vegetative crenellations to the remnant fortification.

The role of the transport depot continued to expand during the 1920s (Figure(s) 2.5.16 and 2.5.17). Reorganized as the San Francisco General Depot in 1925, Fort Mason became the U.S. Army's West Coast supply headquarters for military forces throughout the Pacific Rim. It has been said that supplies and military personnel arrived and departed with greater frequency and greater volume from the piers at Fort Mason than from any other location in the United States. It was common for the passengers and their families to remain at the post overnight while waiting for departure. This created a need for additional overnight accommodations at the post. By 1928, the need was so pronounced that the Adjutant General of the Army issued a directive for construction of a Hostess House to provide services under the auspices of a post organization known as the Embarkation Casual Center.<sup>97</sup> The army sited the new building, completed in September of 1929, on the Parade Ground, perhaps in an effort to contain the residential zone in the northeast portion of the post. Regardless of the intent, construction of the Hostess House obliterated Fort Mason's Parade Ground, formerly the most constant and traditional military landscape feature at Fort Mason (Figure 2.5.18 and 2.5.19).

The loss of the Parade Ground left Fort Mason with but one remaining open space. Yet the vacant land to the south between MacArthur Avenue and Bay Street would buffer the growing city from the military operations only a short while longer. When new facilities were needed, much as was the case for the temporary WWI cantonment, this area was seen as the logical site for expansion. Since Fort Mason's mission had become weighted toward the administrative, it is understandable that new officer's quarters would be the first proposed use for a portion of this valuable open land.

An initially ambitious site plan was proposed for the new officer's quarters incorporating a variety of housing options, including family and bachelor quarters and an officers' mess. Identified on early designs as Officers' Park, these grand plans were begun during the austere early years of the Great Depression and the ultimate design could not be reconciled with the economic conditions of 1931. The estimated \$611,000 price of the new officers' facilities was considered too extravagant and a less costly proposal estimated at \$110,000 was funded through the Emergency Relief and Construction Act. This scaled back proposal provided eight sets of duplex officer's quarters.<sup>98</sup> The new officers' quarters were part of a larger building program that also included extensions to the wharves at Lower Fort Mason as well as new wharf sheds.<sup>99</sup>

The plans for the new quarters were developed jointly between the Quartermaster Department in Washington and the Construction Quartermaster on the post. What resulted was a departure from the traditional military installation featuring straight rows of buildings. Instead, the residences were laid out in an arc, somewhat the shape of a horseshoe. Originally proposed as two identical modules, plans for Officers' Park first laid out two separate blocks, of which only the first was built (Figure 2.5.20). The design for Officers' Park has been said to emulate the layout of Sea Cliff, an elite residential development in San Francisco. To insure privacy for the residents, hedges were planted along Bay Street and along the streetcar tracks adjacent to MacArthur Avenue. The development was completed in the Mission Revival style during 1934, employed earlier at Lower Fort Mason, and was praised for its contribution to Fort Mason's setting (Figure 2.5.21).<sup>100</sup> The red-tile roofing used at the new officer's quarters would soon be seen elsewhere on post, applied to ever more humble architecture (Figure 2.5.22).

During this same period, the two Quartermaster offices also collaborated to improve the awkward and dangerous entrance into Upper Fort Mason from the intersection of Van Ness Avenue and Bay Street. Their solution was to propose an entirely new post entrance road, which they suggested, "would be slightly curved, both to avoid the look of a city street and to pass within proper distance of back doors."<sup>101</sup> A post Utility Map initially drawn in 1936 and last revised in 1944 indicates that the new entrance road was indeed constructed, generally following these intentions (Figure 2.5.23).<sup>102</sup> One interesting feature of this new entrance road was its orientation to align with the post flagstaff placed on the front lawn of the Headquarters building. The premise that the new entrance into the post at Franklin Street should diverge from San Francisco's grid was a concept soon revisited. By 1947, drawings document that the new post entrance was rebuilt to conform to the urban grid, linking Franklin Street with Sheridan Road (Figure 2.5.24). The current intersection of Franklin and Bay Streets remains fundamentally consistent with conditions documented in 1947. It is interesting to note that while other entrances into post property at Fort Mason featured actual operating entrance gates, the Franklin Street entrance remained ungated.

## **THE SAN FRANCISCO PORT OF EMBARKATION AND THE CIVILIAN CONSERVATION CORPS**

Fort Mason was relatively uninvolved in the First World War. The only military operation at the post was a troop transport of 1,863 officers and enlisted men who departed from the docks in August of 1918, bound for Vladivostok as part of the ill-fated Siberian Expedition.<sup>103</sup> Over the course of the following decade, Fort Mason's role as the major Army Depot became more pronounced. The collection of buildings, piers and rail lines became the San Francisco General Depot, so named in 1925 and reorganized in 1932, becoming the San Francisco Port of Embarkation – SFPE (Figure 2.5.25).

On March 31 of the following year, in the throes of economic chaos, President Franklin Delano Roosevelt hoped engage unemployed young men in government funded "emergency conservation work." As part of his now famous first hundred days as president, Roosevelt established the Civilian Conservation Corps and promised to enroll and locate 250,000 men into camps by July. With no prior experience in civilian relief operations of this magnitude, the SFPE was called upon to support the mobilization of the 94,715 men of the Ninth Corps Area of the CCC, which included most of the western states where the majority of projects were located. Requisitions for enormous quantities of supplies were processed and shipped from the piers at Fort Mason.<sup>104</sup> The effects of the Depression and the response to it by the Roosevelt administration were visibly apparent in the landscape at Fort Mason. The work relief program provided both men and money for a number of construction projects around the post. The construction quartermaster reported no fewer than ten separate projects under way for the year of 1934, all of which were focused on the Lower Fort Mason dock area.<sup>105</sup> The following year the electrical system was converted from overhead lines and poles to an underground system made up of electrical ducts, manholes, cables, transformers and service connections. The electrical wires powering the streetcar line running along MacArthur Street remained overhead. New streetlights were installed which featured steel poles and eighteen-inch round globes (Figure 2.5.26). While the concealment of electrical lines was a welcomed aesthetic improvement to the fort, the 1935 expansion of MacArthur Avenue to accommodate parking for thirty-seven cars, on the south of the streetcar line, west of the new officers' quarters, was widely regarded as unattractive (Figure 2.5.27).<sup>106</sup>

In 1938, almost \$200,000 was allocated for general repair and rehabilitation at Fort Mason. Approximately half of the monies were devoted to landscaping improvements. Projects undertaken with these funds were varied, ranging from removal of old trees - to planting carnations, ice plant, trees and shrubs - to replacing wooden steps with concrete. Other work included weeding and sodding, repainting signs, repairing the tennis courts and construction of another retaining wall in the dock area. Finally, after almost 100 years within the boundary of the military reservation the perennially dusty and weed filled southeast corner of the post received some attention. In 1939, the area was graded and planted with grass seed. A sprinkler system extended to that area to insure that the new planting survived.<sup>107</sup> Yet with another global war on the horizon, the grass did not have a fighting chance.

## **AQUATIC PARK**

Bordering Fort Mason to the east was a small cove alternately identified as Black Point Lagoon or Black Point Cove. The original boundaries of the military reservation included this area, but it was returned to the city of San Francisco in 1870, when the size of the reservation was reduced for the last time. The shoreline was the site of varied enterprises over the years, which ranged from industrial to recreational. As the officers' residences were situated to overlook the cove, whatever ventures conducted there below them,

although physically remote, were most certainly visible. An 1866 report completed by the office of Olmsted and Vaux recognized the considerable value of this waterfront area for its recreational possibility, not only for the local citizenry, but also as an indispensable element in San Francisco's development as a world class city. Thirty-nine years later and one year prior to the city's devastating earthquake, City Beautiful planner Daniel Burnham re-introduced the location as an ideal position for public open space, citing the Olmsted report. Again, the city did not respond. Nevertheless, the seed of the idea had been planted and by 1917 the city of San Francisco recognized the need for open public space along the water and began gradually acquiring the land and taking action to make the park a reality (Figure 2.5.28).

The first action in 1922 was to relocate the railroad trestle leading to the eastern tunnel portal beneath Fort Mason from its location crossing the waters of the cove southward onto dry land. Two years later, in 1924, the War Department granted approval to the city of San Francisco to remove and replace the Quartermaster's Wharf, located on the northwest corner of Black Point, to make room for a new Municipal Pier. The new wharf, known as Pier Four, or sometimes as the Alcatraz Pier, was presented to the Army on June 22, 1931. The curving Municipal Pier, designed to protect the cove from the action of waves was built during that same year. It was not until 1936, however, that construction on Aquatic Park began. As administered by Work Projects Administration, the construction continued until 1939 when it was turned over to the city. The distinctive white Streamline Moderne building, dubbed "a palace for the public," was officially dedicated on January 22, 1939 (Figure 2.5.29). Although not a part of Fort Mason, Aquatic Park certainly was a part of the borrowed landscape, highly visible from the eastern edge of the promenade walks around the officers' quarters area where vegetation was carefully managed to perpetuate views to the east.<sup>108</sup>

## **WORLD WAR II**

Within less than three years of the dedication of Aquatic Park, the public was abruptly ejected from their new palace and bathhouse. In anticipation of entrance into war, the men of Battery B, 216<sup>th</sup> Coast Artillery arrived in San Francisco on December 2, 1941 and quartered in the stylish bathhouse. Just five days later, the Japanese attacked Pearl Harbor. Aquatic Park was commandeered by the military to become the site of barracks and headquarters for the 4th Antiaircraft Command, remaining off limits to the public for the remainder of the decade.<sup>109</sup> Next door, at Fort Mason, one of the earliest signs that war had arrived was the salvage of non-essential ordnance, decorative displays of ammunition and antique guns, for patriotic scrap drives.

Even before the bombs were dropped, the Army began large-scale construction projects across the country in anticipation of entry into war. The challenge at Fort Mason remained one of space. There was hardly room there for the scale of expansion needed to mobilize for the war being fought in Europe and Asia. Because of this constraint, the SFPE acquired land in Oakland, Pittsburg and elsewhere to accommodate the growing operation. The new Oakland facility was commissioned one day after Japan attacked the United States.<sup>110</sup>

As a result, Fort Mason was relieved of many of the pressures attendant to its shipping operations, but its piers remained open and fully engaged throughout the war. More important was Fort Mason's administrative role in coordinating the movement of men and equipment to the Pacific from twelve separate facilities throughout the Bay. As the supply depot headquarters, more office and storage space was required at Fort Mason. As a military post in the middle of a national defense program, additional

programmatic needs were identified that required space for building facilities. New buildings mushroomed in every available open space, principally in the southwest corner of the post, and new wings were added to existing structures. Beginning in 1941, five barracks buildings housing 340 military police, two combination supply and administration buildings, a mess hall, a recreation building, a guardhouse and a post exchange were constructed in rapid order. This program of war-time construction filled the southwest corner of the post that had been so regularly called upon to meet temporary needs (Figure 2.5.30).<sup>111</sup>

With the construction of the chapel (FM 230) and the quartermaster's office (FM 101) in 1942, almost all usable building sites were filled at Fort Mason. The extent of military construction at the post exceeded normal expectations. Both the chapel and the quartermaster's office reflected Mission style architecture with red tile roofs and white stucco exteriors seen elsewhere on the fort. Each structure included careful details such as decorative tiles and mahogany interiors at the office and stained glass at the chapel. Perhaps extra care was taken with these buildings due to the close proximity of the residence of the Western Defense Commander at Quarters I. However, when a new Lieutenant General, Delos Emmons, assumed this position in 1943, he elected to move his residence to the Presidio and Q1 was converted into the officers' club.<sup>112</sup>

By the conclusion of WWII in 1945, Fort Mason had been nearly fully developed. The area south of MacArthur Avenue that once served as a convenient expansion area accommodating earthquake refugees and World War I Doughboys had found a new use. Perhaps because of war-time security restrictions, relatively few photographs or maps documenting WWII landscape conditions at Upper Fort Mason have been located (Figure 2.5.31). One particularly useful map, drawn in 1944 and updated periodically up until 1947, illustrates a landscape covered with either pavement or buildings, the exception being the original row of officers' housing and the sea cliff wrapping around the end of the promontory. The original officers' quarters area facing Black Point Cove continued to be separated from the rest of the post by the fence that extended north past the end of Franklin Street down to McDowell Avenue (*Refer ahead to Figure 2.6.1*).

In plan-view, the distinction between Upper and Lower Fort Mason became almost undetectable as industrial scale buildings surrounded by paved surfaces came to dominate both areas. New buildings were wedged chock-a-block into every available space, as landscape vegetation became generally limited to the perimeters of the property. Wartime development along MacArthur Avenue placed landscape plantings at a low priority. Grass strips along building facades and a line of shrubs in front of the post office were the extent of plantings.

#### **SUMMARY LANDSCAPE DESCRIPTION - 1945**

By the end of World War II, the extent of development at Fort Mason had expanded to fill the entire boundary of the reservation (Figure 2.5.32, *1945 Period Plan*). Two primary zones – Upper and Lower Fort Mason – had emerged during the previous period. These persisted through 1945, although the distinction between the nature of building development within the two areas became less remarkable. Lower Fort Mason was shaped by the transport operation. Rail lines serviced enormous warehouses and piers, creating a landscape dominated by rooftops and pavement. The rectilinear pattern of buildings and piers were oriented on a north-south axis. A curving retaining wall, ranging from four to twenty-four feet in height, formed the southern edge of this zone. Vehicular traffic into Lower Fort Mason was controlled by a guardhouse on the reservation boundary at Laguna and Beach Streets.

Almost a century of U. S. military occupancy at Upper Fort Mason had created a more complex landscape. Four discrete areas made up the larger landscape. At the easternmost edge of the post, the Gold Rush era homes represented the most stable element of the Fort Mason landscape. Surrounded by a fence, this area extended north into an area once occupied by the gardens of Jesse Fremont, subsequently removed to make way for Civil War batteries. The walkways and gardens were meticulously maintained with an appearance of residential occupation not seen elsewhere on the post.

West of the officers' residences lay the central cantonment area, serving as administrative space and transient housing by the end of this period. Once characterized by the parade ground, a dense development of roadways and buildings filled this area. This characteristic pushed its way north into the former fortification zone as well. Garages, bachelor quarters, parking lots and roadways were constructed on the promontory.

During this period, the southern edge of the reservation - most especially the western half - was the site of the greatest expansion on the post. The north-south building orientation established a rectilinear pattern of large footprint buildings like that at Lower Fort Mason. Buildings, roads and parking areas were specific to wartime needs and did not include landscape amenities. An exception to this rigid geometry was the horseshoe arrangement of officers' quarters. These homes, designed in the Mission Revival style, opened onto a central lawn area and were reputed to be among the finest examples of their kind.

Much of the landscape at Fort Mason was devoted to the automobile in 1945, as expressed through the development of new roads and parking areas. The expansion of Franklin Street as the new main vehicular entry marked the extension of the city grid into the post. The original MacArthur Avenue entry remained open and the city's streetcar line continued to follow that route, reversing course in a loop at the western edge of the post near Laguna Street.

Along MacArthur Avenue, well traveled by the public, minimal plantings were installed at the fronts of temporary World War II structures. Parallel rows of trees lined both the streetcar route and the MacArthur entry road, and a row of evergreen trees was planted at the reservation boundary along Bay Street. The line of Monterey Cypress trees planted as a windbreak earlier in the century continued to mark the top edge of the slope between Upper and Lower Fort Mason. Elsewhere on the post, plantings were limited, save the aforementioned gardens surrounding the officers' quarters.

Without maintenance of fields of fire in the north fortification area, vegetation began to encroach upon the once panoramic views. To the northwest, the maturation of Monterey cypress at the top of the engineered embankment above the transport dock blocked views there as well. Along the eastern edge, views into Black Point Cove were also being obscured by continued tree growth. Construction of Aquatic Park along the shoreline below the officers' residences created a new perspective from that vantage point. Given the steep topography of the surrounding blocks, the city of San Francisco remained very much in view from many locations throughout the post. By the end of this twenty-six year period, Fort Mason's isolation had been ended, the former PPIE fairgrounds had been developed into San Francisco's Marina district and what was once an isolated military outpost nestled among the sand dunes was then by dense urban development on three sides.

Between the years of 1919 and 1945, most of Fort Mason's utility lines were buried in underground conduits, greatly changing the character of the landscape. Limited overhead fixtures included streetlights as well as the support posts and overhead catenary electrical wires driving the streetcar line. A chain link fence marked the boundary of Bay Street as well as along the top ridge of the slope between Upper and Lower Fort Mason. The significant quantity of fire hydrants throughout the post, as throughout the city of San Francisco, recalled the painful memory of fires following the earthquake of 1906. Finally, the flagpole was relocated adjacent to Building 201, the headquarters building for the Port of Embarkation.

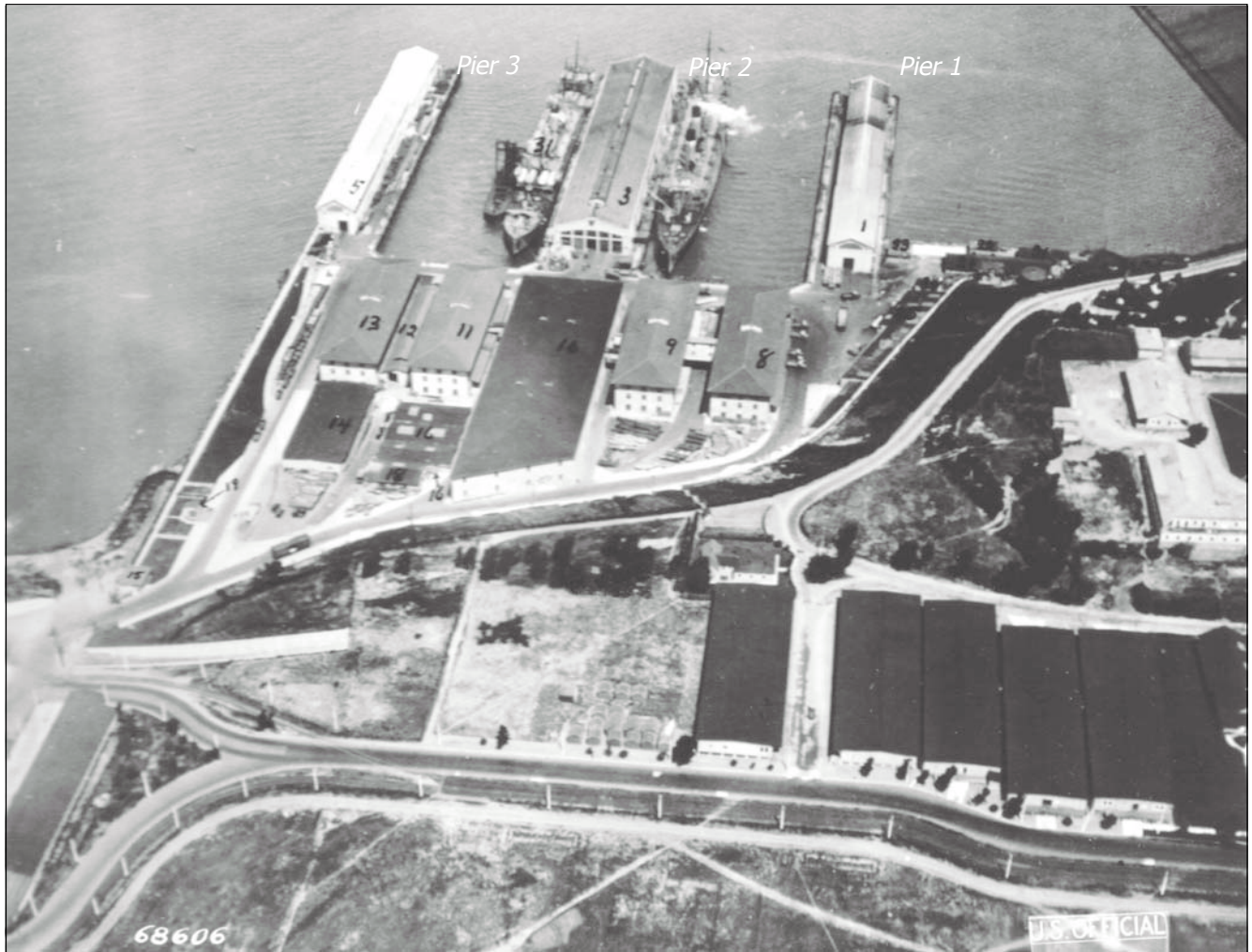




**FIGURES - 1920 TO 1945 PERIOD**

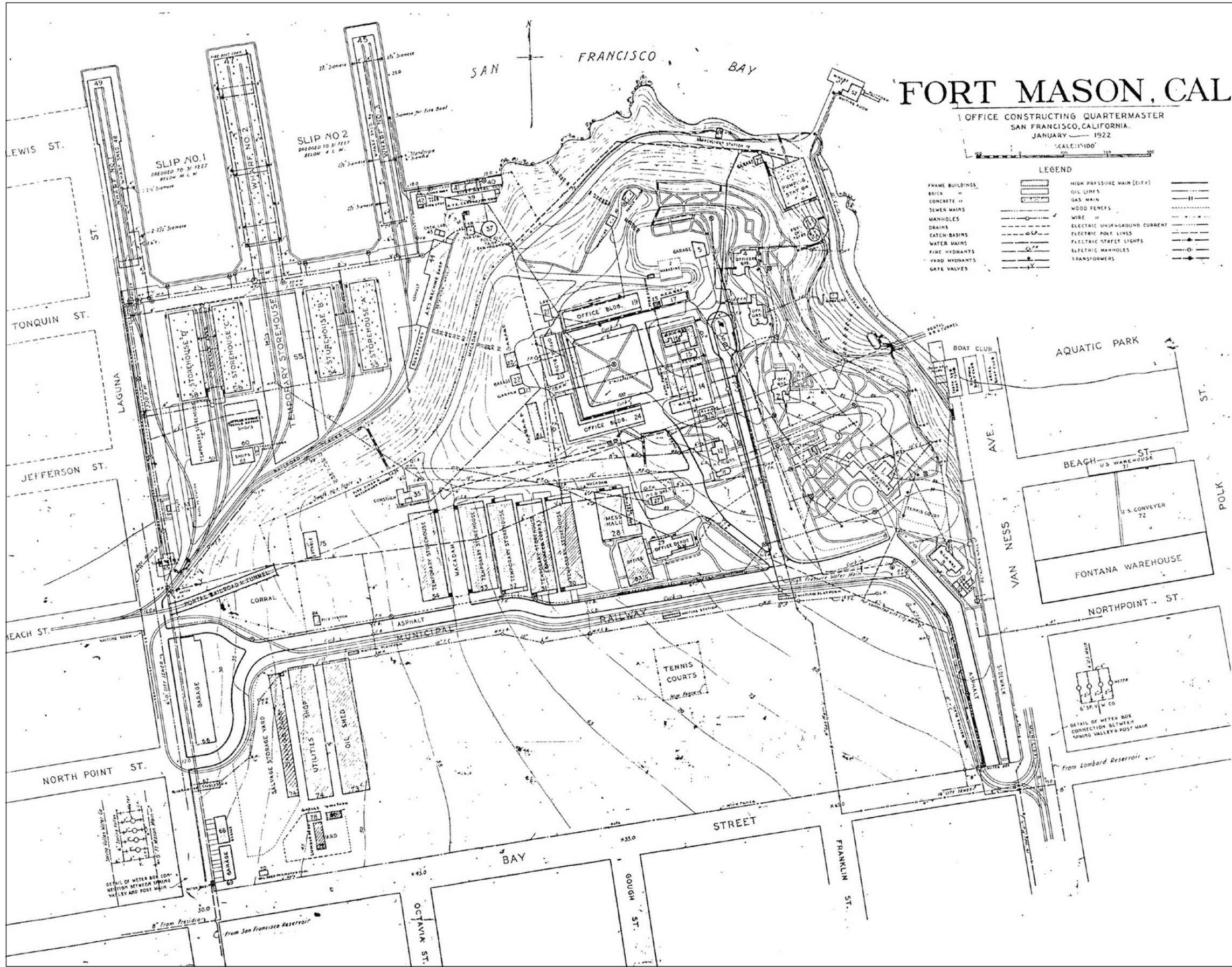
---





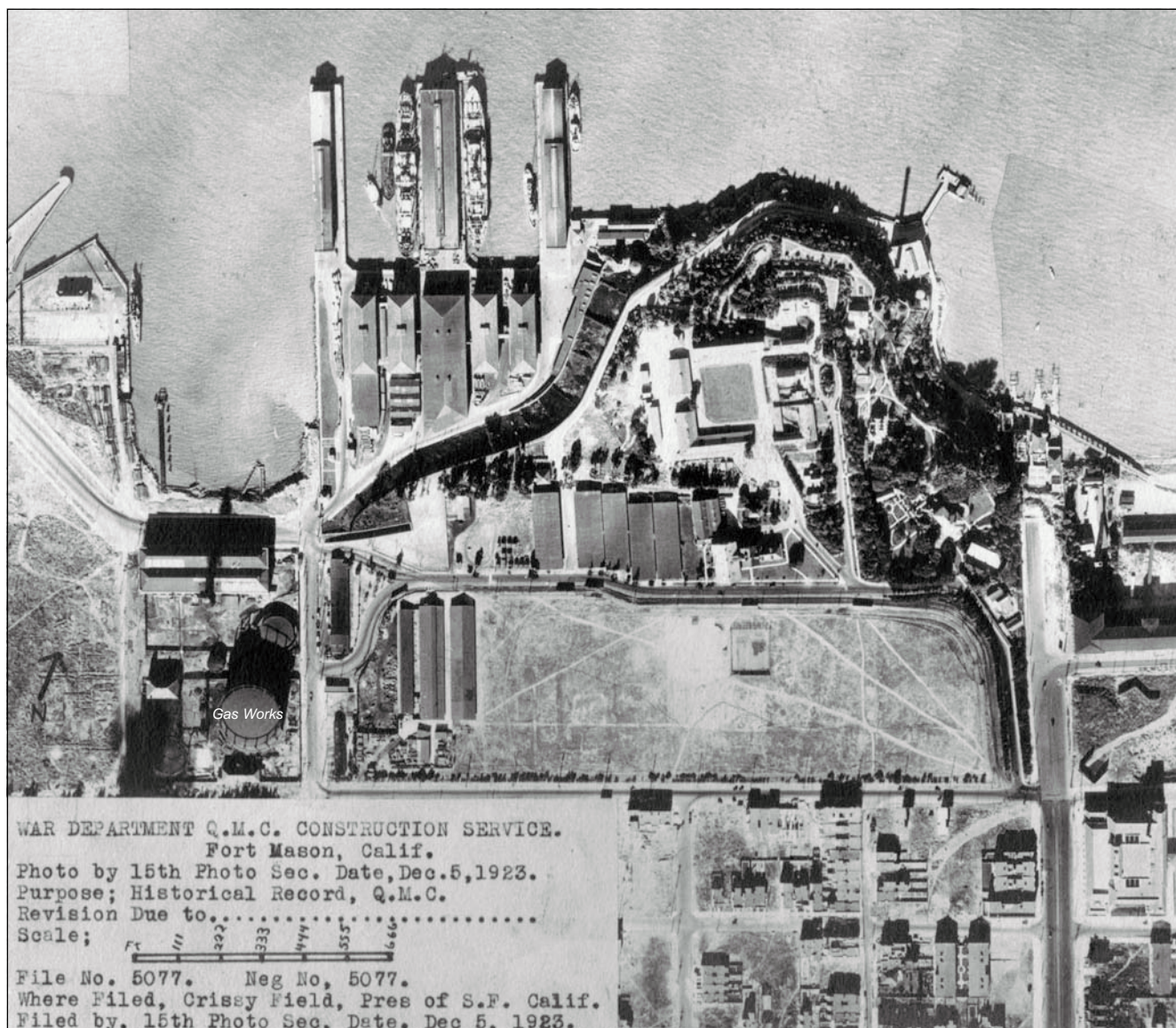
**Figure 2.5.1:** Placement of large footprint temporary buildings was initially concentrated north of MacArthur Avenue during WWI. Temporary facilities for WWII would later fill the space south of MacArthur. Army Transport Service docks and west Fort Mason, May 1921. Note the design of the original pier sheds over Piers #1 and #3. Handwritten numbers on the photograph above do not correspond to the park's current numbering system. National Archives, Still Photography Division, SC1111/#68583.





*Figure 2.5.2: Although it had not yet been constructed, this 1922 survey identifies Aquatic Park as adjacent to Fort Mason. Former barracks buildings are labeled as office space in the drawing because the armaments were abandoned in 1908 and a large garrison of troops was no longer necessary. Detail from, "Fort Mason, California. Office Constructing Quartermaster - San Francisco, California. January 1922." NPS, GGNRA Archives, Army Plans Collection.*





**Figure 2.5.3:** This early example of aerial photography provides excellent documentation of the state of Fort Mason's vegetation, including the appearance of many "social trails" within the open field south of MacArthur Avenue. Also note the incomplete urbanization on Bay Street and the former fairgrounds to the west. National Archives, Still Photography Division.

**Figure 2.5.4:** Although upper Fort Mason was open to visitors, wire fencing and Monterey Cypress were installed on the Bay Street frontage to clearly mark a separation between the city and the military reservation. Image from: "Completion Report on Construction of Ornamental Iron Fence at Fort Mason, California." National Archives, RG 77, Records of the Construction Division - Annual Construction, Maintenance, and Repair Reports (1924-1938) Box 135NM.





*Figure 2.5.5: Markers and memorials accompanied the flagpole to its new location in the lawn next to Building 201 in 1925. San Francisco Public Library, San Francisco Historical Photograph Collection, Record # 59, no date.*



*Figure 2.5.6: Although intended primarily as an effort to photographically document Fort Mason's buildings, this series of 1926 photographs documents the landscape setting as well. This image documents a portion of the gardens of the Commander's residence. National Archives, RG 77 Office of the Quartermaster General, Records of the Construction Division - Annual Construction, Maintenance, and Repair Reports (1924-1938) Box 135NM.*





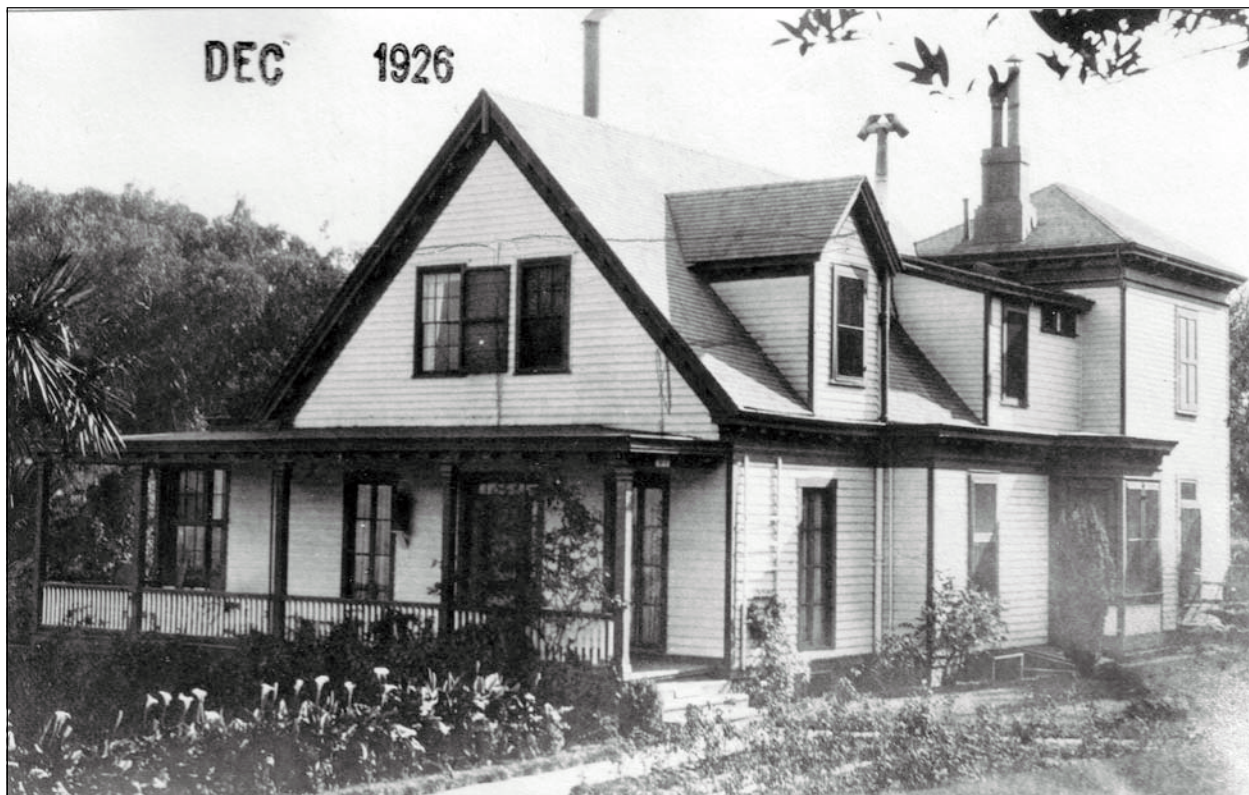
**Figure 2.5.7:** Non-commissioned officer's quarters, 1926. National Archives, RG 77, Records of the Construction Division - Annual Construction, Maintenance, and Repair Reports (1924-1938) Box 135NM.



**Figure 2.5.8:** Flagpole, 1926. Note overhead utility lines. National Archives, RG 77, Records of the Construction Division - Annual Construction, Maintenance, and Repair Reports (1924-1938) Box 135NM.



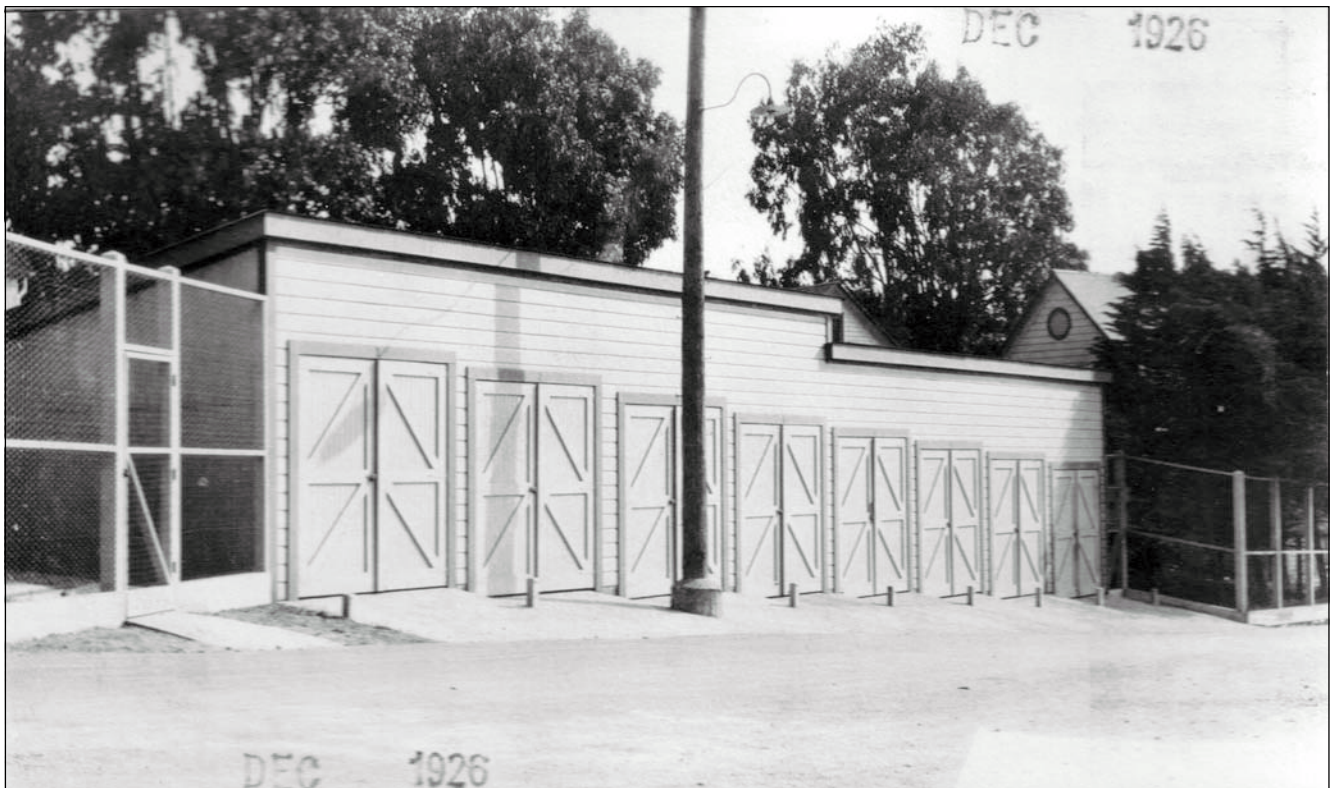
*Figure 2.5.9: NCO Row, west side of Sheridan Road (Franklin Street) 1926. National Archives, RG 77, Office of the Quartermaster General, Records of the Construction Division - Annual Construction, Maintenance, and Repair Reports (1924-1938) Box 135NM.*



*Figure 2.5.10: Officer's quarters, 1926. National Archives, RG 77, Office of the Quartermaster General, Records of the Construction Division - Annual Construction, Maintenance, and Repair Reports (1924-1938) Box 135NM.*



**Figure 2.5.11:** Greenhouse, 1926. National Archives, RG 77, Office of the Quartermaster General, Records of the Construction Division - Annual Construction, Maintenance, and Repair Reports (1924-1938) Box 135NM.



**Figure 2.5.12:** Garages, east side of Pope Road, 1926. National Archives, RG 77, Office of the Quartermaster General, Records of the Construction Division - Annual Construction, Maintenance, and Repair Reports (1924-1938) Box 135NM.



**Figure 2.5.13:** Office building #83, (Annex) now counted as part of Building 201, 1926. National Archives, RG 77, Office of the Quartermaster General, Records of the Construction Division - Annual Construction, Maintenance, and Repair Reports (1924-1938) Box 135NM.



**Figure 2.5.14:** After the removal of Fort Mason's artillery in 1908, and prior to the invention of radar, powerful 60-inch searchlights became the last vestige of the fort's defensive mission. This was one of approximately one dozen similar installations located near the entrance to the bay, 1926. National Archives, RG 77, Office of the Quartermaster General, Records of the Construction Division - Annual Construction, Maintenance, and Repair Reports (1924-1938) Box 135NM.



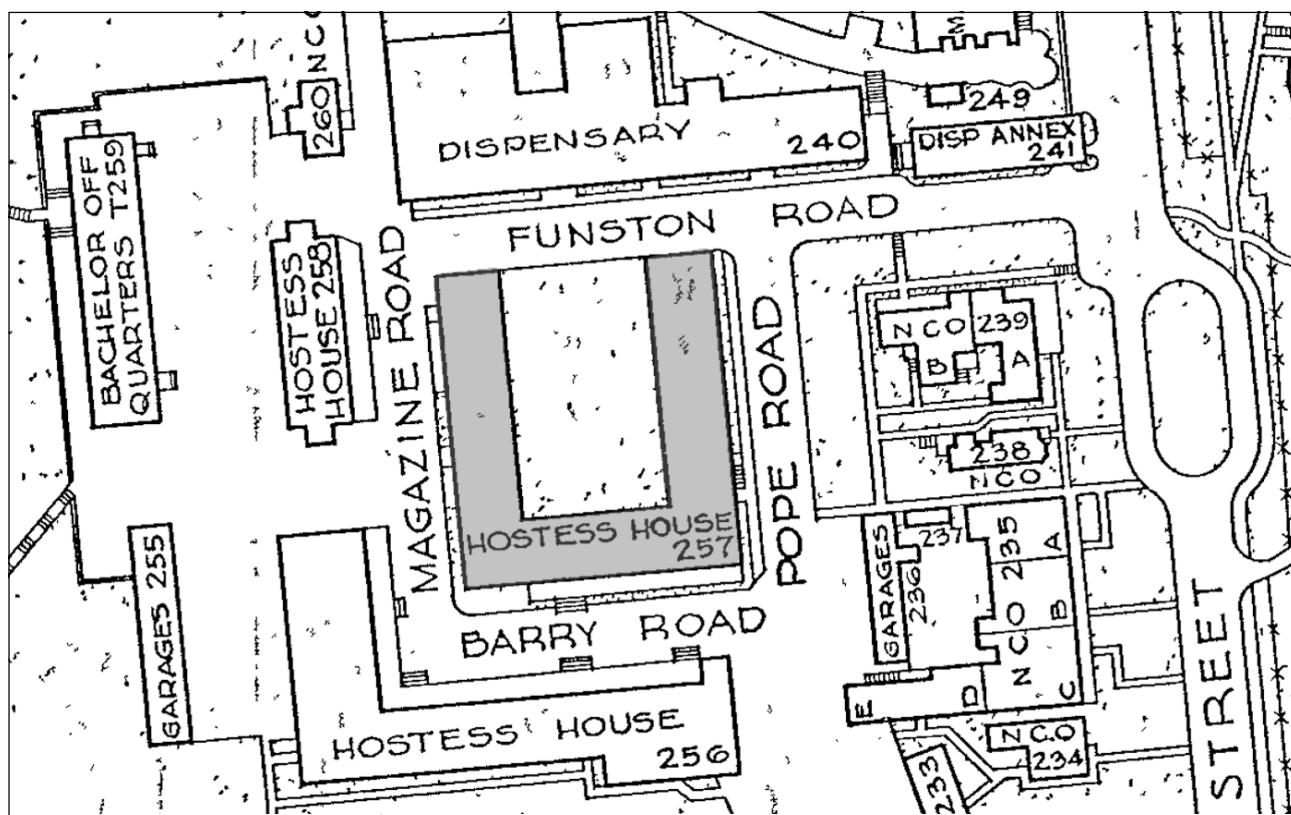
**Figure 2.5.15:** The terraces created by Fort Mason's one-time fortifications, became pleasant garden terraces offering panoramic views, as the fort's military mission had moved to the transport docks at lower Fort Mason. July 27, 1927. NPS, Golden Gate Recreation Area, Files of the Park Historian.



**Figure 2.5.16:** Paved surfaces and rooftops covered lower Fort Mason, a working industrial zone where visitors were not typically welcome. National Archives, RG111, SC Box 279 SC 460853.



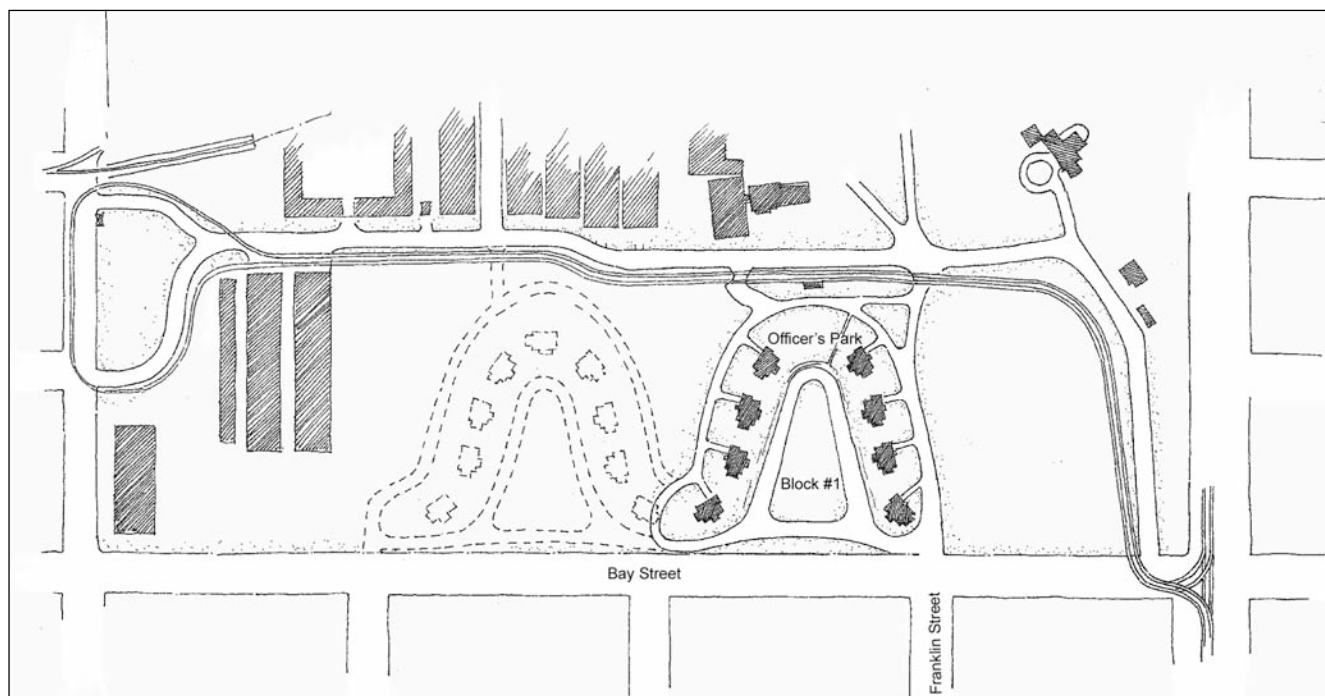
**Figure 2.5.17** The steep slope between upper and lower Fort Mason was an important transition zone between these two primary landscape zones. In this view, the top of the slope was planted with a hedge and rows of young trees are shown planted perpendicular to the slope. "Machine Shop." National Archives RG 77, Office of the Chief of Engineers, Construction Completion Reports E 393, Box 139, April 19, 1922.



**Figure 2.5.18:** The construction of Building 257 on the surface of the Parade in 1929 destroyed that traditional feature of the military landscape. Formerly used for assembly and drill, the Parade was not needed after troops were no longer garrisoned on-site. Detail from: "Fort Mason, S.F. Calif. - Post Map." Revised July 8, 1947. NPS, GGNRA, Army Plans Collection.



**Figure 2.5.19:** "Embarkation Casual Center Bldg. Eastern Exposure." September 28, 1929. National Archives, RG 77 Office of the Quartermaster General, Records of the Construction Division - Annual Construction, Maintenance, and Repair Reports (1924-1938) Box 135NM.



**Figure 2.5.20:** The unusual layout of the “Officers’ Park,” along Bay Street, completed in 1934, has been said to emulate the design of San Francisco’s “Sea Cliff” residential neighborhood and is very similar to the layout of the Infantry Terrace at the Presidio. This project was originally intended as two identical “blocks.” A new entrance into Fort Mason at the intersection of Bay and Franklin Streets was installed as part of this construction project. Traced from: “Fort Mason, Cal. Office Constructing Quartermaster, San Francisco, California July 1927-28-29-30-.” NPS, GGNRA Archives, dwg. #22120, Army Plans Collection.



**Figure 2.5.21:** The eight sets of officers’ quarters built as part of the “N.I.R. Housing Project” were designed in the Mission Revival style used earlier at lower Fort Mason. This project, as well as the extension of the wharves and construction of wharf sheds at lower Fort Mason, were funded by the Works Progress Administration (WPA), as part of President Roosevelt’s “New Deal” economic stimulus plan. “Construction Completion Report,” August 23 1934. National Archives, RG 77 Office of the Quartermaster General, Records of the Construction Division - Annual Construction, Maintenance, and Repair Reports (1924-1938) Box 135NM.





**Figure 2.5.22:** Red tile roofing, a characteristic feature of the Mission Revival was later applied to even the most humble architecture at Fort Mason. Note the consistent pruned height and scarcity of lower branches of the hedge material at the top of the slope at this date. Watch station, August 1939. National Archives, RG 77 Office of the Quartermaster General, Records of the Construction Division - Annual Construction, Maintenance, and Repair Reports (1924-1938) Box 135NM.



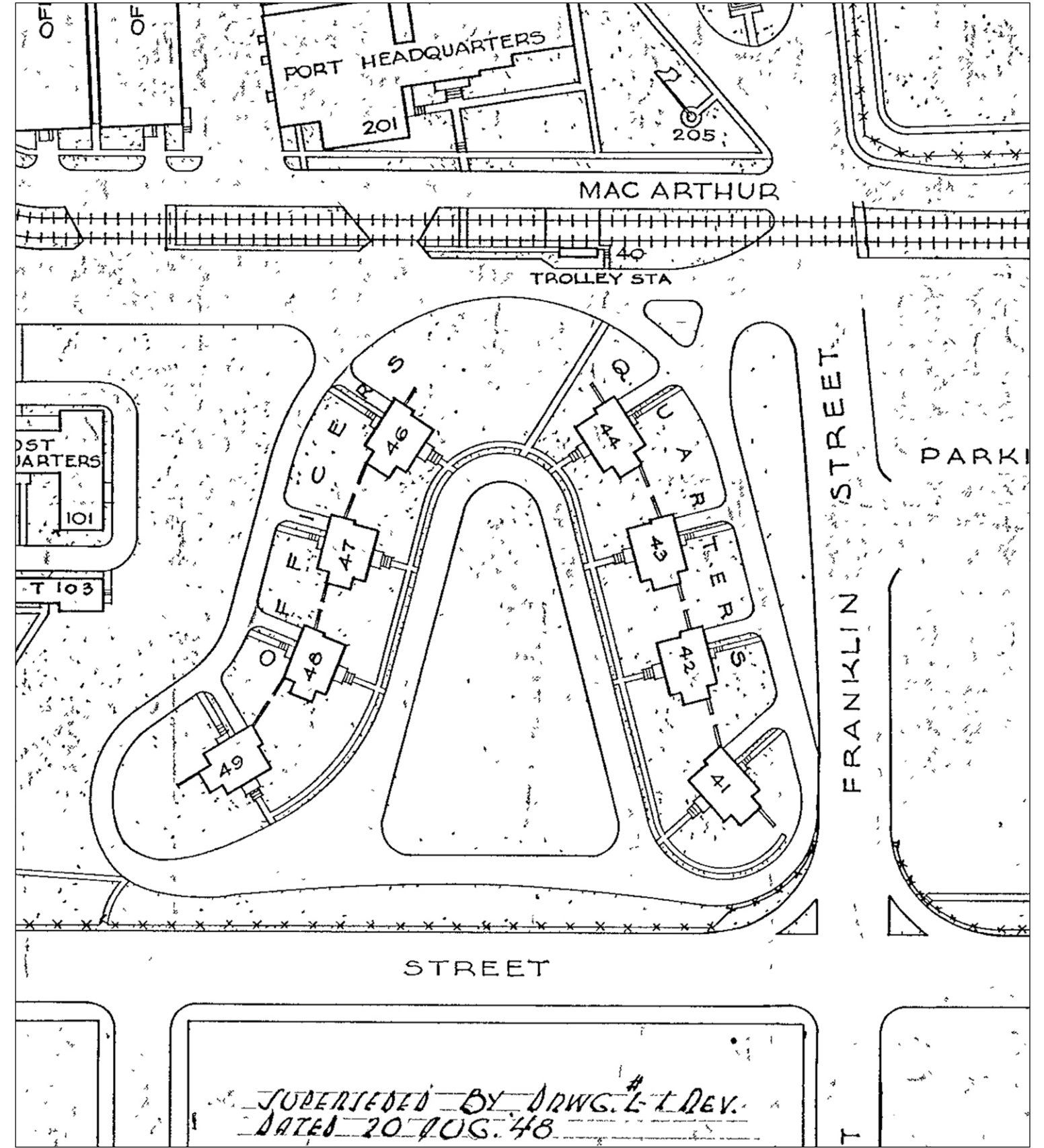
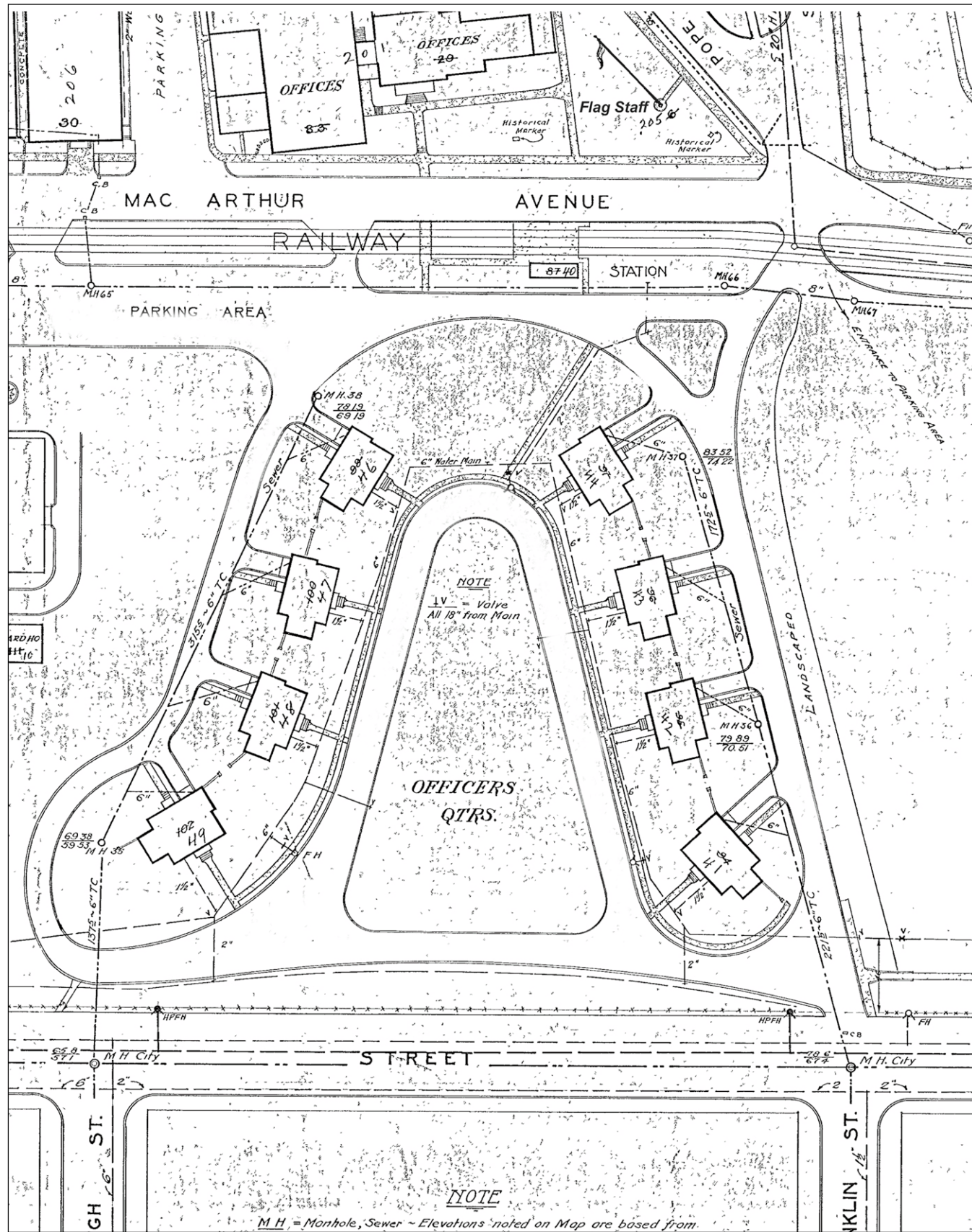


Figure 2.5.23: This drawing shows the configuration of the post entrance at Bay and Franklin Street between 1934 and 1944. The new entrance road shown remains unnamed. Detail from: "Office of the Constructing Quartermaster, Fort Mason, S.F. Calif. - Utility Map." Job #6616, last revision 1944. NPS, GGNRA Archives, dwg. #33375, Army Plans Collection.

Figure 2.5.24: The entrance to Fort Mason at Bay and Franklin Street assumed its current configuration aligned with the city gridiron between 1944 and 1947, a modification further diminishing Fort Mason's relative isolation from the city surrounding it. "Post Map - Fort Mason, Calif. Dwg. L1," last revision 1947. NPS, GGNRA Archives, dwg. #33410, Army Plans Collection.





**Figure 2.5.25:** In 1932, the Army's operation of the San Francisco General Depot at Fort Mason was linked to other Transportation Corps facilities in the Bay area, becoming the headquarters of the San Francisco Port of Embarkation (SFPE). This World War II era image is of the port facilities located along the Embarcadero. San Francisco Public Library, San Francisco Historical Photograph Collection, Record AAC-2315, June 29, 1946.



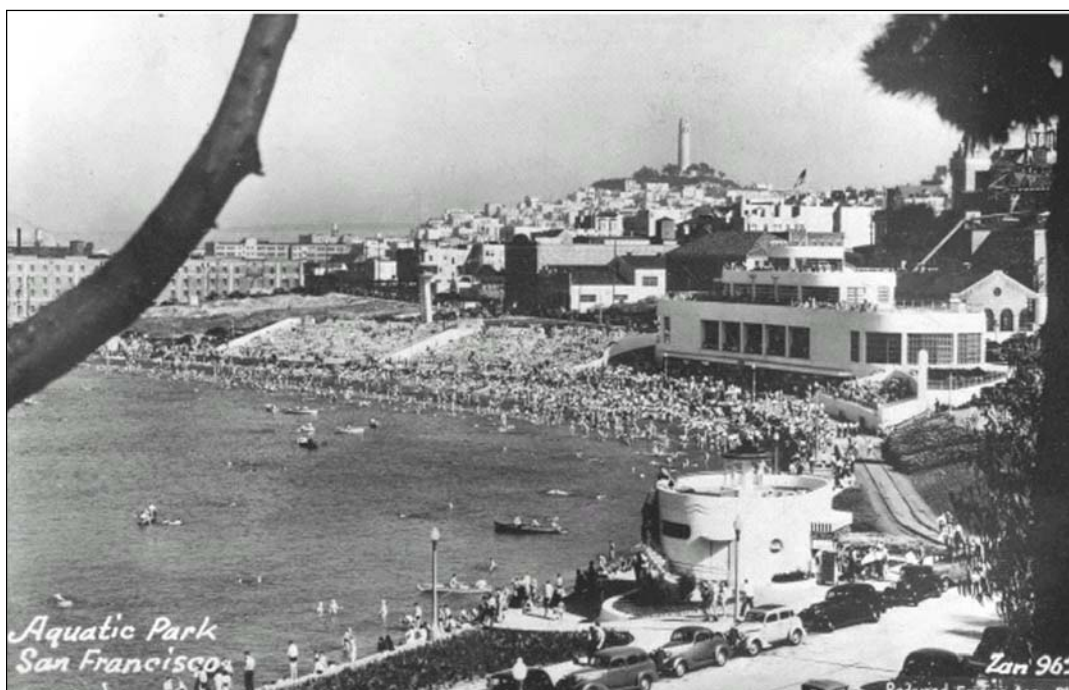
**Figure 2.5.26:** These decorative lamp posts were installed at Fort Mason in 1935 following the placement of overhead utility lines into underground conduits in 1934. The fixtures were Style #717 from the Union Metallic Lamp Standard Company. Detail from photograph of 8 March 1945. National Archives RG 111 - SC Box 156 - 311438.



*Figure 2.5.27: Although better known for its work at state and national parks, the Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC) also worked at many military bases. Many changes were made to Fort Mason during the CCC program, including the parking area along MacArthur Avenue shown in this post-CCC photograph. Image copied from “Historic Structure Report, Western Grounds, Old Parade Ground and MacArthur Avenue,” Figure Number 13, Page 105, 1980.*



*Figure 2.5.28: The idea for a public park at Black Point Cove originated with recommendations made by Frederick Law Olmsted in 1864. Construction began during 1931 soon after the date of this photograph. NPS, San Francisco National Historical Park, ref. A12.2893n, Historical Documents Collection.*



**Figure 2.5.29:** Aquatic Park was officially dedicated on January 22, 1939. The U.S. Army took control of this public facility on December 2, 1941, just prior to the bombardment of Pearl Harbor. NPS, San Francisco Maritime National Historical Park, ref# SAFR P88-c35.121n, Historical Documents Collection.



**Figure 2.5.30:** With a second worldwide conflict looming on the horizon, expansion of facilities at Fort Mason began even before the United States entry into war. This June 1941 image shows the construction of facilities taking place in the southwest quadrant of Fort Mason. NPS, GGNRA Archives, TASC Negative Collection, Box No. N16, 027, Fort Mason Folder, Acc/P# GOGA – 2266, Contact Print.



*Figure 2.5.31: While there is a volume of photo documentation of SFPE activities during WWII, there are fewer photographs documenting general landscape conditions at Fort Mason during this time. It is quite possible that war-time restrictions are responsible for this scarcity of documentation. Personnel entrance, Pier area, at McDowell Ave. Fort Mason, Calif. 8 October 1953. National Archives RG 111 SC Box 279 SC460849.*



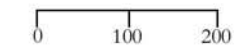
1945 Period Plan  
 Cultural Landscape Report  
 for  
 Fort Mason  
 Golden Gate  
 National Recreation Area  
 San Francisco, California

Produced by  
**National Park Service**  
 Olmsted Center for  
 Landscape Preservation  
 and  
 Columbia Cascade Support  
 Office








Map Sources:  
 Fort Mason, S.F. Calif. Utility Map, 1944  
 Post Map, Fort Mason, California, 1947

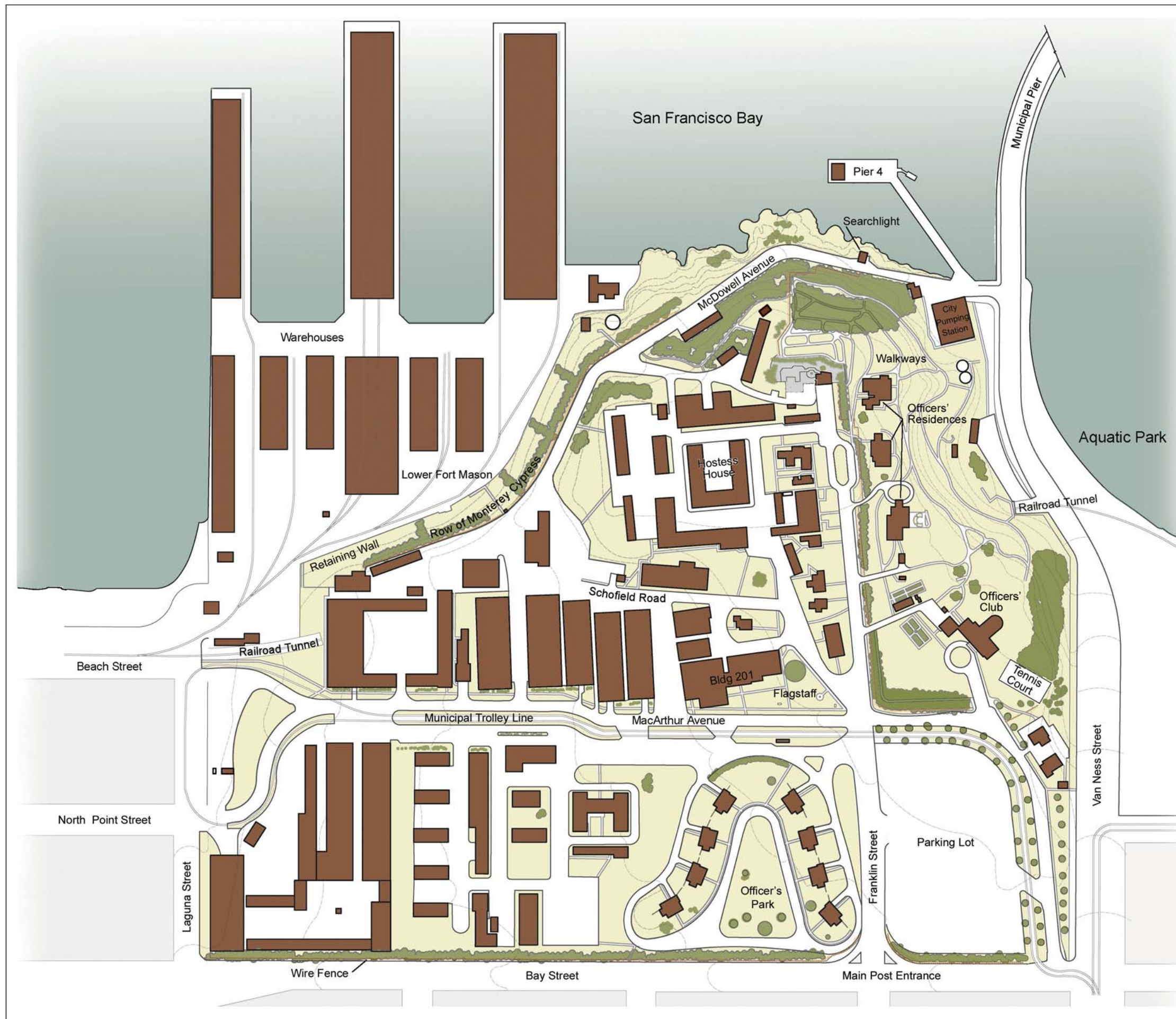
Notes:  
 This is not a legal survey and is intended  
 for illustrative purposes only. Building  
 shading is not intended to annotate  
 construction materials. Plan drawn with  
 AutoCAD 2000, Adobe Illustrator 10,  
 and Photoshop 7 by Amy Hoke, NPS.

Approximate Scale in Feet



Legend

-  Fence
  -  Building
  -  Topography (10' intervals)
  -  Walkways
  -  Roads
  -  Rail Line
- 





## 1946 TO 1972

Tokyo 1946

To the men and women who with such patriotic zeal and tireless energy administered the San Francisco Port of Embarkation throughout the Pacific War, I extend my deepest admiration and grateful acknowledgement. From the early days of the campaigns in the Southwest Pacific, when men and supplies available to reinforce our position were but a trickle, to the time when with added resources we were enabled to mount offensive operations with increasing violence, these men and women with marked efficiency and unrelaxed vigilance gave magnificently of their full support--- support which in no small measure contributed to the victorious march which carried our arms to the heart of the Japanese Empire.

Douglas MacArthur

The end of the war, in terms of shipping and logistics, required a reversal of soldiers and cargo. The immediate role of Fort Mason in the demobilization of forces was to welcome soldiers returning from the Pacific theatre of war. Between September 1945 and October 1946, almost 800,000 troops were welcomed upon their arrival through the Golden Gate.<sup>13</sup> In addition to providing speedy processing for the returnees, Fort Mason personnel assisted with travel arrangements for families traveling from San Francisco to meet husbands, fathers and sons at other, often distant, ports.

Too soon, inbound ships were replaced with outbound ships. Less than a year after Mao's 1949 declaration of the People's Republic of China, fear of Communist expansion and nuclear proliferation led to a remobilization of United States forces on the Korean peninsula. Fighting to win, General Douglas MacArthur failed to appreciate the ramifications of his proposed expansion of the conflict into mainland China, where the possibility of defeat was great and where victory might only help foster an unwelcome alliance between China and the Soviet Union. MacArthur's famous ouster over his criticism of the Executive branch led to a more tentative pursuit of warfare lasting until the declaration of an armistice in 1953. The following year, the French lost their United States sponsored battle to reclaim their pre-war Indochina colony at the Battle of Dien Bien Phu.<sup>14</sup> President Eisenhower, fearing the further fall of Asian "dominoes," subsequently committed the United States military to supporting the anti-communist resistance, becoming what is now understood as the Vietnam War.<sup>15</sup> Yet before that conflict escalated, while United States troops were still nominally characterized as advisors to the resistance, the deployment of Soviet missiles in Cuba induced a reevaluation of conventional war and the continued utility of America's aging system of coastal defenses. In 1963, one hundred years after Company "H" of the 9th Infantry took possession of Point San Jose, the United States Secretary of Defense announced plans to withdraw Fort Mason from service.

### DEMOBILIZATION AND SUPPORTING A COLD WAR

The years following the Second World War precipitated a general reduction of activity at Fort Mason as elsewhere throughout the U.S. military establishment. The wartime peak of over 300,000 personnel working at the multiple sites making up the SFPE was reduced to less than half that by the spring of 1946.<sup>16</sup> Yet the end of fighting did not mean the end of the war's effect. While Europe was reconstructed under the Marshall Plan, General Douglas MacArthur served as Supreme Commander of the Allied Powers in Japan during the United States occupation, a role in which he has been oft likened to a benevolent dictator. The subsequent standoff between nuclear powers and the implied threat behind the expansion of Communist ideology provoked a new kind of "cold" warfare. This required an escalation of diplomatic efforts through the mechanism of the newly created United Nations, combined with maintained readiness for nuclear and conventional war in promotion of peace. In this, Fort Mason continued serving as an important part of the

greater San Francisco Port of Embarkation, processing the transport of men and supplies wherever needed (Figure 2.6.1).

The changes at Fort Mason were primarily administrative with two notable exceptions. In 1948, the city's double rail streetcar line along MacArthur Avenue was removed.<sup>17</sup> The route, established by the city in 1914 in support of the Panama-Pacific International Exposition, traveled through the fort from the entrance at Van Ness Avenue and Bay Street along MacArthur Avenue and looped around for its return at Miles Street. With the tracks removed, the gate at the historic entrance closed for good, eliminating access to all but pedestrian traffic through this gate (Figure 2.6.2 and 2.6.3).

Also visible in these views is the housing area at Fort Mason currently known as the Quad. Constructed between 1947 and 1953 (*construction date c. 1948-49*), the rectilinear layout of two-story homes west of MacArthur Avenue replaced a former parking lot. During this time, there had been a nationwide shortfall in military housing and these residences were the products of a broader effort to improve family housing on military installations nationwide.<sup>18</sup> The structures, featuring white stucco exteriors and red tile roofs, recalled some basic characteristics of the Mission Revival architecture found elsewhere on post, yet lacked the more careful, and expensive, details found in the Officers' Park of the 1930s west of Franklin Street. The interior space of the Quad remained as a paved parking lot with the addition of a central laundry building. The area at the perimeter of the Quad was treated like a traditional residential landscape with sidewalks, grass, trees and plantings that varied, by degrees due to the preferences of occupants, from structure to structure. With the post WWII completion of the Quad development, Fort Mason reached its limits of structural development (Figure 2.6.4). In 1949, a celebration held at Fort Mason commemorated the 100th anniversary of the Gold Rush (Figure 2.6.5). Fort Mason, only a few days younger than the state of California, celebrated its centennial the following year in November.

The entrance of the recently founded People's Republic of China into the civil war on the Korean peninsula during 1950 meant the San Francisco Port of Embarkation would soon return to full operation. The piers at Fort Mason would once again witness the departure of many thousands of troops. On July 27, 1953, the United States, North Korea and China signed an armistice, ending the war. Aerial photographs taken the following year document the Fort Mason landscape (Figures 2.6.7 and 2.6.8). In these views, the landscape areas that had longest been developed are surrounded by the largest trees, which were used to provide shelter from the pervasive westerly winds. The densest vegetation surrounds the original line of officers' houses on the north end of Franklin Street, but the tree cover is also seen spreading north to the promontory where the batteries were originally positioned. The former Parade Ground, here covered with Building 257, alternately known as either the Hostess House or the Embarkation Casual Center, is separated on the west from Lower Fort Mason by a distinct mass of trees. The row of Monterrey Cypress planted during the tenure of General Arthur MacArthur is visible along the crest of the slope between the upper and lower areas of the fort. A curving alley of trees lined both sides of the original MacArthur Avenue entryway and ended at the intersection with Franklin Street. A row of trees down Bay Street marked the southern boundary of the reservation. In the southwest corner of the fort, another row of trees separated the military police barracks from the large buildings immediately west of them. The grass adjacent to the structures distinguished the three permanent residential areas of the fort (excluding the temporary barracks constructed for military police).

## ENDING A CENTURY OF MILITARY SERVICE

American post-war culture was beginning a profound transformation reflecting a broad spectrum of social, economic, and technological change ranging from the Civil Rights Movement to the explosion of fast food franchising. Fort Mason's mission directing military transportation throughout the Pacific continued at first seemingly unchanged by the social climate. An unattributed account of the fort dated October 1, 1961 pointed out the aesthetic values of one of San Francisco's "most precious breathing spaces." Noting that Fort Mason was one of the last remaining green spots in the northern end of the city, the report went on to explain:

It is an open post, which all persons may enter and tour without restriction. The eastern side of the post is a favorite among visitors. There are paved walks and convenient benches for those who like to stroll through this choice green belt and enjoy the magnificent vistas of the Marin shore and hills, the Bay islands and the East Bay which the perimeter walks afford. The post commanders at Fort Mason, from the time of Major General Irvin McDowell, in the 1870's, have assiduously maintained the park-like atmosphere Fort Mason affords. There are over fifty varieties of trees on the reservation. Seasonal flowers, flowering shrubs, and the greenery of lawn areas also add to the beauty of the post.<sup>119</sup>

An illustrative axonometric drawing of Fort Mason that may have easily done double-duty as a paper placemat in the officers' mess can be attributed to the early 1960's period of the description given above (Figure 2.6.9). Among a great many details seen in this drawing, landscape characteristics in view included; a completed quadrangle of housing funded by the Wherry program, the gated entrance at Van Ness and Bay, chain link fencing and evergreen trees lining Bay Street, a salute gun on the east lawn of the former commanding Officer's residence. The very prominent smoke stack serving the municipal pumping station also remains in place during the time of this drawing.

It made logistic sense for the Army to retain the Port headquarters in the San Francisco Bay area given the proximity to the Far East, Alaska and Hawaii. Yet logistical techniques and technology had outgrown Fort Mason and most of the shipping operations were carried out in Oakland. By 1962, facilities at Lower Fort Mason were used primarily for storage, while Upper Fort Mason continued to be used for administration and officer housing. Based on justifications found within a joint Army-Navy and General Accounting Office study and within the context of austerity measures initiated by Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara, official announcement of Fort Mason's elimination from Army property roles was made on July 30, 1963. Responsibility for the real estate formerly known as Fort Mason subsequently became the responsibility of the General Services Administration, which was considering the future of the recently abandoned facilities at Alcatraz during the same period.

It was the beginning of the end of the century-long occupation started by the Ninth Infantry Regiment during the Civil War. New arguments were soon begun toward identifying a new occupant. In August of 1964, the San Francisco Board of Supervisors passed a resolution requesting that Fort Mason become a National Historical Site. If this proved impossible, the board's second proposal was that the GSA deed the property to the city for use as a park and recreation area.<sup>120</sup>

January 1, 1966 was the date identified by the Department of Defense for the final departure from Fort Mason. While in the process of removing its operations from the property, the Army continued to occupy the historic core of the reservation, which included the historic buildings north of Building 201, including the chapel, the officers' club, Quarters 2, 3, and 4, and the non-commissioned officer housing along Franklin Street. As the military vacated many of the buildings, Fort Mason soon became seen as prime piece of real estate. In its role as landlord, the GSA was charged with disposing of surplus land and

redundant facilities, something that proved to be a monumental task in the political climate of San Francisco during the 1960s.<sup>121</sup>

A plan prepared in 1968 by the Post Engineer located at the Oakland Army Base detailed landscaping work to be completed at Fort Mason (Figure 2.6.10). The areas of work focused on the historic core area retained by the Army. Primarily concerned with removal and replacement of existing sprinkler systems making the luxuriant growth of vegetation possible, the scope of work also indicated removal of flowers in favor of ivy, which can be understood to forecast an intention to provide less intensive landscape maintenance. Notable within the scope of work is Bid Item 9, the planting of new Acacia trees in the allee along MacArthur Street and Bid Item 13, which called for the removal of the rose garden in front of Quarters 1.<sup>122</sup>

During the six-year interval between base closure and the establishment of the Golden Gate National Recreation Area, many proposals were tendered for the re-use and redevelopment of Fort Mason. Housing and education related proposals were the most favored, but schemes and plans of every sort were presented right up until legislation conveying the property to the stewardship of the NPS was signed in 1972. At this time the Nixon administration was promoting its Parks for the People program that emphasized “open space preservation in and around our large cities where we believe the needs are greatest.”<sup>123</sup> This same movement was credited with the inception of Gateway National Recreation Area in New York City during the same year. The conservation-minded citizenry of San Francisco, where the first Earth Day was celebrated in 1970, and particularly the coalition known as People for a Golden Gate National Recreation Area (PFGGNRA), supported the idea of retaining all former military lands to create a new kind of urban National Park, that would help form a greenbelt around the Bay (Figure 2.6.11).

San Francisco’s United States Congressman Philip Burton introduced legislation consistent with the PFGGNRA vision to the House of Representatives in June of 1971. The Senate reviewed a parallel bill offered by California Senator Alan Cranston later the same year. On October 27, 1972, Public Law 92-589 (H.R.16444) established the Golden Gate National Recreation Area for the purpose of preserving the open space and natural, recreational and historic resources in Marin and San Francisco Counties. Further, this legislation authorized the expenditure of up to \$61,610,000 for the acquisition of lands and facilities in addition to the former military property. With the enactment of this enabling legislation, responsibility for Fort Mason along with Crissy Field, Forts Cronkhite, Barry and the westerly one-half of Fort Baker, Aquatic Park, the Marina Green, including the railroad right of way, was transferred to the Department of the Interior creating an unconventional national park within the boundaries of a thriving urban area.<sup>124</sup>

As had been the case during most of its active military service, the walks and gardens surrounding historic homes on Black Point continued to be maintained with care. In fact, the Army leased back from the National Park Service Quarters 1, 2, 3, and 4 as well as the Spanish Revival housing west of Franklin Street, continuing to use these structures as housing.<sup>125</sup> On the southwest corner of the post, however, evidence of abandonment was apparent as empty buildings sat in a landscape of cracked pavement and weeds, topped by failing roofs (Figure 2.6.12). Between 1966 and 1972 the GSA razed many of these hastily constructed buildings leaving their foundations as footprints marking their former location (Figure 2.6.13). The National Park Service continued this demolition program into the mid-1970s. All traces of the Hostess House were eventually cleared from the Parade Ground, but the adjacent foundations to the south were left behind. Much like the privileged squatters of the previous century, nearby neighbors took advantage of the

abandoned military landscape and staked informal claims to small personal gardens, using the space inside the outline of the foundation for garden beds.<sup>126</sup> Sidewalks, roadways and parking lots were left intact throughout the fort, creating a strange environment of pavement interrupted by strips of grass and shrubs that had once been foundation plantings. At Lower Fort Mason, the mammoth piers and warehouses were used far below their potential. Materials housed in these buildings included disparate property such as stolen cars, capsized boats, large statues by Beniamino Bufano - even bags of minted coins. Warehouse interiors attracted both pigeons and the homeless as the NPS considered an appropriate new direction for the property.<sup>127</sup>

### **SUMMARY LANDSCAPE DESCRIPTION - 1972**

During the 1946-1972 period, construction and demolition of buildings appears to have been the primary agent of landscape change at Fort Mason (Figure 2.6.14). Most of these changes occurred in the zone between MacArthur Avenue and Bay Street, where expansion and contraction of facilities had been common during the early 20th century. At the south-east quadrant of the property, a multifamily housing development known as the Quad appeared during the Korean conflict of the early 1950s, filling a former parking lot near the corner of Bay Street and Van Ness Avenue, part of a nationwide program to upgrade military housing. Alternately, the removal of many temporary buildings in the southwest quadrant of the property during the late 1960s and early 1970s restored the open spatial qualities common in this expansion area during most of Fort Mason's history. Building demolitions in and around the former Parade also modified the spatial characteristics of that more central area. Removal of the Embarkation Casual Center, also known as the Hostess House, cleared the ground plane of the historic Parade; however the removal of additional buildings ringing the Parade to the west and to the south diminished the spatial characteristics of the Parade. Elsewhere, the spatial characteristics of Fort Mason remained more stable, most notably within the zone containing officer's residences on the eastern slope of the point. Views and vistas extending from Fort Mason also remained stable with the exception of a new obstruction to the east created by the construction of the twin Fontana apartments during the 1960s.

While many deteriorating buildings were razed during GSA administration, foundations were typically left in place, giving the ground surface the random and irregular qualities of a ruined city. Elsewhere, topography remained unaltered since the end of WWII. The circulation network of pathways and roads remained largely intact by 1972, but where buildings had been demolished leaving only the foundation, many of these roads and driveways led nowhere, further reinforcing the qualities of abandonment and ruin as weeds began to thrive in pavement cracks.

The Army continued to occupy Fort Mason's Franklin Street corridor as well as Officers' Park during its protracted withdrawal, reduced to the status of the GSA's tenant. During this time, buildings and grounds occupied by Army personnel received less intensive landscape maintenance than was typical during World War II, but much more care than those areas identified for disposal as excess property. By 1972, the Army had further reduced its landscape maintenance responsibilities toward its rented properties at Fort Mason. Displays of bedding plants became less common after the removal of the greenhouse next to McDowell Hall (Bldg. #1) in the 1950s and in 1968 the Army removed the labor intensive rose garden that had long graced the front of the historic Commanding Officer's residence. Vegetation growing on the east facing slope of the point in front of the officer's residences continued to be well maintained, perpetuating pleasant views of the cove and Aquatic Park. However, the vegetation growing elsewhere on Fort Mason's

waterfront escarpment were allowed to grow out of bounds and obstruct the typically panoramic views expected on an Army coast artillery post, a mission that Fort Mason had not filled since 1909.

Light fixtures, road signs, fencing materials and other small-scale features had received maintenance and replacement since the end of World War II. Overhead streetlights carried on cross-arm brackets became an important post-war addition, yet more typically, documentation of the appearance and disappearance of many small scale features remains incomplete for the end of this period.



**FIGURES - 1946 TO 1972 PERIOD**

---



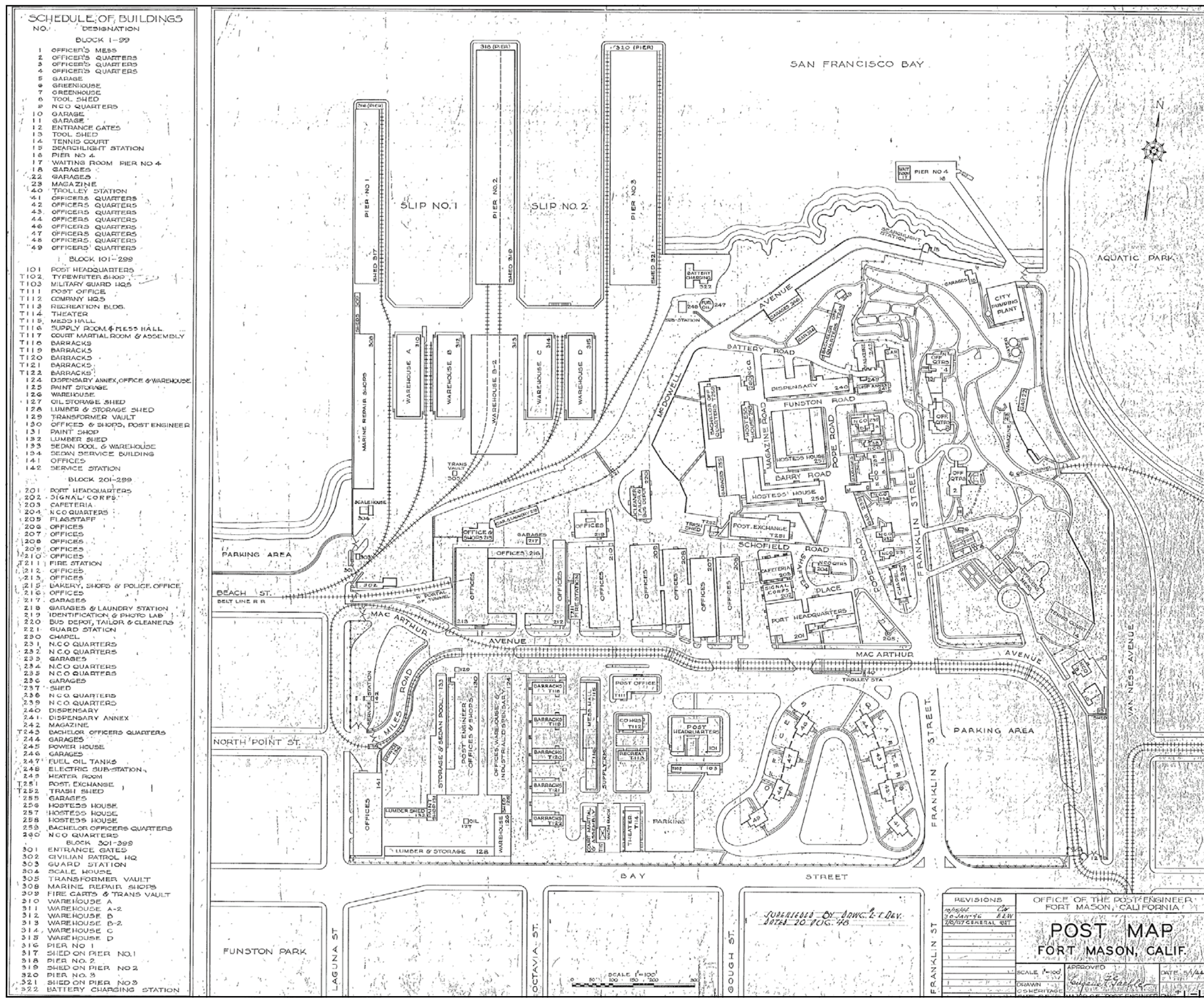


Figure 2.6.1: By the end of World War II, buildings had been fit into nearly every available space at Fort Mason. "Post Map - Fort Mason, Calif." Revised 1947. NPS, GGNRA Archives, Army Plans Collection.

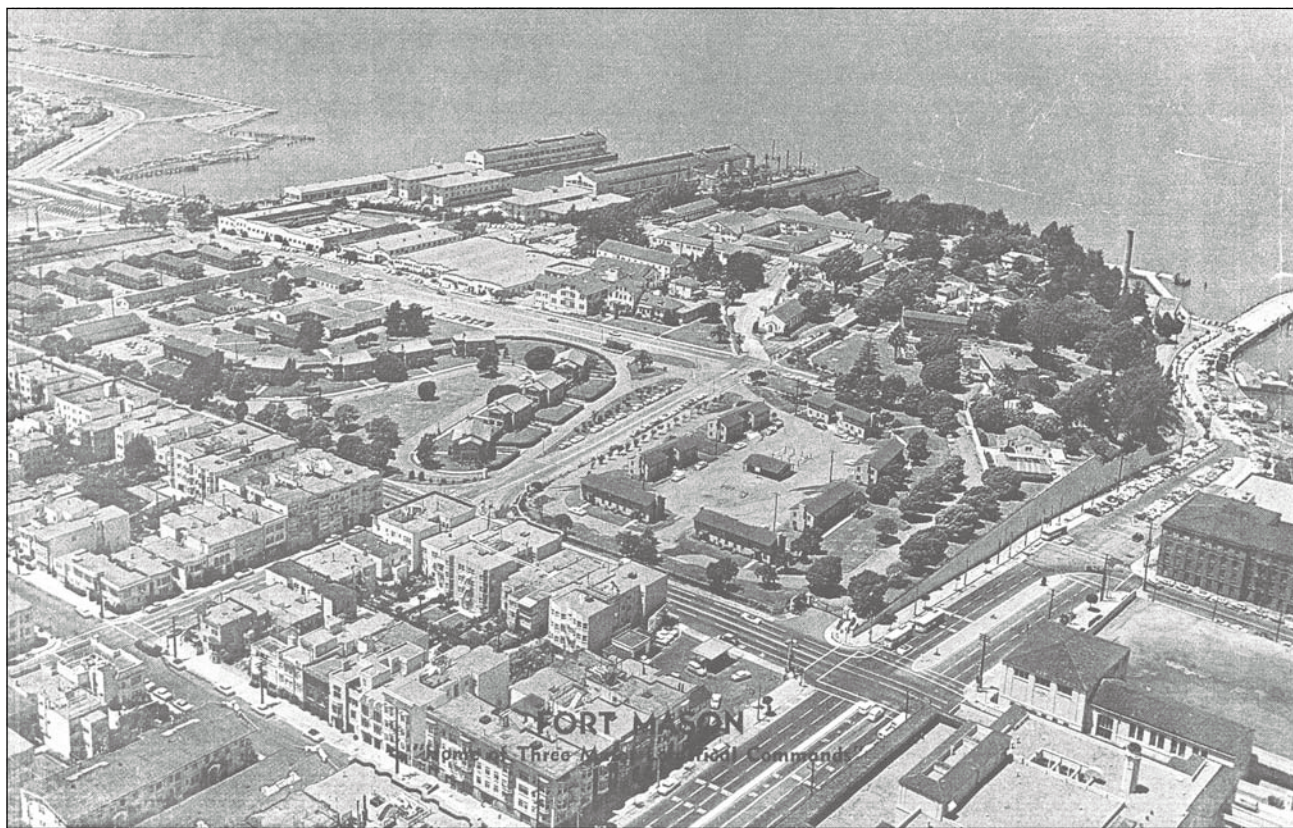




**Figure 2.6.2:** The parking lot at the corner of Bay Street and Van Ness Avenue remained free of buildings as the open lot was needed for the large number of civilian employees working on the base. Note the guard shack at the entrance and the planting of young Acacia trees along MacArthur Ave. Following the removal of the trolley tracks through the base in 1948, the iron gates at the Van Ness and Bay entrance were closed, limiting access to pedestrians only at that location. Image c.1942, NPS, GGNRA Archives, GOGA-2316, Interpretation Photograph Collection.



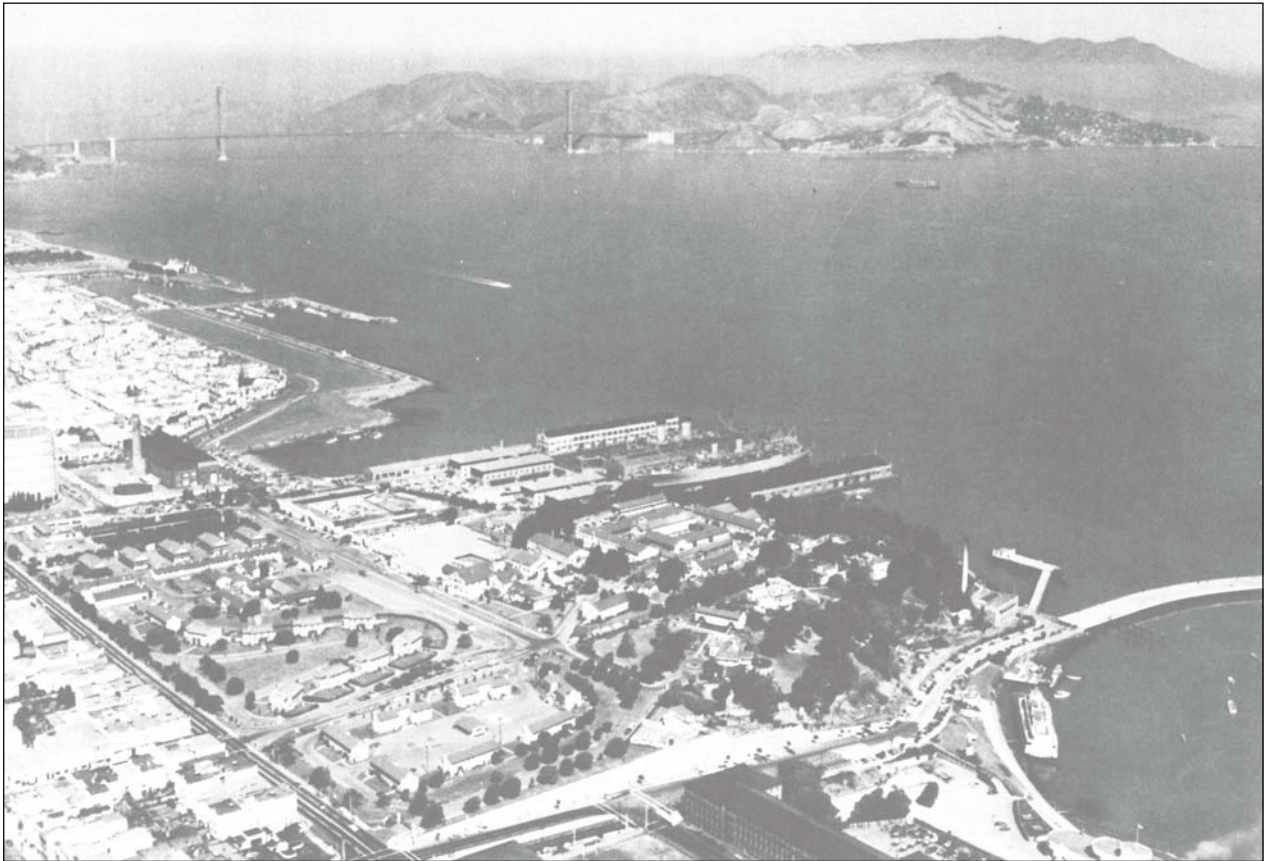
**Figure 2.6.3:** The iron gates at the Van Ness Ave. and Bay Street entrance have remained typically closed since 1948. NPS, GGNRA, Files of the Park Historian.



**Figure 2.6.4:** Although the construction history is imperfectly documented at this time, the housing development known as “The Quad” at the corner of Van Ness Avenue and Bay Street is understood as part of the nationwide Capehart-Wherry housing initiative as a response to a shortage of military housing during the Korean conflict of the early 1950’s. Based on maps documenting Fort Mason, it is known that the Quad was constructed between 1947 and 1953. Image c. 1960. NPS, GGNRA, Files of the Park Historian.



**Figure 2.6.5:** In 1949, during the brief peace between WWII and the Korean conflict, personnel at Fort Mason took time to celebrate the one-hundredth anniversary of the California Gold Rush. This photograph was taken east of Building 201. San Francisco Public Library, San Francisco Historical Photograph Collection, Record AAD-6329, February 28, 1949.



*Figure 2.6.7: Oblique aerial photograph, looking northwest, c.1954. NPS, GGNRA, Files of the Park Historian.*



*Figure 2.6.8: Oblique aerial photograph looking north, c. 1954. NPS, GGNRA, Files of the Park Historian.*



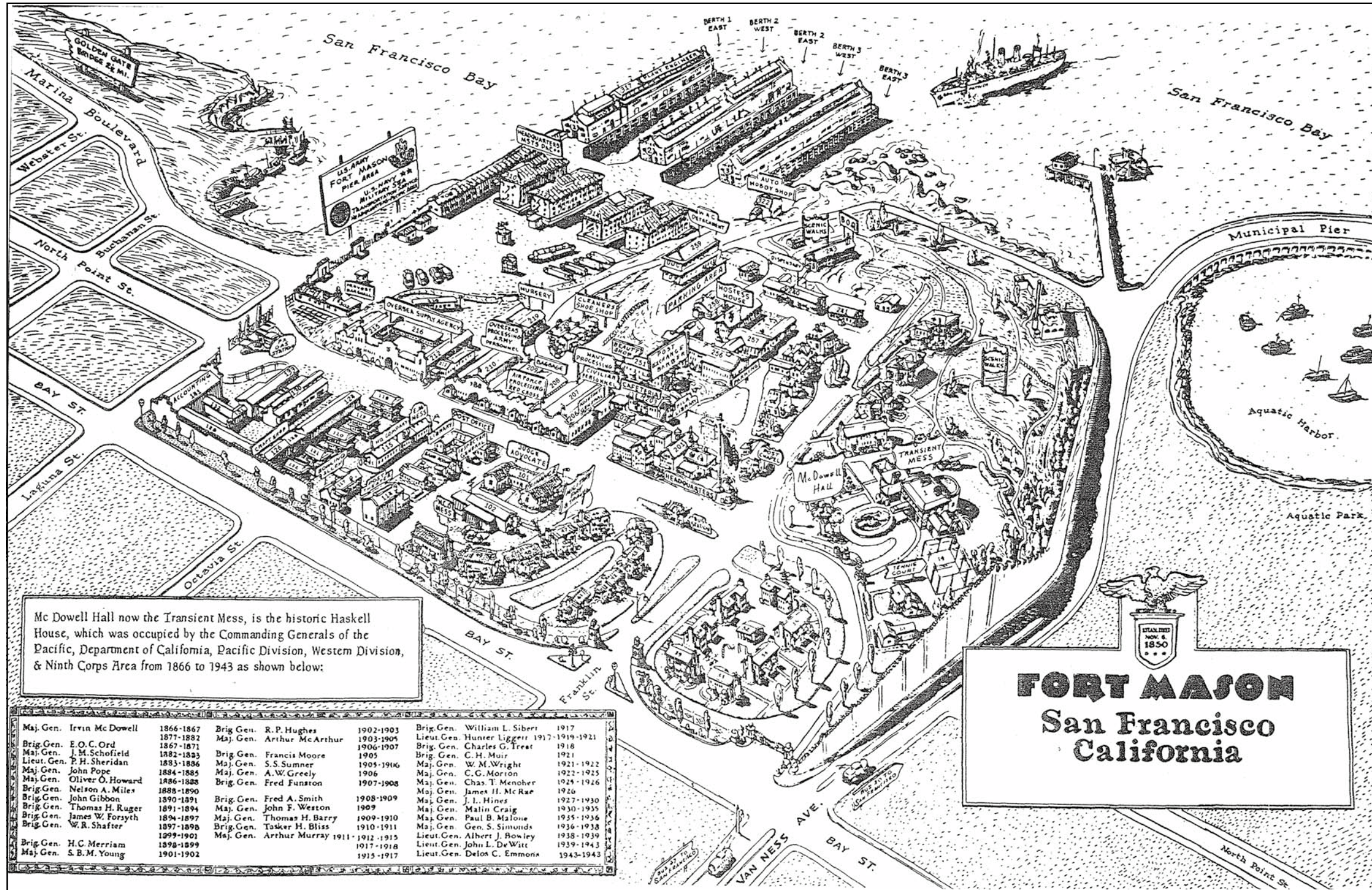
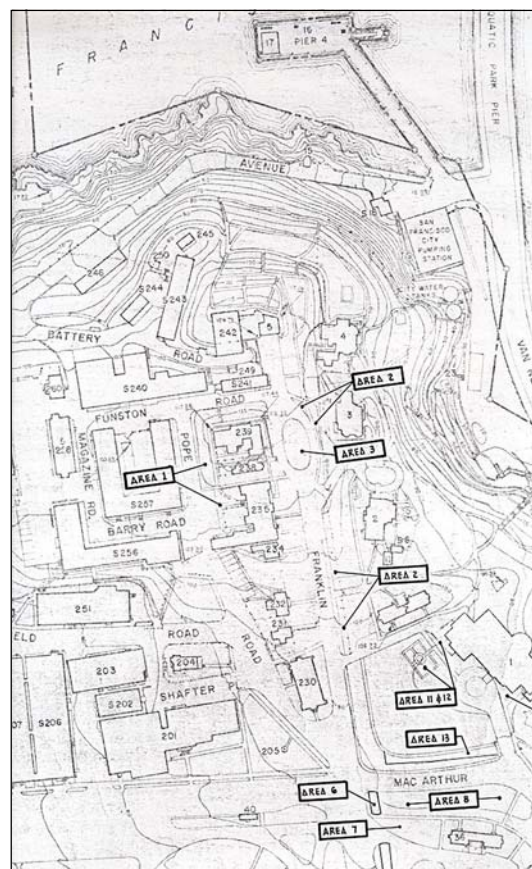


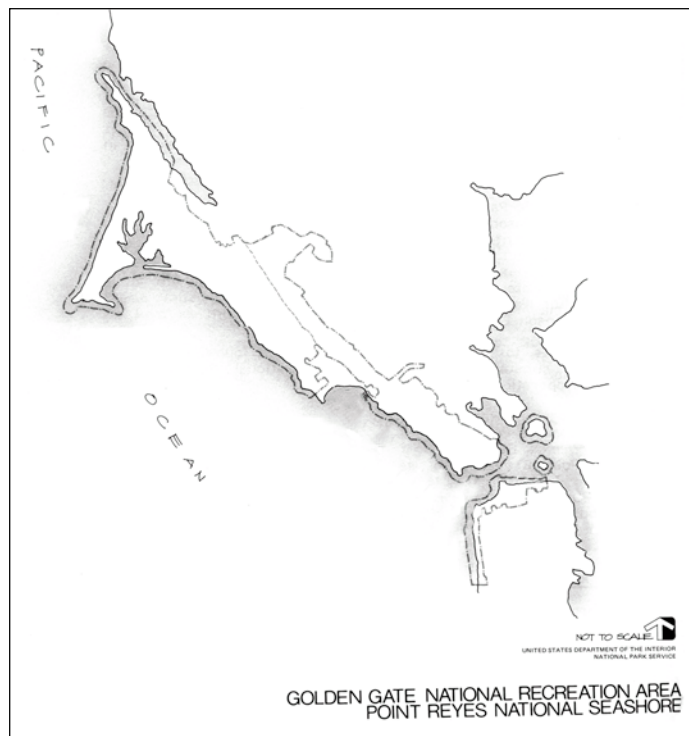
Figure 2.6.9: "Fort Mason, San Francisco, California." Illustrative aerial axonometric. c. 1954-1960. NPS, GGNRA, Files of the Park Historian.



**Figure 2.6.10:** While Fort Mason was administered by the General Services Administration during the 1960's, the Army continued to occupy and maintain the buildings and landscape on Franklin Street. Detail from: "Landscaping - Fort Mason: Location Plan, List of Required Plants, Scope of Work by Bid Item & General Notes." Project No. M-100-68. Post Engineer, Headquarters Western Area, Military Traffic Management and Terminal Service. Oakland Army Base Oakland, California. 1968. NPS, GGNRA Archives.



**Figure 2.6.11:** Fort Mason was included in the Golden Gate Recreation Area created in 1972 to encompass a vast territory of the Bay area and the northern California coastline. Graphic from: General Management Plan for GGNRA.





**Figure 2.6.12:** Many of the temporary buildings constructed at Fort Mason during the 1940's were in poor condition prior to the NPS acquisition of the property. The NPS was in the process of salvaging these buildings when this photograph was taken. Photo by John Martini, c.1977. NPS,GGNRA Archives, Interpretation Photograph Collection, GOGA-2316.



**Figure 2.6.13:** Many deteriorated temporary buildings were removed, leaving only the foundation, during the GSA administration of the site. Image c. 1970. NPS, GGNRA Archives, Richard Frear Collection.

1972 Period Plan  
 Cultural Landscape Report  
 for  
 Fort Mason  
 Golden Gate  
 National Recreation Area  
 San Francisco, California

Produced by  
**National Park Service**  
 Olmsted Center for  
 Landscape Preservation  
 and  
 Columbia Cascade Support  
 Office

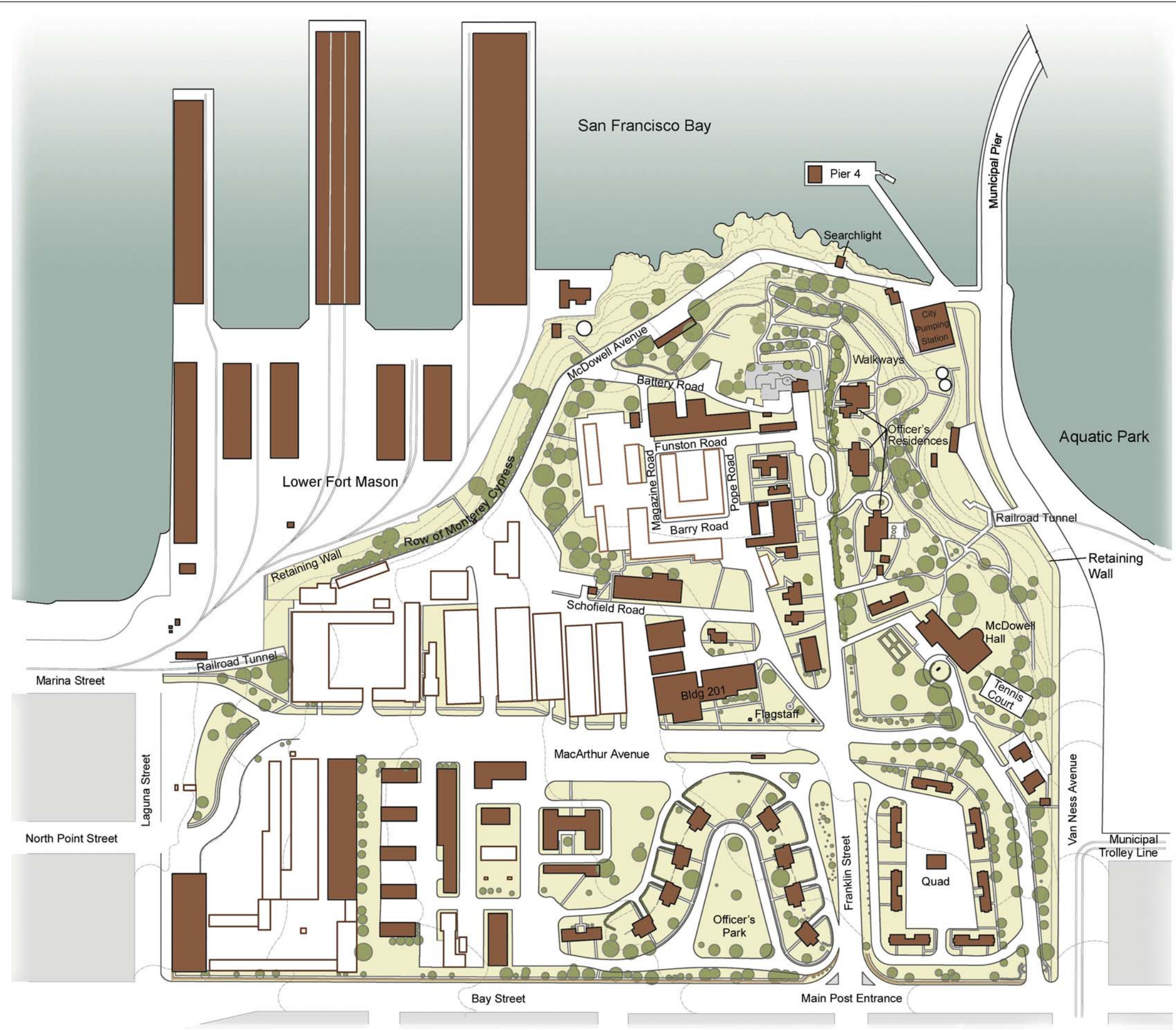
Map Sources:  
 Fort Mason Topography, 1960  
 General Tree Cover Map, 1961

Notes:  
 This is not a legal survey and is intended  
 for illustrative purposes only. Building  
 shading is not intended to annotate  
 construction materials. Plan drawn with  
 AutoCAD 2000, Adobe Illustrator 10,  
 and Photoshop 7 by Amy Hoke, NPS.

Approximate Scale in Feet

Legend

- Fence
- Foundation
- Building
- Topography (10' intervals)
- Walkway
- Road
- Rail Line





---

## 1972 TO PRESENT

The new parkland, which stretched from the bucolic pastures of Point Reyes to the industrial waterfront of Fort Mason's piers, was created from combined efforts of both public officials and private citizens (Figure 2.7.1). As stated in the introduction to the General Management Plan (GMP),

The legislative process that led to the establishment of Point Reyes National Seashore and Golden Gate National Recreation Area was truly a grassroots movement, motivated by social concern as well as a conservation ethic. People throughout the Bay Area worked to see these parks established and have helped plan their future. Residents of crowded city neighborhoods, people in rural towns, young people, old people – thousands contributed their thinking to create a vision of the national parks next door.<sup>128</sup>

U. S. Representative Phil Burton insisted that a Citizens Advisory Commission be incorporated into the organizational framework of the park. Some at the agency found this requirement for citizen involvement daunting, but newly appointed General Manager William Whalen embraced the Advisory Commission as an ally in the park's preservation and sensitive development.

In an extraordinary effort to collect information, the park conducted over 400 workshops and meetings – a million dollar process. Two recent graduates of the landscape architecture program at the University of California, Berkeley, aided the process. Rolf Diamant and Greg Moore came to the NPS fresh from their study with Claire Cooper Marcus, a University of California professor well known for her emphasis on public participation in the design process.<sup>129</sup> Park planner Doug Nadeau described the procedure as “extensive, intensive, and effective.”<sup>130</sup> Their findings revealed the diverse park constituents had surprisingly similar requests. Specific recreation amenities such as baseball fields and basketball courts were far less crucial than access to open space.

### FORT MASON'S ROLE IN THE PLANNING PROCESS

Whalen and the Golden Gate staff moved into Building 201 during the spring of 1973, reestablishing Fort Mason's role as an administrative center. The job of establishing and operating the park required constant close contact with various city entities. Fort Mason's proximity to downtown San Francisco made it the only logical choice for the park headquarters - the same rationale used a century earlier in establishing it as a power center for the Army's departmental command.<sup>131</sup> From Fort Mason, Whalen facilitated a working relationship between enthusiastic citizens and park planners. This innovative leadership soon enough led to his promotion to Director of the NPS.<sup>132</sup>

One particularly unique approach pursued by GGNRA planners was the provision of a single management directive for the diverse range of resources within the greater park. Cultural and natural resources often overlapped spatially and demanded a careful evaluation and the balancing of values. The NPS enjoyed long experience in managing both types of resources in isolation, but was guided by few examples where treasured natural and cultural resources were both managed with the same level of respect on the same piece of ground.<sup>133</sup>

In a time closely following the rise of the environmental movement, in a place where Earth Day had first been observed, natural resources were of primary concern for the public. Nevertheless, it was impossible to ignore the preponderance of significant cultural resources at GGNRA. In 1978, a draft nomination was prepared for the National Register of Historic Places focusing on the archeological significance of the

property. The Ohlone sites located within the boundary were the motivation behind the draft that identified three distinct shell middens and emphasized the extreme rarity of intact prehistoric sites within the city limits of San Francisco. In 1979, a second National Register nomination recognized the significance of Fort Mason's military history. A third nomination completed much later in 1984, examined the national significance of cultural resources related to the operational headquarters of the Port of Embarkation.<sup>134</sup> This led to the determination of National Historic Landmark status for Building 201, and all of Lower Fort Mason.

A balance between natural and cultural resource values at GGNRA was struck in the formulation of a complex hierarchy of park zones. Natural and historic resources were at the top of the list, each broken down into more precise zones and sub zones (Figure 2.7.2). The planning methodology leading the 1980 GMP divided the far-flung park into thirteen separate planning units. Different resources characterized each zone and sub zone and planning unit and each was accompanied by well-defined management goals.<sup>135</sup> Management goals that were informed by public participation were laid out for each of the thirteen management units, including Fort Mason, in individual White-Papers dealing with the rationale behind site-specific planning decisions.

#### **PLANNING PROCESS APPLIED TO FORT MASON**

Resources at Fort Mason fell into both of the primary GMP categories of Natural and Historic Resources. Prior to the popular conception of cultural landscapes that developed later during the mid-1980s, the distinctly manipulated landscape of irrigation systems, mown grass and horticulture displays at Fort Mason was categorized as an Urban Landscape Sub zone, yet managed primarily as a Natural Resource. The rationale behind this characterization was explained as:

...characterized by familiar elements found in traditional city parks – well tended trees, shrubs and flowers, irrigated and mowed lawns, and hard surfaced areas for walking and congregating. These areas are designated for intensive use and should look complete only when filled with people. Primary resource management will include mowing, irrigating, weeding, fertilization, replanting, and trash pickup.<sup>136</sup>

Much of the landscape of Upper Fort Mason fell into this category. The walks along Black Point had long received public attention for the lush vegetation found there. Additionally, plans for the development of a large central open space were underway. This open space would become known as Fort Mason's Great Meadow. When completed, this area west of Building 201 would comprise more than twenty-five acres of green open space, replete with the prescribed elements of a traditional city park.

The cultural resource designation was reflected in the Historic Resource Zone and both Upper and Lower Fort Mason fell into the Adaptive Use Sub zone. As defined by the GMP, this category:

defines structures or spaces of historical value that have been or will be adapted for recreation, park management, and related activities. Although as much historic integrity as possible will be retained throughout all areas of the park, the interior spaces of structures included in this zone may be modified considerably to accommodate recreation, education, and other park-related uses. Exterior settings may also be modified to include such site improvements such as landscaping in cases where such modification is deemed necessary to properly accommodate public use.<sup>137</sup>

Gold Rush residences and military warehouses were all included in this sub zone. While the Army retained the residences, the warehouses of Lower Fort Mason sat vacant for a number of years. The relative scarcity of real estate in the Bay Area, especially along the valuable waterfront, made these structures particularly sought after as rental properties.



## **LOWER FORT MASON**

Even before the GMP identified Lower Fort Mason by zone, Superintendent Whalen recognized this area's unique potential. The scarcity of space available for public programs in San Francisco and his desire to create a cultural center at Fort Mason led to the identification of a new park partner. May 1976 marked the beginning of a cooperative agreement between the NPS and the Fort Mason Foundation.<sup>138</sup>

Operating out of Lower Fort Mason, the Fort Mason Foundation began its operation of the Fort Mason Center during January of 1977, enjoying immediate local support. As a nonprofit organization, the Foundation sought its initial tenants for the Fort Mason Center from groups involved with the performing arts, education, research and fine arts and crafts. Tenant organizations were offered free rent in exchange for their investment in building repair and restoration. Published one year after its operation began, the Fort Mason Foundation's "Five Year Projection" stated the vision for the site.

In this complex of renovated old army buildings, at the hub of an urban National Park, visitors will discover all the vitality and diversity that make the San Francisco Bay Area one of the most exciting cities in the world. The concept of that inspired creation of the GGNRA was to bring the park to the people – and it will continue to be the bustling activity at Fort Mason Center that brings people to the park...Fort Mason will combine, as perhaps no other place in the country, a magnificent setting in the heart of a great city with recreational and cultural activity for people of every social and economic background.<sup>139</sup>

By 1979, the Fort Mason Center reported 180,000 users and was heralded as a model for adaptive reuse.<sup>140</sup>

A Historic Structures Report (HSR), completed in 1991, inventoried the buildings associated with the Port of Embarkation – those being all of Lower Fort Mason – with the intention of providing guidelines for modifications and maintenance. The report presented a building-by-building description and analysis of historic building characteristics. A clear observation relative to the historic character of Lower Fort Mason was offered. The HSR, looking beyond individual buildings, gave Lower Fort Mason high marks for the integrity of its collective resources.

The original use and purpose of Lower Fort Mason is clearly apparent to both tenant and visitor. This is due primarily to two factors: 1) there have been no major exterior alterations to the original structures; and 2) most individual features are in place on the structures and the site.<sup>141</sup>

The report recommended Preservation for the site as a whole, detailing the individual actions of Stabilization, Maintenance and Preservation for existing structures. These recommendations included designated interior areas and site features.

## **UPPER FORT MASON**

The management direction and opportunities for reuse were less obvious at Upper Fort Mason, where the NPS shared occupancy with the United States Army. While NPS staff conducted operations from the former headquarters building, high-ranking officers serving at the Oakland Army Base enjoyed the relative luxury of the homes on Black Point. The Army also retained jurisdiction over the other residences on the post for military housing along Franklin Street, Officers' Park and the Quad. The officers' club, formerly the Commanding Officer's Residence, served officers stationed at the nearby Presidio as well as those living at Fort Mason. During this time of co-tenancy, the Army maintained the buildings and grounds they inhabited while the rest of the reservation became the responsibility of the NPS (Figure 2.7.3).

Modifications to the Franklin Street entrance were planned in 1974, soon after the NPS took up residence in Building 201 (Figure 2.7.4). The drawing, entitled, "Franklin Street Entry Island" specified the addition of

a planted median strip to separate inbound and outbound traffic. The drawing also located a future sign and provided a brick crosswalk across Franklin Street. The resultant change to the Franklin Street entrance corridor introduced a more formal arrival sequence leading to park headquarters at Building 201. *Prunus cerasifera*, or Purple Leaf Plum trees, were selected for the median, as well as for the flanking sides of the divided entrance drive. These trees had not been commonly used at Fort Mason previously and the quality of their foliage and low branching habit of the small trees diminished the intended formal effect.

Parking lots adjacent to building foundations - remnants of the Army's building removal program following World War II - comprised much of the landscape of Upper Fort Mason. Following the general advice of Major William Harts almost a century earlier, the NPS acquired the services of a private design firm to prepare a master plan for the area. Royston, Hanamoto, Beck and Abey, a local landscape architecture and planning firm was awarded the contract to develop a Master Plan for Upper Fort Mason, completing a preliminary plan in 1978. One concept of their plan, the area later called the Great Meadow was developed from a series of questionnaires completed by park constituents and compiled into a white paper report by park planners.<sup>142</sup> The ideal, as the report revealed, was not active recreation fields, but rather a beautiful open space (Figure 2.7.5). The vision for the twenty-five acres west of Building 201 was outlined in the GMP. "Acres of vacant or asphalt-paved land adjoining the red-roofed buildings of Fort Mason will be dramatically changed for a generous dose of traditional park landscaping, including trees, shrubs, great expanses of lawn, and meandering walkways."<sup>143</sup>

A significant aspect of the Great Meadow design was the removal of remaining building foundations as well as the western half of MacArthur Avenue - the historic east-west thoroughfare through the reservation (Figure 2.7.6). A single row of palm trees, formerly lining the southern edge of that roadway, became the only remaining indication of its location. In place of the concrete and asphalt, a large expanse of gently sloping open lawn was proposed. A subsurface irrigation system insured that the open space would remain green. Curvilinear concrete footpaths encircled the large central space with arterial branches north, south, east and west. The lawn was bound on the north by the row of Monterey cypress trees planted on the slope above the Lower Fort Mason retaining wall prior to World War I to tame the fierce westerly winds. The southern edge was defined by a berm planted with native species, somewhat reflective of the conditions of the reservation when it was primarily a sand dune known as Punta Medanos. During the 1980s, a number of outdoor sculptures by local artists were randomly placed around the Great Meadow, giving the open space the character of a large, informal sculpture park. The most enduring of these installations was a large abstract metal piece called the "snake sculpture" occupying a broad earthen pedestal created by a low concrete retaining wall surviving the recent demolition. Apparently, the snake sculpture remained in place much longer than the other artworks, its owner belatedly requesting its return long after the removal of others on exhibit.<sup>144</sup>

The park did not accept elements of the initial Master Plan proposal. Objections centered on a proposed parking lot for approximately 230 cars with access directly onto Bay Street. This was rejected in favor of a smaller lot requiring access through the main gate at Franklin Street (Figure 2.7.7 and 2.7.8). Additional proposals in the Master Plan for Upper Fort Mason included a Bay Front Promenade with picnic tables, a planted berm windscreen, seat walls, a sculpture platform, tree plantings and an interpretive overlook, all of which were omitted from actual construction.

By 1980, four historic structure reports were completed for Upper Fort Mason. Three of these focused exclusively on buildings – Building 201, the hospital turned headquarters and Building 240, the Civil War barracks proposed for use as a youth hostel, as well as a brief report documenting the MacArthur Avenue streetcar station. A fourth HSR was focused on the western grounds, specifically, the old Parade Ground and MacArthur Avenue. This piecemeal effort was not based on the significance of the resource as a whole, but rather reflected a pragmatic approach in documenting the resources proposed for rehabilitation through the GGNRA planning process.

In 1982, the Golden Gate National Park Association (GGNPA) was founded, joining the Fort Mason Foundation to comprise a strategic pair of park partners. Beginning with only a handful of part-time staff, the association first occupied office space in the former Hospital Steward's quarters (Bldg. 204). Later, the GGNPA shared office space in Fort Mason's Building 201, alongside NPS staff. Administering profitable bookstores within GGNRA facilities, the GGNPA became the park's primary fundraising partner in support of interpretive and resource management efforts. Beyond the questions of funding, the GGNPA also developed a critical role in taking up important responsibilities for community liaison and public relations. This became possible in large measure because Greg Moore, the GGNPA director, had played such an integral role in the park planning process.<sup>145</sup>

Construction of a new picnic facility was planned for the tip of Black Point in 1982. The previous decade, Park Ranger John Martini had investigated the area for remnants of the Civil War Battery. His discovery of a broken brick wall and an underground concrete magazine was recorded with no additional examination of the area. The proposal for new construction in that same location prompted an archeological exploration. The written findings revealed the brick and mortar battery intact but suggested that the state of deterioration was due to soil acidity. A full excavation of the site commenced to prevent further damage. The project involved twenty local high school students (supervised by professional archaeologists) working over two consecutive summers (Figure 2.7.9). Close to 10,000 cubic yards of soil was removed before the earthworks were exposed and the excavation was complete.<sup>146</sup> In 1996, many years after repairs to the fortification's brick and mortar, a Model 1861 Rodman gun mounted on a barbette carriage was acquired from the Smithsonian Institution and emplaced at Fort Mason to evoke the period prior to 1900 when this battery remained part of San Francisco's inner harbor defenses.<sup>147</sup>

During 1991, the vacancy of the snake sculpture from its formerly prominent location had created an opportunity for the large Bufano statue to be moved from lower Fort Mason to upper Fort Mason. The large statue had formerly occupied an unremarkable setting adjacent to the lower Fort Mason retaining wall. This move was made necessary by the planned repaving of lower Fort Mason and was justified as a temporary measure (Figure 2.7.10).<sup>148</sup> Other works by Bufano are located at Aquatic Park.

A memorial to San Francisco Congressman Phil Burton was partially completed in 1991. A ten foot bronze likeness of Burton elevated on a circular mortared cobblestone pedestal, located within a topographic bowl is situated in the Great Meadow (Figure 2.7.11). The statue is oriented to face Building 101, a proposed visitor center for the park, with one hand in his suit coat pocket and the other gesturing towards the Golden Gate Bridge. Many have speculated about the artist's intention in this pose, but none deny the great impact Burton had on the creation of the GGNRA. The design by San Francisco landscape architect Tito Patri has

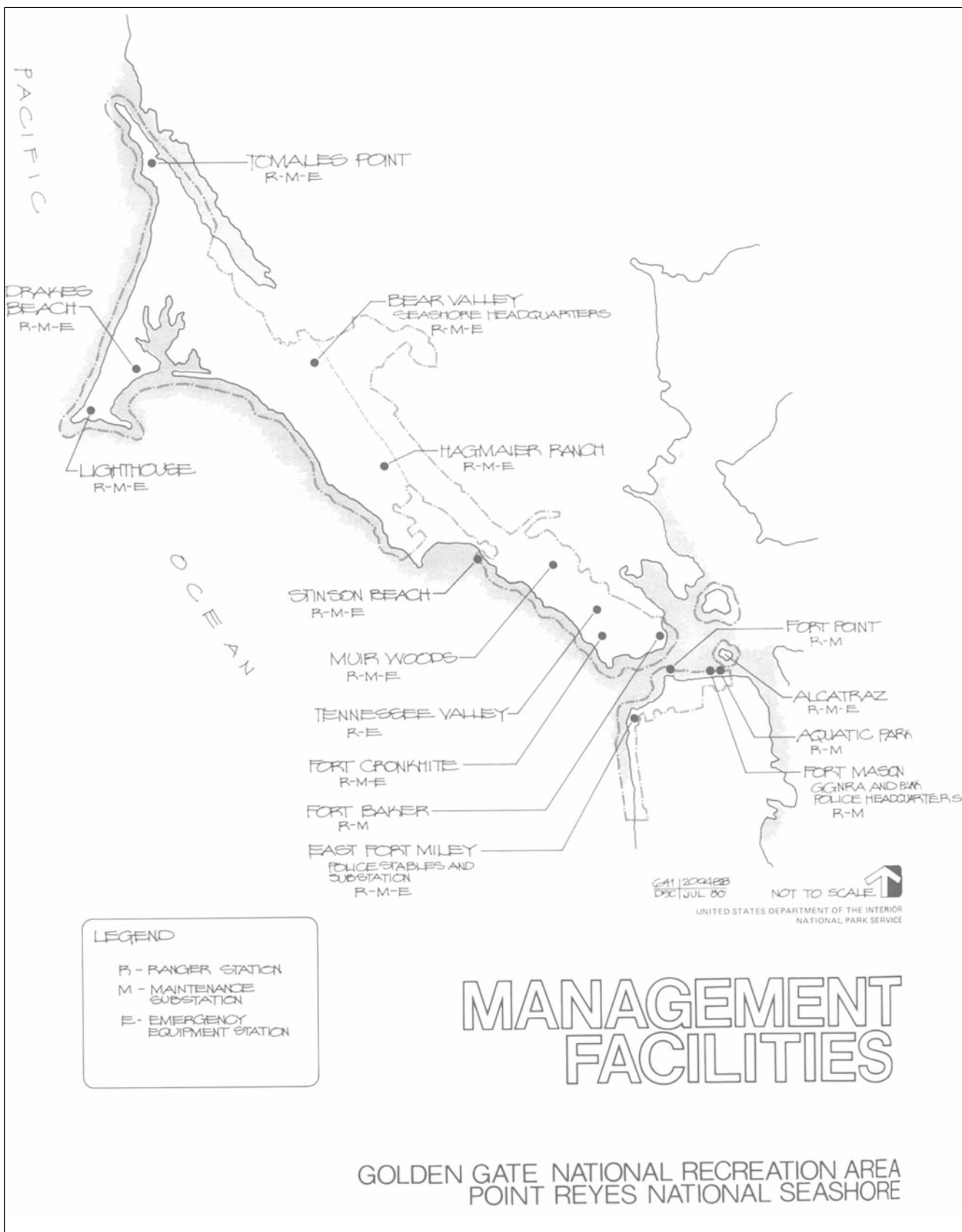
not yet been completed leaving the abrupt termination of MacArthur Avenue at the eastern edge of the Great Meadow unresolved.

In addition to the artisans and gastronomes found at Lower Fort Mason, a list of perennial users found at Upper Fort Mason includes off-leash dog walkers, exercise enthusiasts, picnickers, a large homeless population and travelers stopping at the youth hostel. For the past thirty years, the Great Meadow has been the home to the San Francisco Blues Festival. Despite somewhat incongruent needs, a harmonious co-existence prevails.

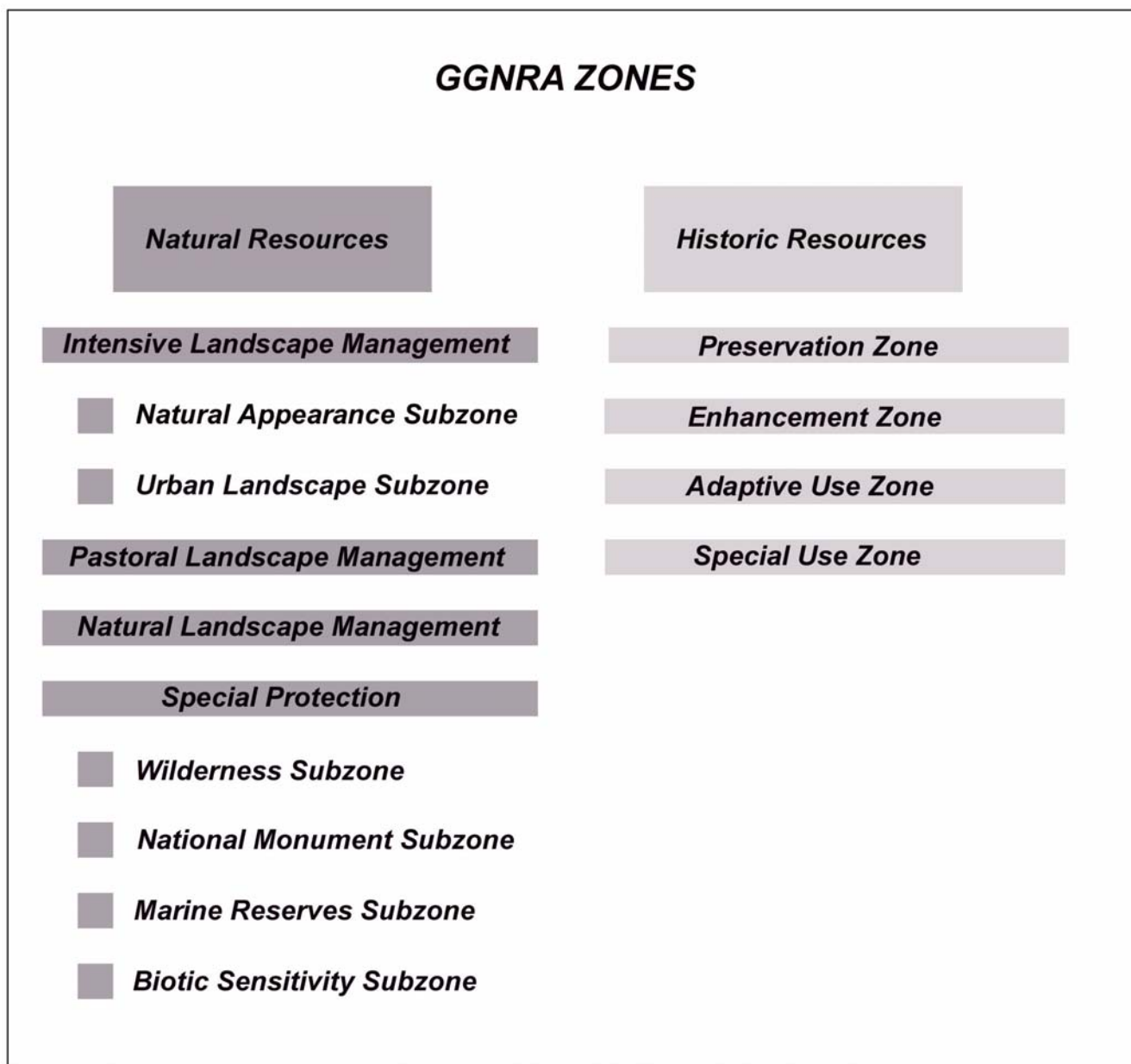
Less than idyllic traffic conditions occur in and around Fort Mason. A traffic safety study, completed in April 1999, examined the situation and identified the three locations within Fort Mason for study: Franklin Street/Bay Street intersection, Franklin Street/Pope/MacArthur intersection and the Upper Fort Mason parking area. Within the study period, 1994 – 1996, twenty-three accidents resulting in two injuries were reported at Fort Mason by the San Francisco Police Department. The large majority of these (nineteen) occurred at the Franklin Street entrance. Recommendations for reconfigurations of the roadways made it clear that a more detailed historic evaluation of the landscape was needed prior to any modifications (Figure s2.7.12 through 2.7.15).<sup>149</sup>

**FIGURES - 1972 TO PRESENT**



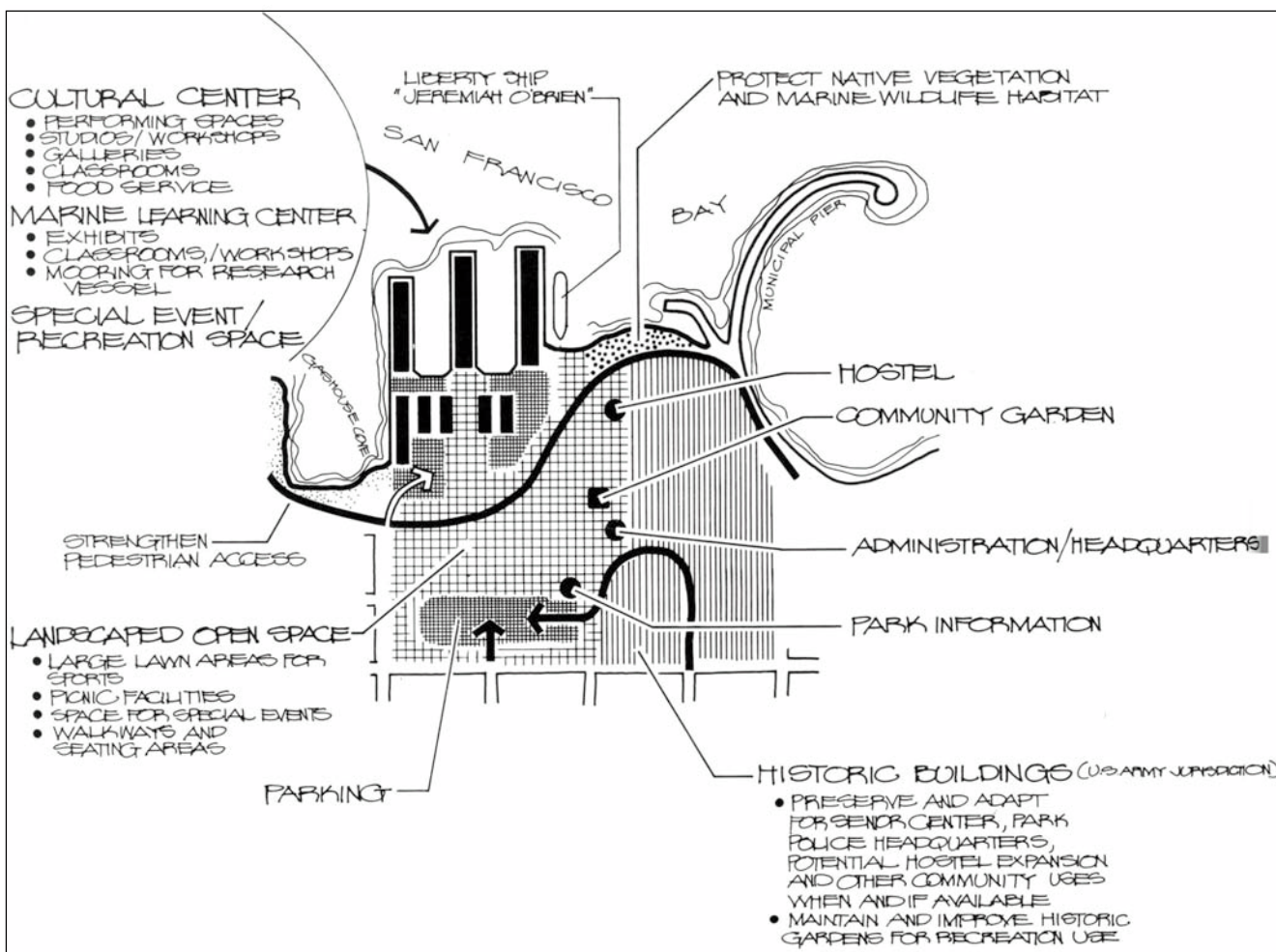


**Figure 2.7.1:** Fort Mason was one of the fourteen original management units of the Golden Gate National Recreation Area. “Management Facilities, GGNRA – Point Reyes National Seashore.” From General Management Plan for GGNRA.



**Figure 2.7.2:** Prior to the conceptualization of “cultural landscapes” in the mid 1980’s, the Fort Mason landscape was listed under “Natural Resources” by the GGNRA General Management Plan.





**Figure 2.7.3:** The Army “leased back” the eastern half of upper Fort Mason well into the National Park Service stewardship of the property. Diagram from: *General Management Plan for GGNRA*.

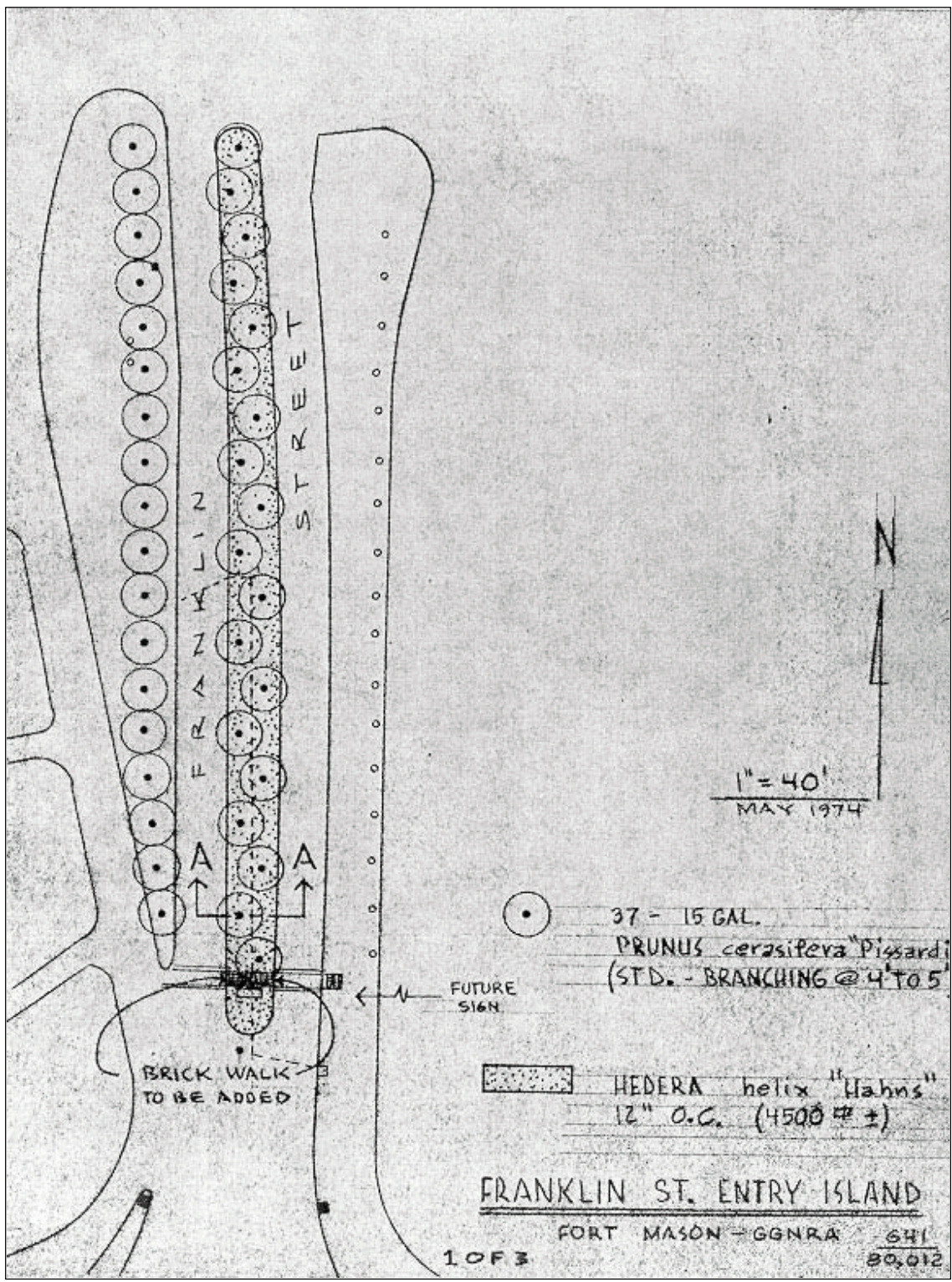
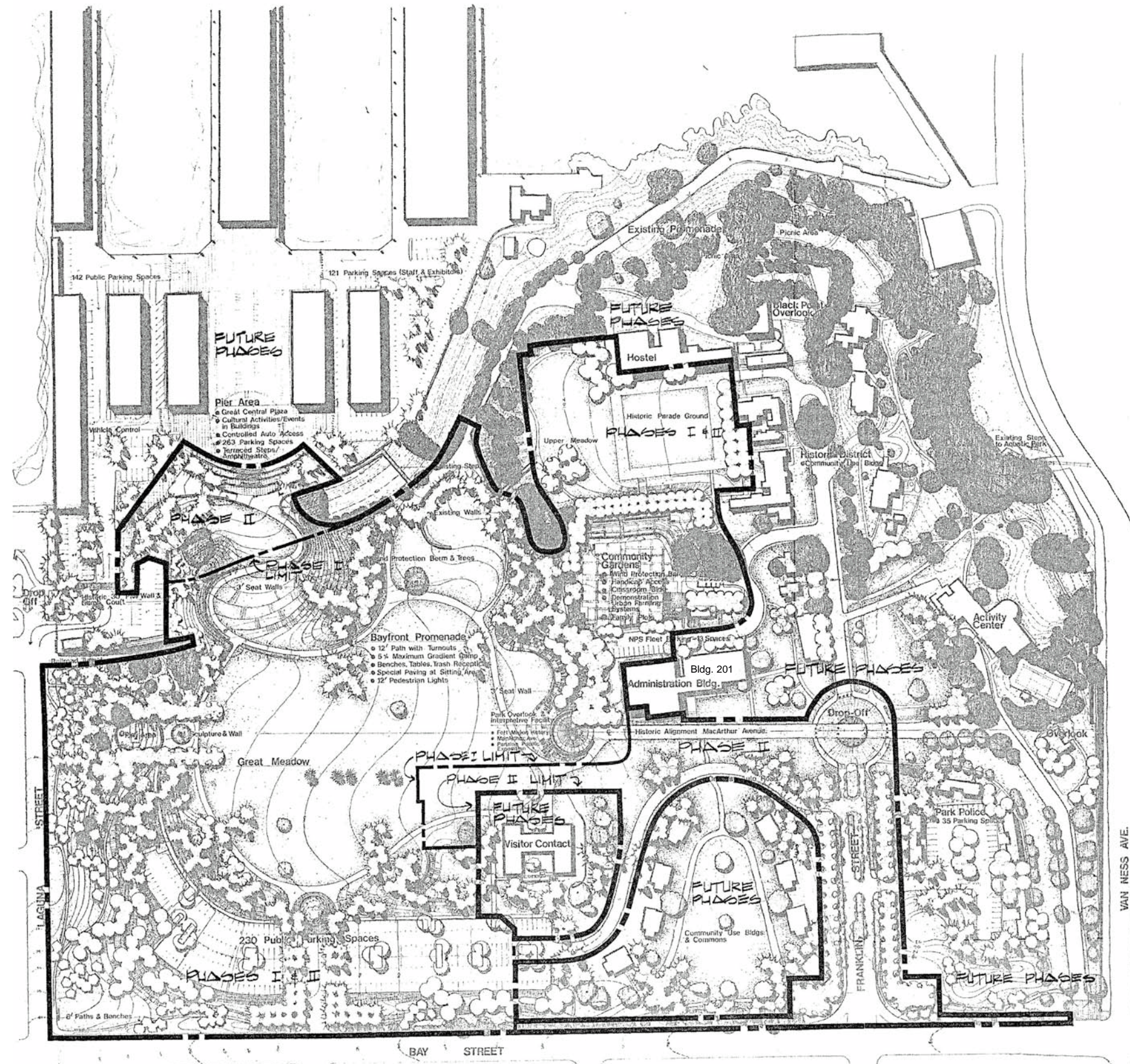


Figure 2.7.4: Soon after GGNRA staff moved into its new headquarters in Building 201, the Franklin Street entrance was reconfigured with the addition of a central island planted with Purple Leaf Plum trees. "Franklin St. Entry Island - Fort Mason GGNRA," dwg. 641/80,012. May 1974. NPS, GGNRA Archives.



**PHASE I: Demolition & Minor Site Work**

- DEMOLITION & DISPOSAL
- RESTORATION GRADING
- FINISH GRADING & CONSTRUCTION @ COMMUNITY GARDEN
- 100 CAR PARKING LOT
- UTILITY WORK

**PHASE II: Park Development**

- MINOR DEMOLITION & DISPOSAL
- GRADING & DRAINAGE
- PATHWAYS, ROADS, PARKING
- UTILITIES
- PLANTING
- IRRIGATION
- LANDSCAPE CONSTRUCTION

**FUTURE PHASES: Piers & Military Streets**

- DETAILED DESIGN
- DEVELOPMENT AS IN PHASE II

**PRELIMINARY PHASING PLAN**

**Royston Hanamoto Beck & Abey**  
 LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTS AND PLANNERS  
 LAND PLANNING, PARK PLANNING, URBAN DESIGN  
 225 MISSION AVENUE, RED VALLEY, CALIFORNIA  
 (415) 363-7900 9494

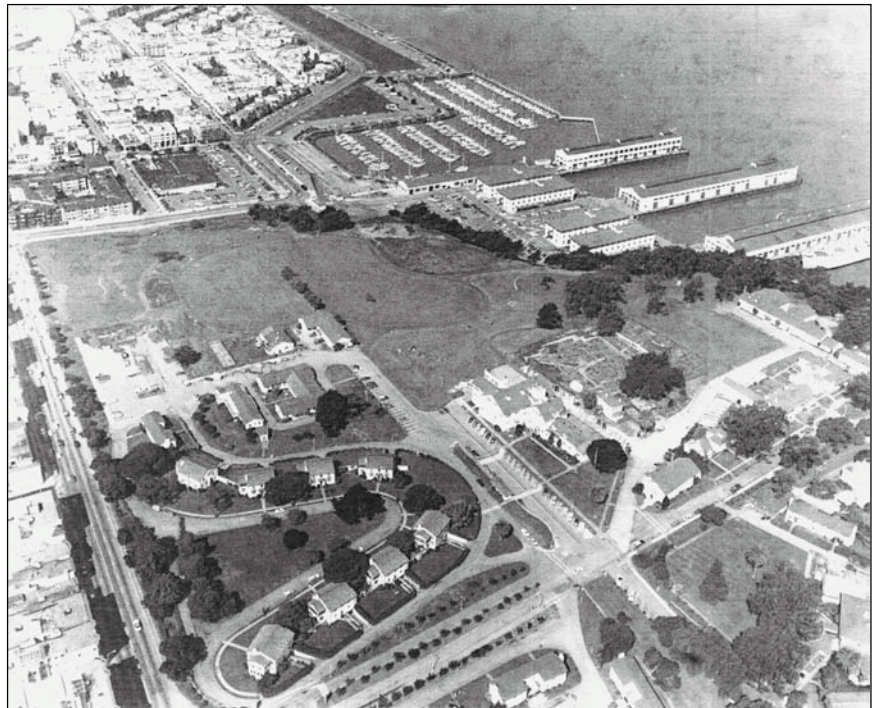
|             |          |             |       |      |
|-------------|----------|-------------|-------|------|
| DATE        | 01-30-80 | 100'        | NORTH | 200' |
| SCALE       | 1" = 40' |             |       |      |
| DESIGNED BY | JR       | DRAWING NO. | 641   |      |
| DRAWN BY    | JR       | PROJECT NO. | 41002 |      |
| CHECKED BY  | AL       | SHEET       | 4     |      |
| DATE        | 8-1-78   | OF          | 40    |      |

**Figure 2.7.5:** As a result of a thorough public planning effort, approximately twenty-five acres of Fort Mason west of Building 201 were reconceived as traditional greenspace, reestablishing the generally open character of this area common prior to World War II. "Preliminary Site Plan," Royston Hanamoto Beck & Abey, Landscape Architects and Planners. 1978. Dwg. 641/41002. NPS, GGNRA Archives.





**Figure 2.7.6:** The creation of the “Great Meadow” suggested by the planning process, required the removal of dozens of building foundations and the western half of MacArthur Avenue. Image is c.1980. NPS, GGNRA Archives, Richard Frear Collection.



**Figure 2.7.7:** The same program of building removal that made the Great Meadow possible, unfortunately also removed several historic buildings that once defined the spatial enclosure of Fort Mason’s Parade. Image is c. 1985. NPS, GGNRA Archives, Richard Frear Collection.



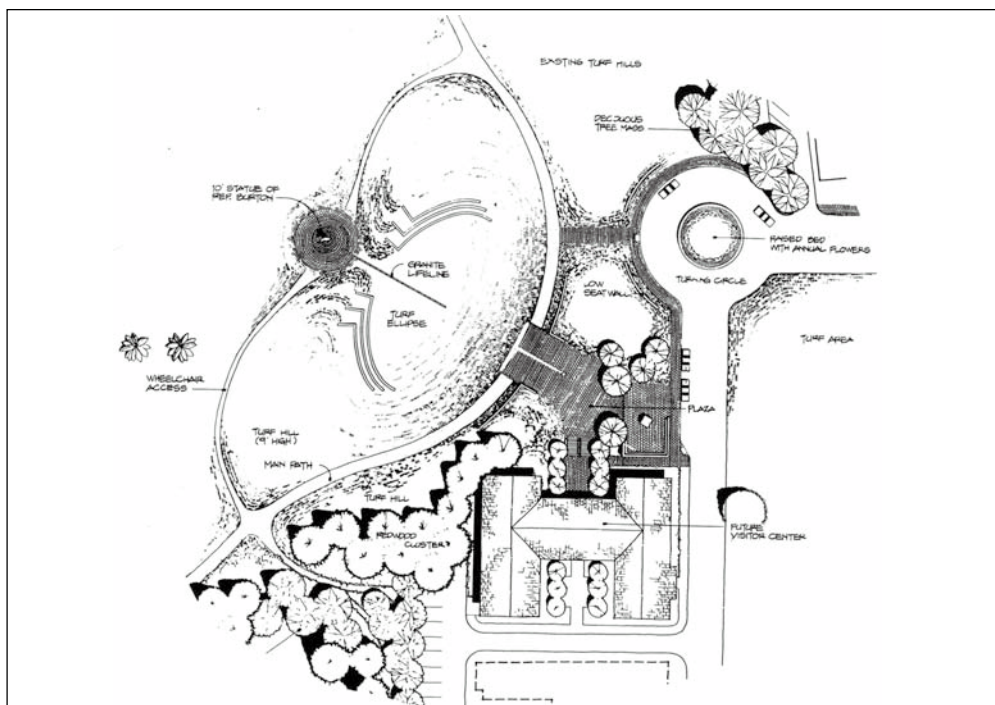
**Figure 2.7.8:** Oblique aerial - construction of the Great Meadow. Image is c. 1985. NPS, GGNRA Archives, Richard Frear Collection.



**Figure 2.7.9:** The earthen Civil War fortifications on the northern escarpment of Fort Mason were excavated during 1982 and 1983 and later restored. Views from this prospect remained open as late as the 1950's, after which vegetation was allowed to grow unimpeded. NPS, GGNRA, files of Park Historian.



**Figure 2.7.10:** The striking figurative sculpture by Bufano remained inconspicuously placed at lower Fort Mason until 1991 when it was moved to upper Fort Mason, replacing another abstract sculpture. San Francisco Public Library, Historic Photograph Collection, Record 40.



**Figure 2.7.11:** Because the NPS chose to retain two buildings west of Bldg. 101 to house maintenance activities, an appropriate termination for the truncated MacArthur Avenue was never carried out. “Burton Memorial – Preliminary Design,” 1982. NPS, GGNRA, Files of Park Landscape Architect.





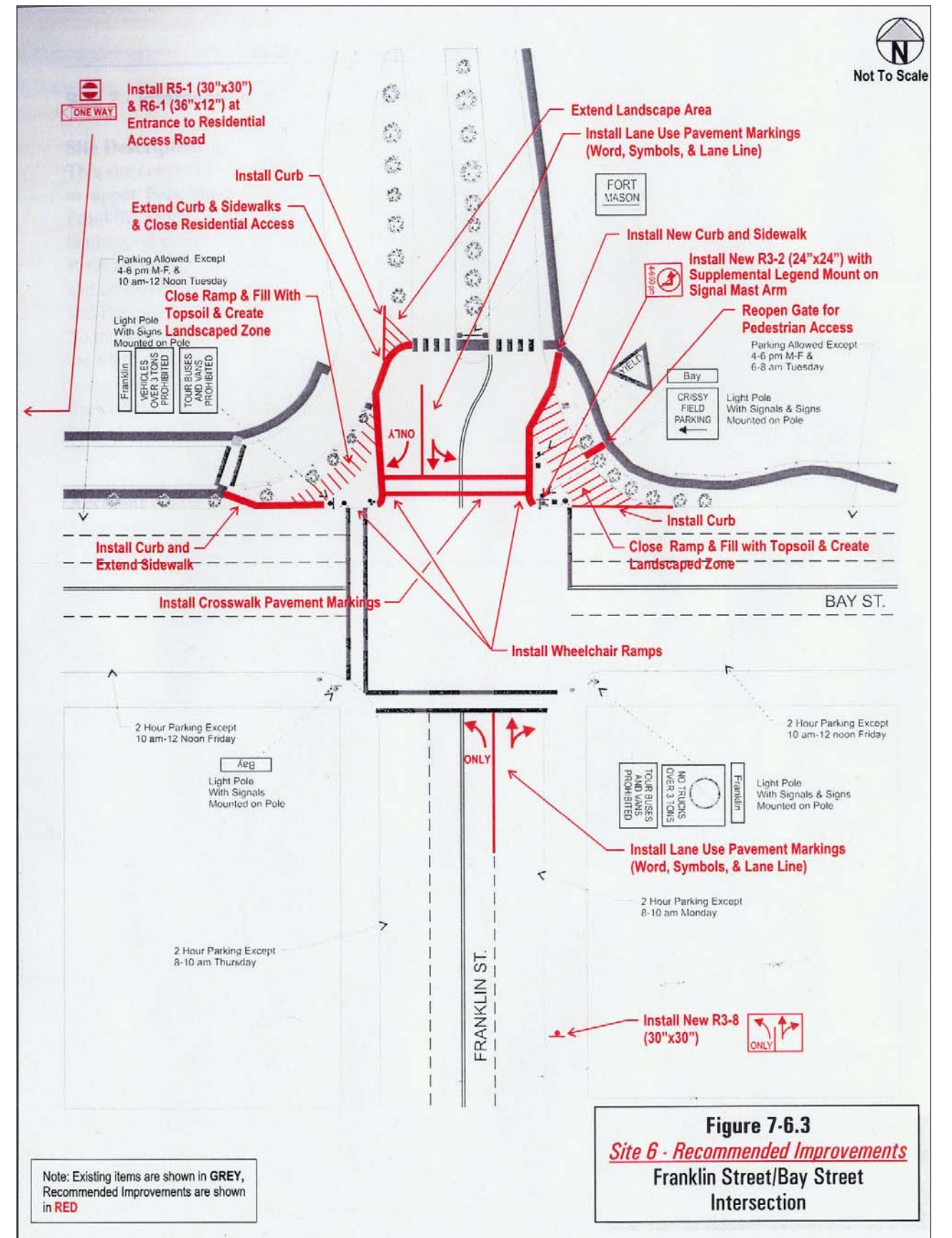
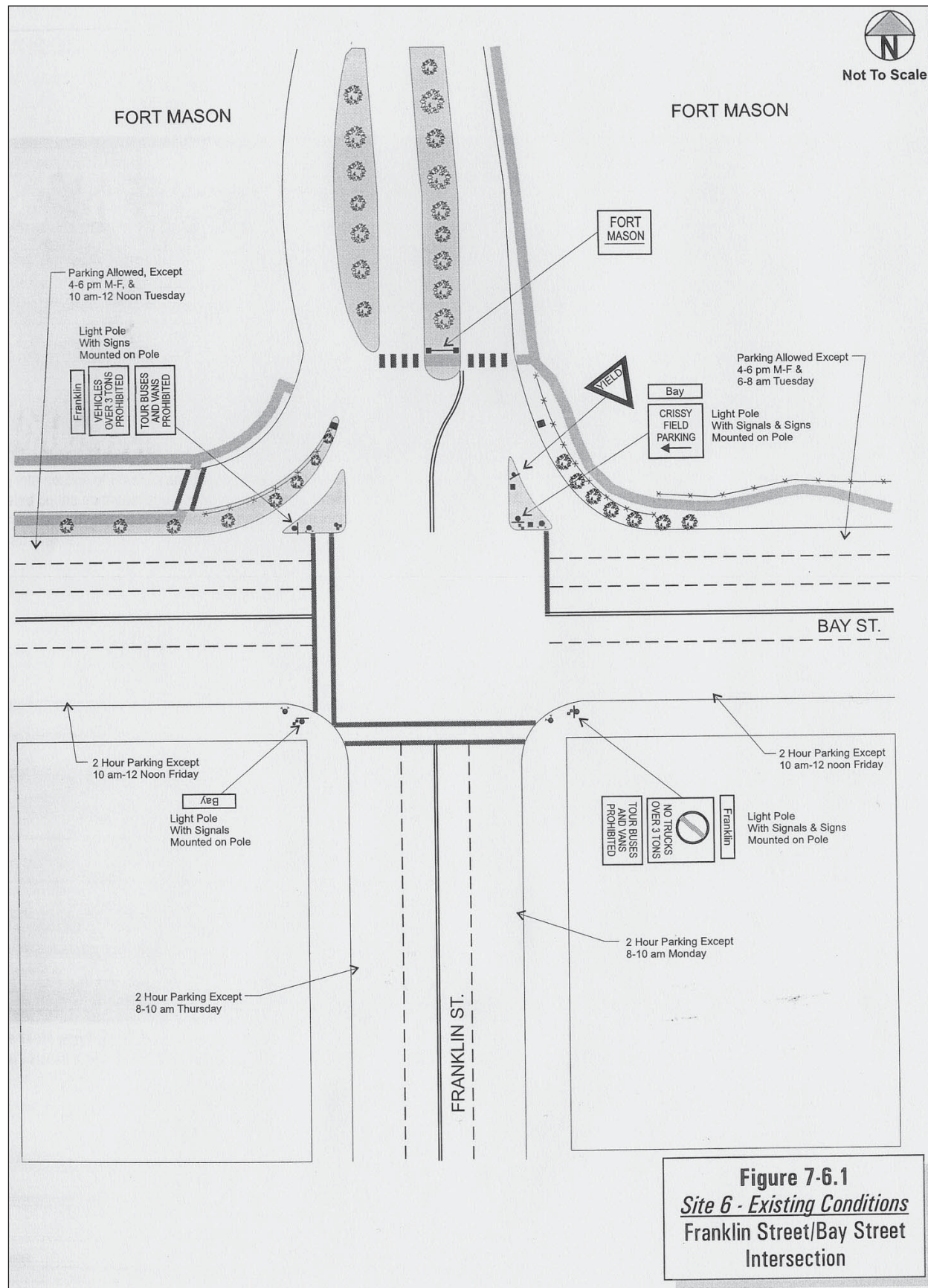


Figure 2.7.12: "Site 6 – Existing Conditions, Franklin Street/Bay Street Intersection." Traffic Safety Study, GGNRA. Prepared by Robert Peccia and Assoc. under the direction of the NPS, April, 1999.

Figure 2.7.13: "Site 6 – Recommended Improvements, Franklin Street/Bay Street Intersection. Traffic Safety Study, GGNRA. Prepared by Robert Peccia and Assoc. under the direction of the NPS, April, 1999.



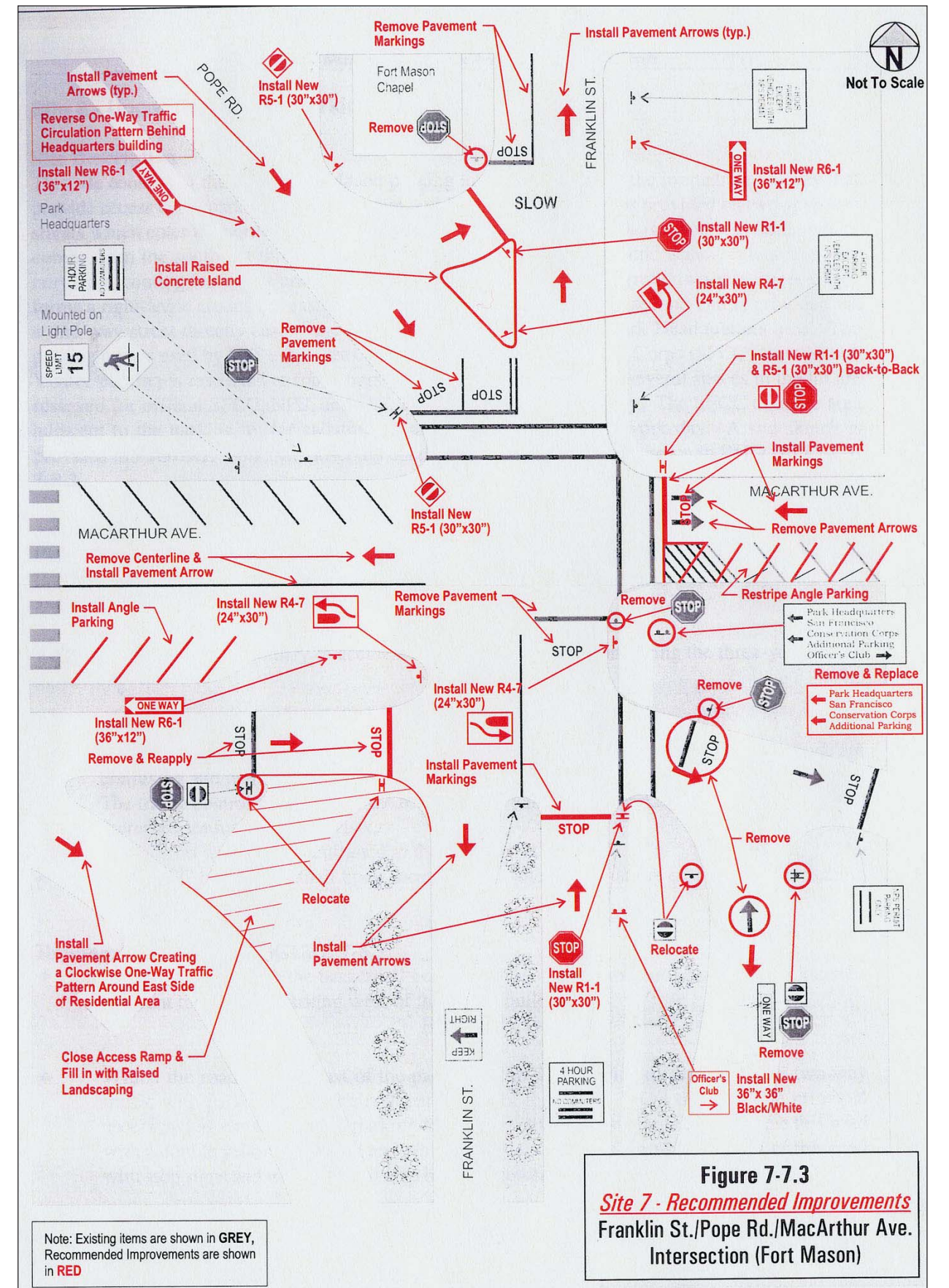
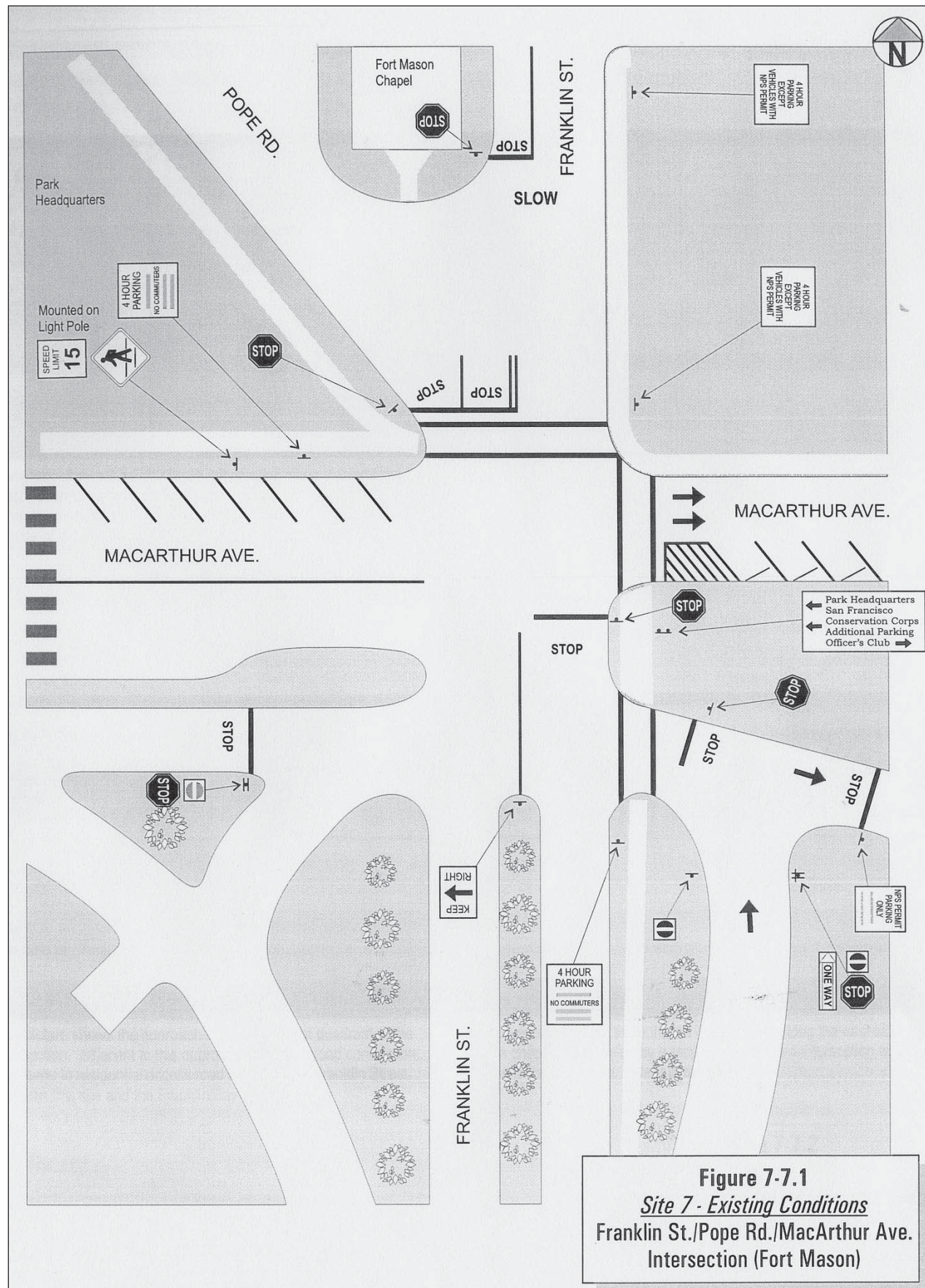


Figure 2.7.14: "Site 7 - Existing Conditions, Franklin St./Pope Rd./MacArthur Ave. Intersection." Traffic Safety Study, GGNRA. Prepared by Robert Peccia and Assoc. under the direction of the NPS, April, 1999.

Figure 2.7.15: "Site 7 - Recommended Improvements, Franklin St./Pope Rd./MacArthur Ave. Intersection." Traffic Safety Study, GGNRA. Prepared by Robert Peccia and Assoc. under the direction of the NPS, April, 1999.



## EXISTING CONDITIONS

The existing conditions found at Fort Mason continue to reflect a dynamic interaction between human culture and the environment. On satellite imagery, Fort Mason appears as a green sward within the dense urban grid of San Francisco, on the edge of the upscale residential Marina District (Figure 3.1.1). Perched on the edge of the San Francisco Bay, Fort Mason is situated between tourist attractions at Fisherman's Wharf to the east, and the region's iconic Golden Gate Bridge to the west. Immediately east of Fort Mason is Aquatic Park, home of the San Francisco Maritime National Historical Park. To the west is Marina Green and beyond that Crissy Field and the Presidio. Across Bay Street, Fort Mason's southern boundary, desirable flats overlook Fort Mason (Figure 3.1.2). Two-bedroom condominiums routinely sell in this neighborhood for between one-half and three-quarters of a million dollars.

Fort Mason's 68.5 acres are but one small sub-unit of the immense Golden Gate National Recreation Area (GGNRA). The GGNRA is the largest national park in an urban setting, composed of 74,000 acres along twenty-eight miles of coastline in San Francisco, Marin, and San Mateo Counties. Fort Mason's Building FM-201 serves as the administrative headquarters for the park with additional administrative offices located throughout Fort Mason and the Presidio. An International Youth Hostel, private residential tenants and several park partners occupy historic buildings at Fort Mason, as well as a popular community garden program. A modern urban park, also developed by the National Park Service, has become popularly known as Fort Mason's "Great Meadow," a preferred destination for dog walkers and fitness enthusiasts. Lower Fort Mason provides a home for multiple artistic disciplines as well as the Maritime Museum Library, Greens Restaurant, and various art galleries and exhibition and performance spaces. Visitation to Lower Fort Mason is estimated at 1.5 million per year.

### THE WHOLE - ACCORDING TO ITS PARTS

The following material is organized according to a hierarchy of landscape zones, landscape character areas, landscape characteristics, and landscape features that together define the Fort Mason landscape. These zones and areas within the landscape, their names and boundaries, were developed as part of the process of developing this cultural landscape report. The boundaries of two primary landscape zones and a total of nine landscape character areas presented here are derived from observation and assessment of contemporary conditions, and are drawn mindful of the site's historical development and surviving features. Boundaries of each area are depicted on the accompanying diagram (Figure 3.1.3).

### DEFINING LANDSCAPE ZONES

Fort Mason is divided into two practical, easily understood zones. These are Upper Fort Mason, the older and more complex of the two areas, and Lower Fort Mason, a shipping facility built during the early 20th century on land reclaimed from the bay.

Lower Fort Mason is both a primary landscape zone and a landscape character area. There are no landscape character sub-areas identified within Lower Fort Mason, as the landscape character is consistent throughout the zone. It includes the western portal of the railroad tunnel, retaining wall, warehouse structures and parking lot located on the thirteen acres filled by the U.S. Army when it created its Transport Service docks here in the early 20th century. This is a former industrial waterfront, a place where

vegetation is absent; it is a place where massive structures and expansive pavements serve as the defining landscape features.

In counterpoint, Upper Fort Mason includes all of the land encompassed by boundaries established in 1870. To the west, Upper Fort Mason is defined by its boundary with Laguna Street, to the south, by its boundary with Bay Street, and to the east by its boundary with Van Ness Avenue.

## **DEFINING LANDSCAPE CHARACTER AREAS**

Upper Fort Mason can be subdivided into eight distinct landscape character areas:

- East Black Point** includes the gardenesque precinct of Gold Rush homes modified by the U.S. Army as officers' quarters. These are the oldest historic structures on the property. East Black Point also includes an early entrance into Fort Mason at Bay Street and Van Ness Avenue, the route of the former municipal streetcar line, and the alley of acacia trees associated with each.
- The **North Fortifications** area contains the remnants of three generations of coastal defense: Battery Burnham and the 1898 Battery, the Civil War 1863 Battery, and possibly the archeological remnants of the Spanish Bateria San Jose. Modern facilities include a picnic area. A dense grove of Monterey cypress and eucalyptus trees enclose the area to the north, obscuring historic viewsheds and fields of fire.
- The **Central Cantonment** area is the central area of military rectilinear order organized around the central Parade ground. It includes residential facilities originally intended for the enlisted garrison, the chapel, the park headquarters building (Bldg 201), the flagpole, and the non-historic community garden.
- The **East Waterfront** includes Pier 4, a modern vest-pocket urban park facing Aquatic Park, the east railroad tunnel portal, and the retaining wall along Van Ness Avenue. The architecturally distinctive city owned Pumping Station is also found within this area.
- The **North Cliff** area is thought to be the only area of unaltered coastal bluff within the city of San Francisco. The indigenous plant community is yet unevaluated.
- The **Northwest Embankment** is an engineered slope stabilized by massive retaining walls dividing Upper and Lower Fort Mason. This embankment contains an even-aged stand of Monterey cypress and concrete stairs.
- The **Great Meadow** is the large open lawn created by the National Park Service on the western half of Upper Fort Mason. It includes a modern comfort station, curvilinear bituminous paved pedestrian paths, and an adjacent parking lot. The Burton Memorial and the Bufano sculpture, "Peace", are located in the Great Meadow. Five palm trees, a fire hydrant, and a single streetlight fixture mark the former alignment of MacArthur Avenue.
- The **South Expansion Area** includes the housing areas known as the "Quad" and "Officers' Park," Bldg. 101 and Bldg. 112 (the maintenance building) and service yard. Officers' Park features a development of eight single-family quarters arranged around a triangular central green. The main entrance on Franklin Street, ornamented with a planting of purple plum trees, is also included within this area.

## **DEFINING LANDSCAPE CHARACTERISTICS**

Landscape characteristics form the third level in the hierarchical subdivision of Fort Mason. Landscape characteristics include both culturally derived and natural processes or physical forms that have influenced the historical development of a landscape, or are the products of its development.<sup>150</sup> Landscape characteristics can be either tangible or intangible; they can be defined by materials as well as their relationship to culture. Landscape characteristics applicable to an analysis of the Fort Mason landscape include:

- Natural systems:** natural resources that influence the development and form of a landscape.
- Spatial organization:** the arrangement of elements creating the ground, vertical, and overhead planes that defines and creates outdoor space.
- Circulation:** spaces, features, and materials that constitute systems of movement for pedestrians and vehicles.

- Topography:** three-dimensional configuration of the landscape surface characterized by features and orientation.
- Vegetation:** indigenous and introduced trees, shrubs, vines, ground covers, and herbaceous materials.
- Buildings, structures and walls:** three-dimensional constructs such as houses, garages, stables, and walls.
- Views and vistas:** features that create or allow a range of vision, which can be natural or designed and controlled.
- Archeological Sites:** sites containing surface and subsurface remnants related to historic or prehistoric land use.
- Small-Scale Features:** elements that provide detail and diversity combined with function and aesthetics.

## DEFINING LANDSCAPE FEATURES

Landscape features are the smallest physical element of a landscape that can be managed as an individual unit. For the purpose of the following analysis, landscape features are nested below their associated landscape characteristic. The status of each characteristic is evaluated according to the following terms:

- Contributing features:** Are features surviving, or reconstructed, from the property's historic period, and relate directly or indirectly to the associations and qualities for which the property is historically significant.
- Non-contributing features:** Are features installed or introduced following the end of the property's historic period, or otherwise have become so altered that they do not retain their historic association.
- Unevaluated features:** Are features for which historic documentation of physical evidence is inconclusive and where further research and evaluation are needed.

## LANDSCAPE CHARACTERISTICS

### NATURAL SYSTEMS

**Geology:** The San Francisco Bay forms an exceptional natural harbor that was an ideal setting for Native Americans to live before Europeans arrived and which spurred the Spanish to establish a defensive artillery battery at this site. The formation of the bay and the San Francisco Peninsula are the result of tectonic forces bearing on the Pacific Plate and North American Plate margin, where the Pacific Plate now slowly creeps northward past the North American Plate at rate of about one inch a year on the San Andreas fault. However, the rocks that compose the lithic foundation of Fort Mason were formed on the edge of a subduction zone between 200 million and 100 million years ago, long before the San Andreas fault came into existence. These hard, resistant rocks are locally covered by sand dunes formed during the Quaternary period (Figure 3.1.4). The sand originated on the broad coastal plain of the Sacramento/San Joaquin River system approximately 12,000 years ago when the Pacific Ocean was as much as 300 feet below its present level.

**Ecology:** The Fort Mason landscape is only a small component of the urban ecology of San Francisco. Ecological conditions and relationships have been profoundly affected here by humans and culture. Through the period of Ohlone, Spanish and Mexican settlement, records indicate that the greater portion of the property was mostly treeless. The plant life that did exist there largely consisted of annual plants taking hold within the wind swept sand dunes. In the lee of the wind, native laurels and other woody perennials thrived. The current landscape is fundamentally altered and, in many ways, supported by the surrounding urban infrastructure (Figures 3.1.5 and 3.1.6). The landscape is covered with non-native grasses, vines, and tress, including remnants of native plant communities that survive in isolated areas.

These include vestiges of the coastal bluff scrub on the Northern Cliff and the topographic berms, crafted within the contemporary "Great Meadow," planted to mimic coastal dune scrub. Plantings of Monterey cypress and blue gum eucalyptus have colonized widely, comprising much of the current tree canopy on the property (Figure 3.1.7).

Climate: San Francisco enjoys what is often referred to as a "Mediterranean" climate, characterized by temperate wet winters contrasting with warm or hot and dry summers. The average annual rainfall in central California ranges from fifteen to fifty-five inches, with almost all rain occurring between November and April. Winter storms typically yield one to three inches of rain over a few days and are separated by episodes of mild, clear weather. Summer rains are rare, and grasslands are dry and brown during the lengthy seasonal drought. Gaps in the coastal ranges permit ocean fog to penetrate inland, providing localized relief from summer heat and drought. During the summer, San Francisco receives moisture and cooling from coastal fog. Fall and spring can actually have the warmest weather of the year.

### **SPATIAL ORGANIZATION**

The spatial organization of Fort Mason is defined by its two primary landforms. Thirteen acres of landfill (fill) lie only a few feet above sea level (Lower Fort Mason), while the adjoining fifty-five acres rise one hundred and twenty feet to an upper plateau (Upper Fort Mason). Functional characteristics further define the properties into two primary landscape zones. The flat ground of Lower Fort Mason was created specifically to house military shipping and transport operations. The flanking upland contains a more complex landscape, created by evolving military needs and technologies over the course of a century.

Two primary spaces compose Upper Fort Mason: the modern twenty-five acre Great Meadow, and the surviving historic military landscape. The landscape character of the Great Meadow is consistent as a single sub-area, essentially a gently sloping open lawn and green space. The military landscape is a more complex arrangement of sub-areas. Sandwiched between a major body of water and an intensely developed urban space, the spatial organization of Upper Fort Mason reflects elements of both the natural systems and an arbitrary urban grid. The native topography – steep cliffs surrounding a northward-jutting peninsula – created a highly prized tactical and residential locale. Coastal defenses and early civilian residences were sited along the topographic brow from the north and east edges of development on the plateau. The north and east slopes are less developed and are defined by steep grades, concrete and masonry retaining walls and cribbing, and dense tree canopies. The centrally located facilities are organized orthogonally, an imposition of right-angles reflecting military order. South of MacArthur Avenue, the "Quad" housing development and triangular shaped footprint of "Officers' Park" flank the Franklin Street entrance. Officers' Park is an independent composition of eight single-family quarters arranged around a central green. This is in stark contrast to the later development of the Quad, where seven multi-family quarters are arranged around a central parking lot. Informal tree plantings enclose the perimeter along the southern and western boundaries of Fort Mason further reinforcing the spatial qualities of the site. The sense of spatial volume is further emphasized by the well-defined facades of townhouses on the south side of Bay Street, which act much like a wall, enclosing Fort Mason.

Lower Fort Mason is an industrial landscape reflecting the spatial needs of a bygone shipping and transport operation. The large-scale buildings are all oriented approximately north-south and surrounded by pavement or open water. The rectilinear open spaces are defined by vertical enclosures of the massive



buildings- the defining element of Lower Fort Mason. A large parking area is located south of the structures and bordered by a curving retaining wall.

## **CIRCULATION**

The active circulation system of Upper Fort Mason consists of vehicular and pedestrian routes. In diagram, the system of primary roadways is roughly cruciform, defined by the geometry of Franklin Street and MacArthur Avenue. Franklin Street is a northern extension of the city grid into the property, serving as the primary entrance into Upper Fort Mason. A raised planting median extends approximately 300 feet, creating a divided, boulevard-style, and roadway for that length. Short acceleration/deceleration lanes dissect the north side of the Bay and Franklin Street intersection into a configuration of small traffic islands, uncharacteristic of typical San Francisco street layout. North of the intersection of Franklin Street and MacArthur, Franklin continues past historic NCO dwellings and a traffic island that formerly contained the post flagstaff. Franklin Street terminates at Battery Burnham, near the topographic summit of the property.

MacArthur Avenue forms the east/west arms of this cross-shaped circulation diagram. At its southeastern end, MacArthur Avenue is a one-way street, following a curving alignment toward the locked gates at Bay Street and Van Ness. West of MacArthur' perpendicular intersection with Franklin Street, MacArthur Avenue becomes a two-way street, ending abruptly at the Great Meadow. Ancillary roads branching off these two main routes are paved surfaces bordered by concrete curbs and gutters. A variety of parking facilities exist. Lots are found at Upper and Lower Fort Mason, as well as provisions for on street parking and private driveways. Unusual circulation features include the railroad tunnel below Upper Fort Mason, including the railroad tracks through it, extending into Lower Fort Mason.

Pedestrian circulation consists of both geometric and curvilinear walkways. Geometric paths tend to provide direct pedestrian access between road and building, while the meandering curvilinear paths (found in both Black Point and the Great Meadow) are less service oriented in their alignment and provide opportunities for leisurely strolls. Most of these are paved, either with concrete or bituminous pavement, but a few informal bare earth paths exist. Stairs are frequently incorporated into the paved paths to negotiate steep grade changes. Many of the paths are lined with red brick, a detail believed to be a historic remnant (Figure 3.1.9).

## **TOPOGRAPHY**

The defining physiographic features of Fort Mason, and the reason for its inclusion in the coastal defense system, are its steep cliffs. These cliffs form the north and east perimeters of what appears to be a deceptively level site when approached from the south, the landform sloping gently downward to the west and south (Figures 3.1.10 and 3.1.11). The landform slopes from east to west, with historic Battery Burnham located at the summit in the northeast quadrant of the property. The topography creates a clear division between Upper and Lower Mason, the latter having been constructed primarily on landfill, reclaimed from the bay. An engineered embankment accomplishes the grade change between the two areas. The highest topographic point, 120 feet above sea level, is located within the fortification zone. From the summit, the land drops away precipitously to the east and north into the San Francisco Bay, and more gently to the south and west. The natural cliff north of the North Fortification area is said to represent the only unaltered bay frontage within the city of San Francisco. East Black Point is defined by a plateau, which

gives way to the severe slopes to the east. Below East Black Point lay the massive Van Ness Avenue retaining wall, extending from Bay Street to within feet of the eastern railroad tunnel portal. The Central Cantonment area consists of fairly uniform topography; the deviation is the western edge which drops from 100 feet down to 74 feet. The broad plane of the Great Meadow continues across the area south of MacArthur Avenue to the intersection with the city grid at Bay and Laguna Streets. The western edge of the Great Meadow is slightly elevated above the adjacent Laguna Street.

## **VEGETATION**

Throughout the military reservation is a mixture of native and non-native species reflecting over one hundred years of varied uses. This mixture is dynamic. An even-aged Monterey cypress stand, planted as a windbreak, has spread into the fortification zone. The once open character of the sight lines surrounding the batteries has disappeared due to the dense volunteer growth of woody perennial plants. The native laurel, for which Black Point was named, has similarly become mixed with vigorous non-natives. A single community of plants indigenous to the native coastal zone exists north of McDowell Avenue. Although its significance as a natural resource has yet to be determined, non-native species have begun to encroach the area, threatening to supplant the natives.

Much of the perimeter of Upper Fort Mason is defined by the vertical enclosure of trees. A mixed species planting exists along the south and west boundaries of the site. Dense tree canopies are found along the eastern edge of Black Point, largely consisting of blue gum eucalyptus. A line of Monterey cypress marks the perimeter of the engineered embankment marking the boundary between Upper and Lower Fort Mason.

Specimen trees of various species are found throughout the site, most planted informally. Distinctions from this are found at the former and current entrances. An acacia allee lines the former MacArthur entrance and purple plums are formally planted along the Franklin Street entrance. Additionally, a line of five palm trees tower above the Great Meadow on an east west alignment, remnant street plantings along the former corridor of MacArthur Avenue.

Foundation plantings are a mixture of woody and herbaceous and vary widely between structures. Woody and herbaceous mixtures are also found in the berms located on the southern edge of the Great Meadow. These species are indigenous and reflect the plant communities found in coastal dunes. A non-native bed of prostrate jasmine is located along Bay Street near Octavia Street.

The growth of turfgrass, covering much of the ground plane at Fort Mason, is also a major landscape characteristic of this historic landscape. Great effort and expense has been directed to the growth of turf here since the U.S. Army first occupied the site in 1863. Often overlooked because it is so commonplace, turf is not a component of the natural landscape here, but a powerful aspect of culture reflected in the historic landscape. Turf is found in lawns surrounding dwellings and administrative buildings and on the earthen surfaces of the fortifications. It is central to an understanding of the landscape. The twenty-five acre Great Meadow is also maintained as a clipped lawn, irrigated with an in-ground sprinkler system. This area represents the most intensively managed vegetation within Fort Mason (Figure 3.1.12).

The majority of trees found at Fort Mason is represented by the following palette: blackwood acacia (*Acacia melanoxylon*), cordyline (*Cordyline australis*), Monterey cypress (*Cypress macrocarpa*), red flowering gum (*Eucalyptus ficifolia*), blue gum (*Eucalyptus globules*), New Zealand tea tree (*Leptospermum scoparium*), New Zealand Christmas Tree (*Metrosideros excelsus*), flowering plum (*Prunus cerasifera* “Pissardi”), Italian Stone Pine (*Pinus pinea*), Monterey pine (*Pinus radiata*).

## **BUILDINGS AND STRUCTURES**

Of the eighty structures extant at Fort Mason (Upper and Lower), fifty-five are historically significant according to current National Register of Historic Places documentation. Collectively, they represent a continuum of U.S. Army use extending from the mid-nineteenth century into the twentieth century. Building styles are consequently eclectic, reflecting a lengthy period of development, many of these years spanning various popular stylistic revivals of the Victorian era. Uses of the buildings at Upper Fort Mason are a combination of residential, administrative, utilitarian, recreational, and religious. Although individual buildings were constructed over a long period of time and are of various styles and methods of construction. Stylistically, the collection of buildings present at Fort Mason is too diverse to effectively characterize; building elements and features range from Victorian gingerbread millwork, to spare stucco facades. The ensemble of buildings has been unified with paint of a consistent beige color. This paint color has the working title of “Presidio White” among park staff. Roofing materials and methods also vary widely across the site, yet also have been effectively unified through the selection of a uniform terra-cotta color for the various roofing materials.

## **VIEWS AND VISTAS**

The existing views and vistas incorporate the backdrop of the San Francisco Bay and the city of San Francisco into the landscape of Fort Mason. While the prominent visual relationship between the San Francisco Bay and Upper Fort Mason remains, the once panoramic views of the bay are now filtered by dense vegetation. This is especially evident in the North Fortification area, where sight lines once critical to coastal defense have become blocked (Figures 3.1.13 and 3.1.14). The extreme topography of the city of San Francisco makes itself visible from almost everywhere on the site (Figure 3.1.15). From MacArthur Avenue, the Palace of Fine Arts is distinctively recognizable to the west, shadowed by the Golden Gate Bridge beyond. Visitors entering the site from the main Franklin Street entrance have a view of the flagstaff located east of Building 201. One historically obstructed view is into Black Point – especially around Quarters 2, Quarters 3 and Quarters 4. A vine-covered fence has historically segregated these residences and restricted access, both physically and visually, into this space.

## **ARCHEOLOGICAL RESOURCES**

Archeological scholarship suggests that native people have inhabited this region for at least 8,000 to 10,000 years and in what is now San Francisco at least 5,500 years. Prior to Spanish colonization, the entire San Francisco peninsula was populated by the Yelamu people. Fort Mason was included in this larger territory and was the location of a seasonal home for members of this tribe. A 1978 study (Report on the Fort Mason Archaeological Test Excavations by Suzanne Baker), described three located and tested archeological sites within Fort Mason, SFr-29, SFr-30, and SFr-31, all of which were found to contain “significant undisturbed materials representing possible aboriginal habitation sites. Excavation resulted in

the determination that all three sites, at least two of which were probably aboriginal habitation sites, contained fairly large quantities of undisturbed midden. Large quantities of faunal material, including shell and bird, fish, and mammal bone were recovered. Aboriginal artifacts, consisting of obsidian and other lithic tools, bone tools and ornaments, shell beads, grinding stones, quartz crystal, ochre, and other items, were found.<sup>151</sup> Radiocarbon dating has placed charcoal samples 1865 BP (years before present) +/- 100 years and shell samples 1475 BP +/- 100.<sup>152</sup>

Beginning in 1794, episodic military and residential development made changes to the landscape that required ground disturbance, such as construction of batteries, buildings, pathways, and roadways. The arrival of United States forces lead to more extensive disturbance, especially with the construction of the earthen batteries at the extremity of the point. Although construction and development resulted in substantial alterations to original landforms, archeological resources were probably both destroyed and preserved in the process.

The draft National Register of Historic Places documentation form related to the significance of archeological resources at Fort Mason was never finalized and recorded. Nevertheless, as part of the Golden Gate National Recreation Area, the delineation of the land area at Fort Mason where there is sensitivity to subsurface resources has served park management for over twenty-five years. This area includes Upper Fort Mason in its entirety, as Lower Fort Mason was constructed from fill during the early 20th century (Figure 3.1.15).

### **SMALL-SCALE FEATURES**

Of the wide-ranging inventory of small-scale features found at Fort Mason, four main feature types are the greatest contributors to landscape character. These include fencing, lighting, signage, and utility related elements (Figures 3.1.16 and 3.1.17). For a feature-by-feature review of the historic status of these many elements, please refer to the Evaluation of Landscape Features appearing as the final chapter of this report.

Lining the north side of Bay Street from Van Ness to Octavia, a six-foot chain link fence marks the perimeter of the site. Chain link fences also partially encircle the Black Point residences, the Officers' Park residential development, and surmount the Van Ness retaining wall. Chain link fitted with a canvas screen encloses the historic post tennis court. A remnant section of chain link fence survives at the top of the engineered embankment dividing Upper and Lower Fort Mason. Woven-wire chain-link and hairpin-style fencing is found both in Officers' Park within the South Expansion Area and in back yards of the NCO dwellings of the Central Cantonment along Franklin Street. At the former entrance at MacArthur Avenue and Bay Street, an iron picket gate is padlocked, barring vehicular access from this point.

The majority of Fort Mason's inventory of street and site lighting is of post WWII vintage, the most common being hollow, cast-concrete light poles fitted with tubular steel cross-arms (Figure 3.1.18). These fixtures existed before NPS acquisition of the property, yet the date of their appearance at Fort Mason remains undetermined. Also made of cast concrete, the streetlight fixtures found within the Officers' Park housing development can be dated to well before the mid-1950s, having stylized fittings more typical of the 1930s and 1940s. A contemporary light fixture found in more limited numbers consists of a simple upright made of steel pipe, onto which is mounted a commonly available lamp top or luminaire. These are found in the northern part of the property, lining McDowell Avenue. The rarest of street light fixtures on site are

those installed in 1935. Only two of these fixtures survive in the Northwest Embankment landscape character area between Upper and Lower Fort Mason.

Signs found at Fort Mason include entrance signs, street signs, directional and regulatory signs, wooden interpretive signs (thought to be installed by the CCC), and interpretive waysides installed by the NPS. Entrance signs designed and installed by the NPS are located at the intersection of McDowell Avenue and Van Ness near the municipal pier, at the main entrance into upper Fort Mason at Franklin and Bay Streets entrance and at Building 201, Park Headquarters (Figure 3.1.19).

A collection of various scales and styles of fire hydrants are found throughout the site. Following the earthquake and fire that ravaged San Francisco in 1906, the city was understandably enthusiastic about its liberal placement of fire control equipment (Figure 3.1.20).

Several types of monuments and militaria can be found at Fort Mason. These include the ceremonial entrance pillars found along Bay Street at both MacArthur Avenue and Franklin Street, as well as at the entry drive into FM -1 (Quarters 1) Two granite monuments fitted with brass plaques are located outside of Bldg. 201, another in front of FM - 1. Cannons, mounted on concrete footings, are sited on either side of the entrance drive at FM - 1 (Figure 3.1.21).



**FIGURES - EXISTING CONDITIONS**

---



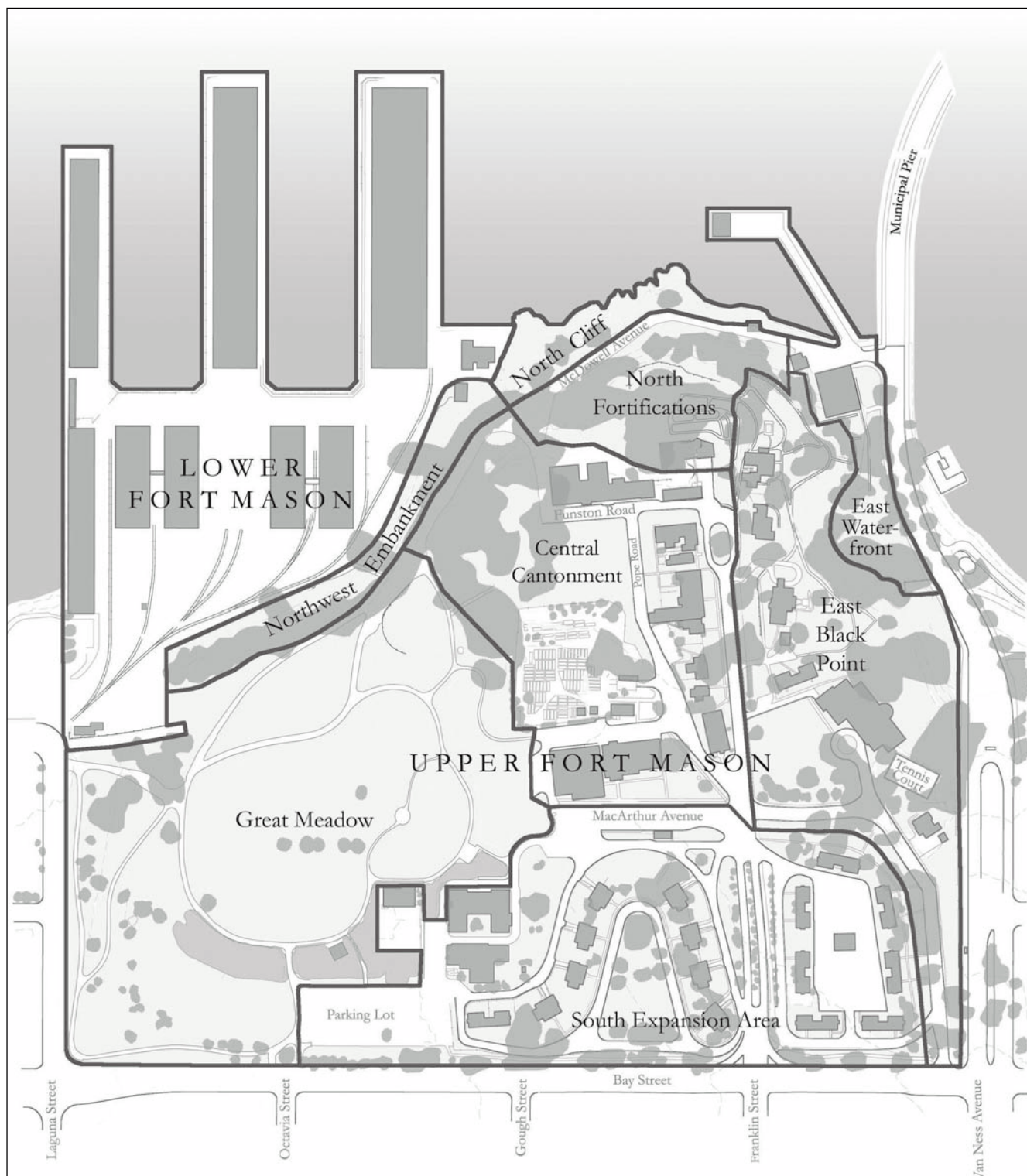




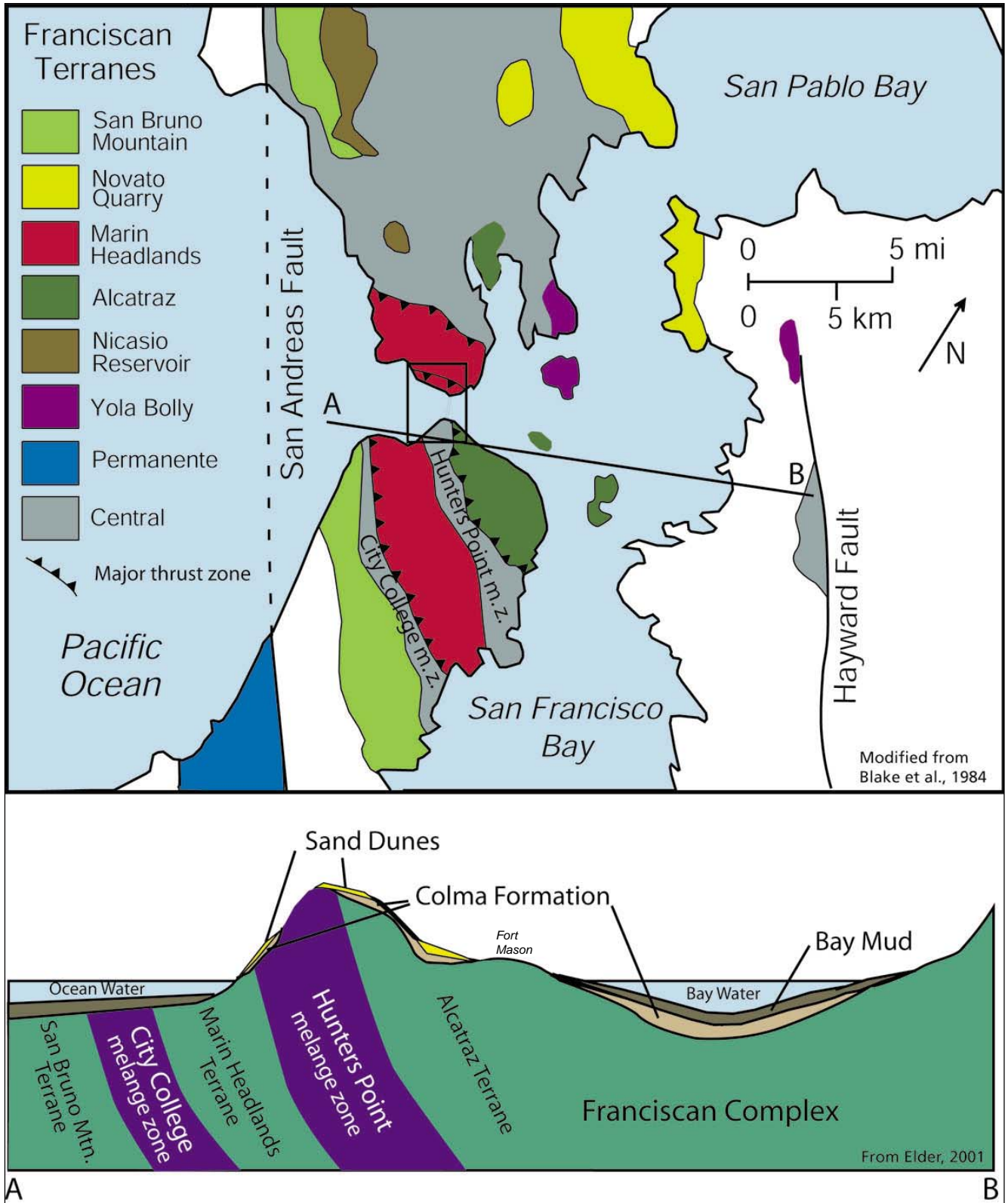
**Figure 3.1.1:** Landscape context. The west, south and east boundaries of Fort Mason are defined by San Francisco's urban grid of streets. Detail from U.S.G.S. "North San Francisco" Quadrangle.



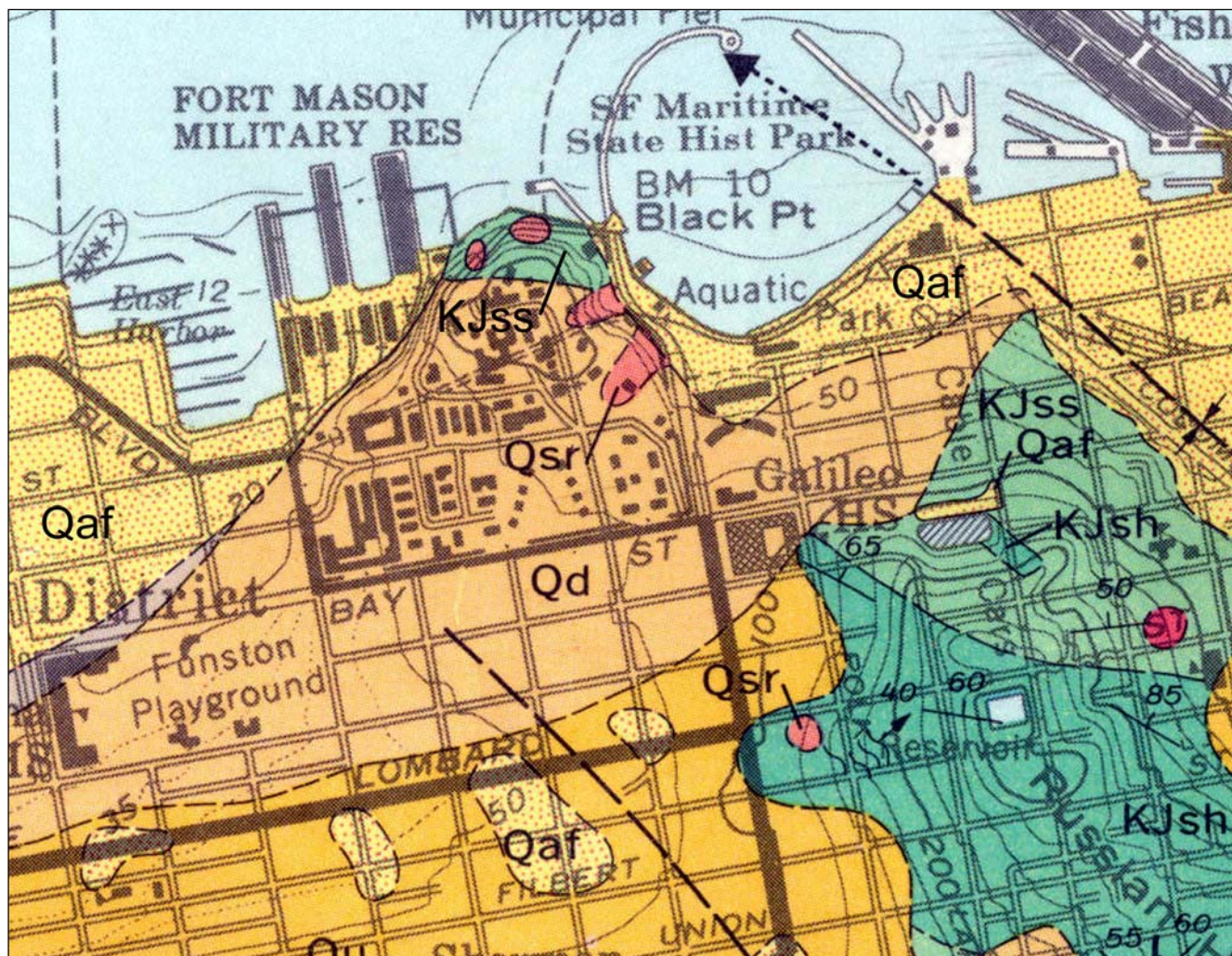
**Figure 3.1.2:** Landscape context. Vehicular access to Upper Fort Mason is by way of the park entrance at the corner of Bay and Franklin Streets. The north side of the intersection on park property is poorly served by walkways and configured with atypical acceleration/deceleration lanes. Photo by Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation (hereafter OCLP), 12/02.



**Figure 3.1.3:** Landscape zones and character areas. Fort Mason is commonly understood to have two primary zones defined by topography. Lower Fort Mason is a former transport facility on level ground, reclaimed from the bay during the early 20th century. Upper Fort Mason is more complex, and may be further subdivided into eight areas, each having its own distinct character. Diagram by NPS/OCLP.



**Figure 3.1.4:** Geologic map and cross-section of the San Francisco peninsula. Noted location of Fort Mason is approximate. Map derived from, Blake, Howell and Jayco. Cross-section from Elder.



**Figure 3.1.5:** Map detail from Schlocker 1974. “Geology of the San Francisco North Quadrangle” U.S. Geological Survey Professional Paper no. 782. **KJss = Clastic Sedimentary Rocks:** thick-bedded and massive graywacke sandstone interbedded with thin layers of shale and fine-grained sandstone; some thick conglomerate lenses. **Qsr = Slope Debris and Ravine Fill:** angular rock fragments in sand, silt, and clay matrix; generally light yellow to reddish brown. Maximum thickness approximately 80 feet. **Qd = Dune Sand:** Clean well-sorted fine to medium sand; yellowish brown to light gray. Maximum thickness approx. 150 feet. **Qaf = Artificial Fill:** Predominantly dune sand but includes silt, clay, rock waste from excavations, man-made debris, and organic waste. Maximum thickness approximately 60 feet



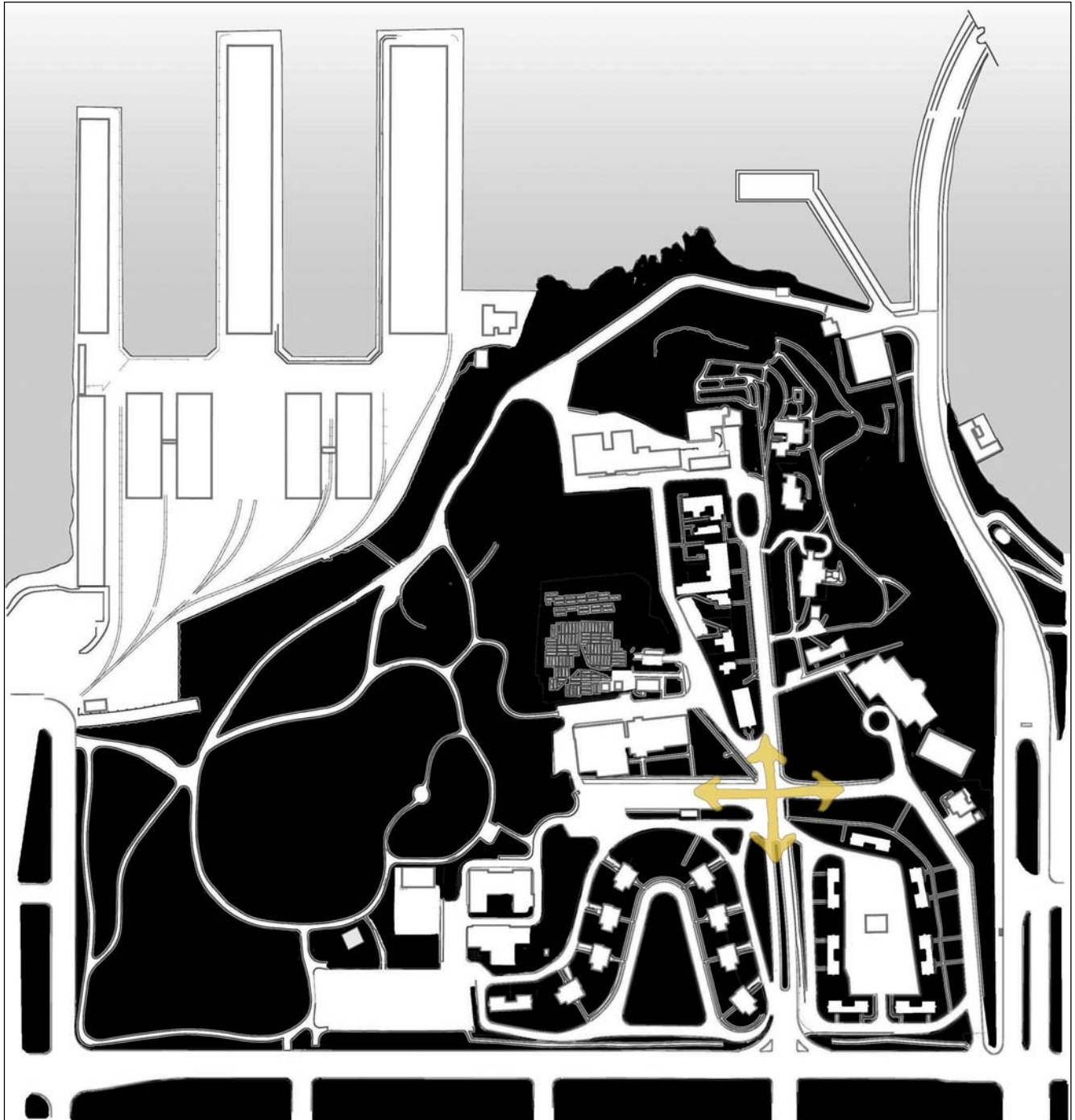
**Figure 3.1.6:** Ecological context. Fort Mason is a small yet significant part of San Francisco’s urban environment, where ecological relationships are profoundly affected by culture. The area of the park seen in the view above has been used as an earthquake refugee camp, a large scale model of the Grand Canyon, a World War I cantonment, and as a facilities expansion area during World War II. During the 1980s the National Park Service reconfigured the area as traditional open greenspace. 12/02 - OCLP.



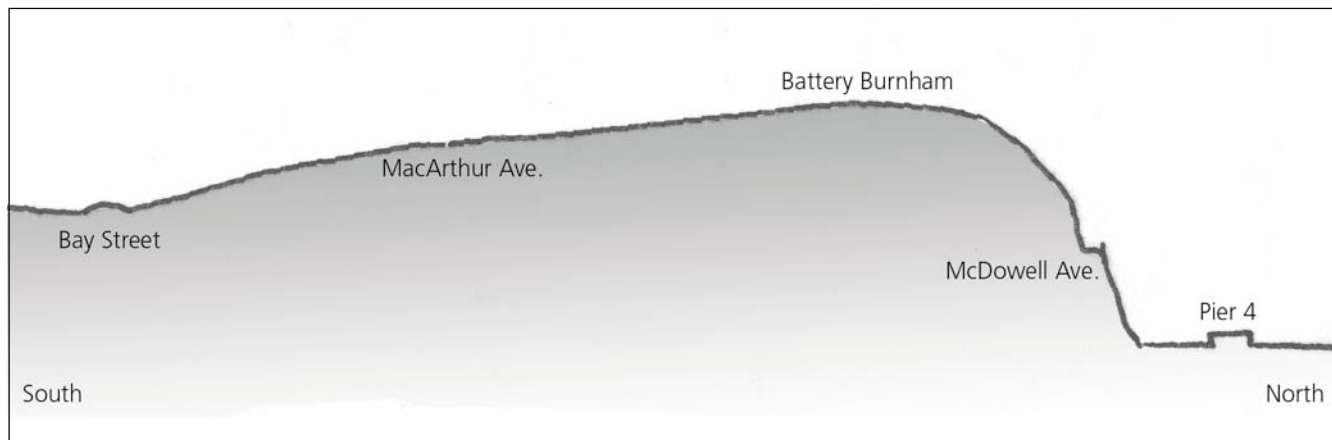
**Figure 3.1.7:** Ecological context. The cliffs once defining the northwestern edge of “Black Point” were stabilized with massive concrete retaining walls during construction of the transport docks at Lower Fort Mason. Plantings of Monterey cypress were installed to help break the pervasive westerly winds blowing through the Golden Gate, just one of a vast range of actions taken to modify the environment. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 3.1.8:** *Spatial organization. The size and arrangement of the building ensemble at Lower Fort Mason, compared to that at Upper Fort Mason, reflects important differences in the scale and complexity of outdoor spaces within these two primary landscape zones. OCLP.*



**Figure 3.1.9:** Circulation diagram. The intersection of Franklin Street and MacArthur Avenue forms an important crossroads. The various components of the system of roads and pathways can be understood through their relationship with these two primary routes. OCLP.



**Figure 3.1.10:** Topographic diagram. This drawing shows the shape of the land, in cross-section along the approximate north/south alignment of Franklin Street. 1"=300'. Vertically exaggerated 3:1. OCLP.



**Figure 3.1.11:** Topographic diagram. This drawing shows the shape of the land, in cross-section along the approximate east/west alignment of MacArthur Avenue. 1"=300'. Vertically exaggerated 3:1. OCLP.





**Figure 3.1.12:** Vegetation massing diagram. In addition to buildings, roads, and topography, masses of trees are also important in defining outdoor spaces and subspaces within Fort Mason. The rows of trees found on Bay Street, combined with large trees growing on the steep slopes facing the Bay, nearly surrounds the property. OCLP.



**Figure 3.1.13:** Views and vistas. Views of San Francisco Bay were among the most significant of the landscape characteristics leading to the placement of coastal defenses here, first by the Spanish, and ultimately by the United States. The view shown above is from McDowell Hall (FM - 1), looking northeast, toward Black Point Cove and Alcatraz. This view has been kept open because of its aesthetic value, where important views from artillery positions have become blocked with vegetation. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 3.1.14:** Views and vistas. Battery Burnham was constructed in 1899 at the summit of the peninsula. Formerly panoramic views in excess of 180 degrees have become constrained by the growth of blue gum eucalyptus and Monterey pine after the weaponry was removed from the battery in 1909. 12/02 - OCLP.

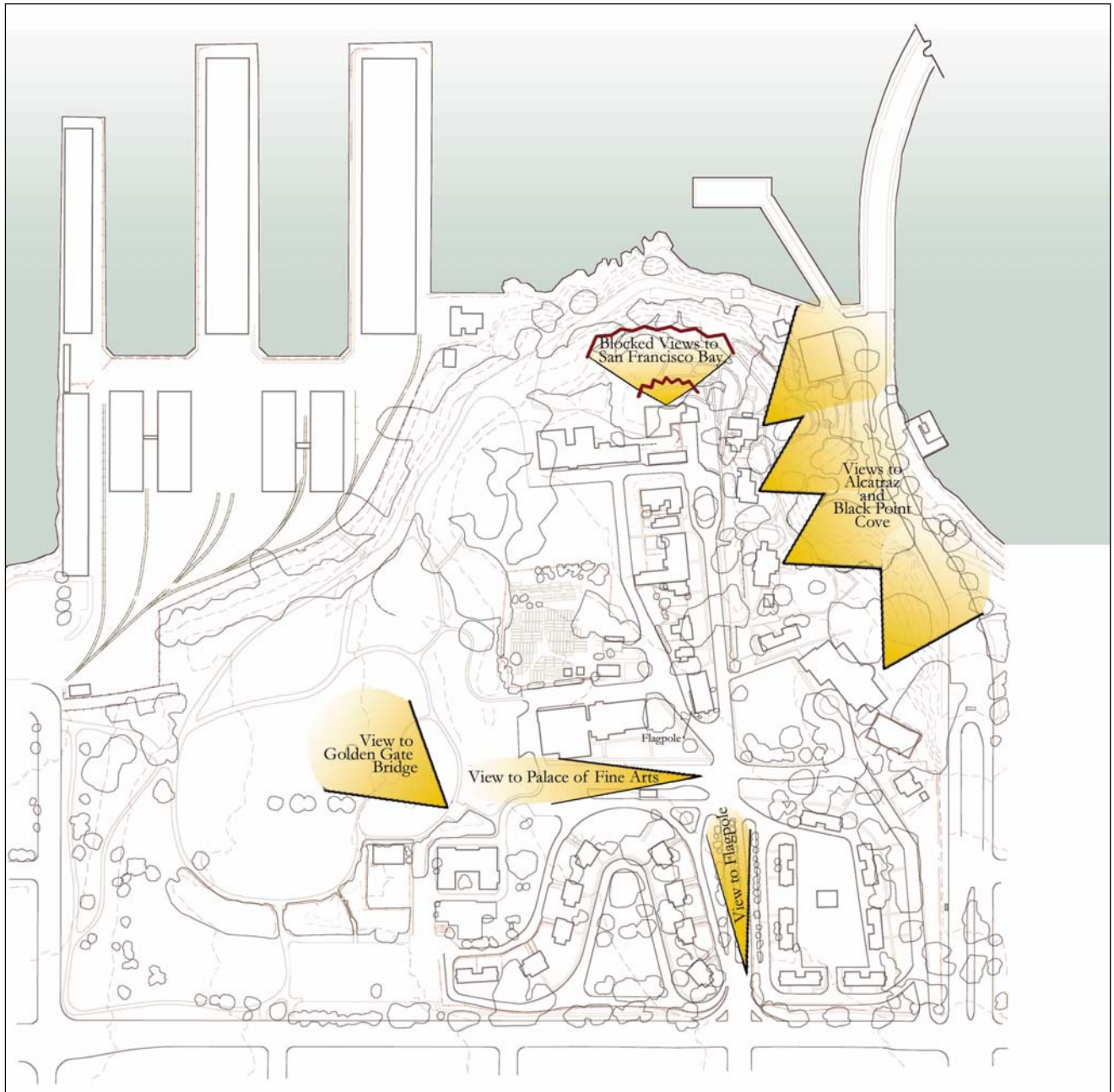
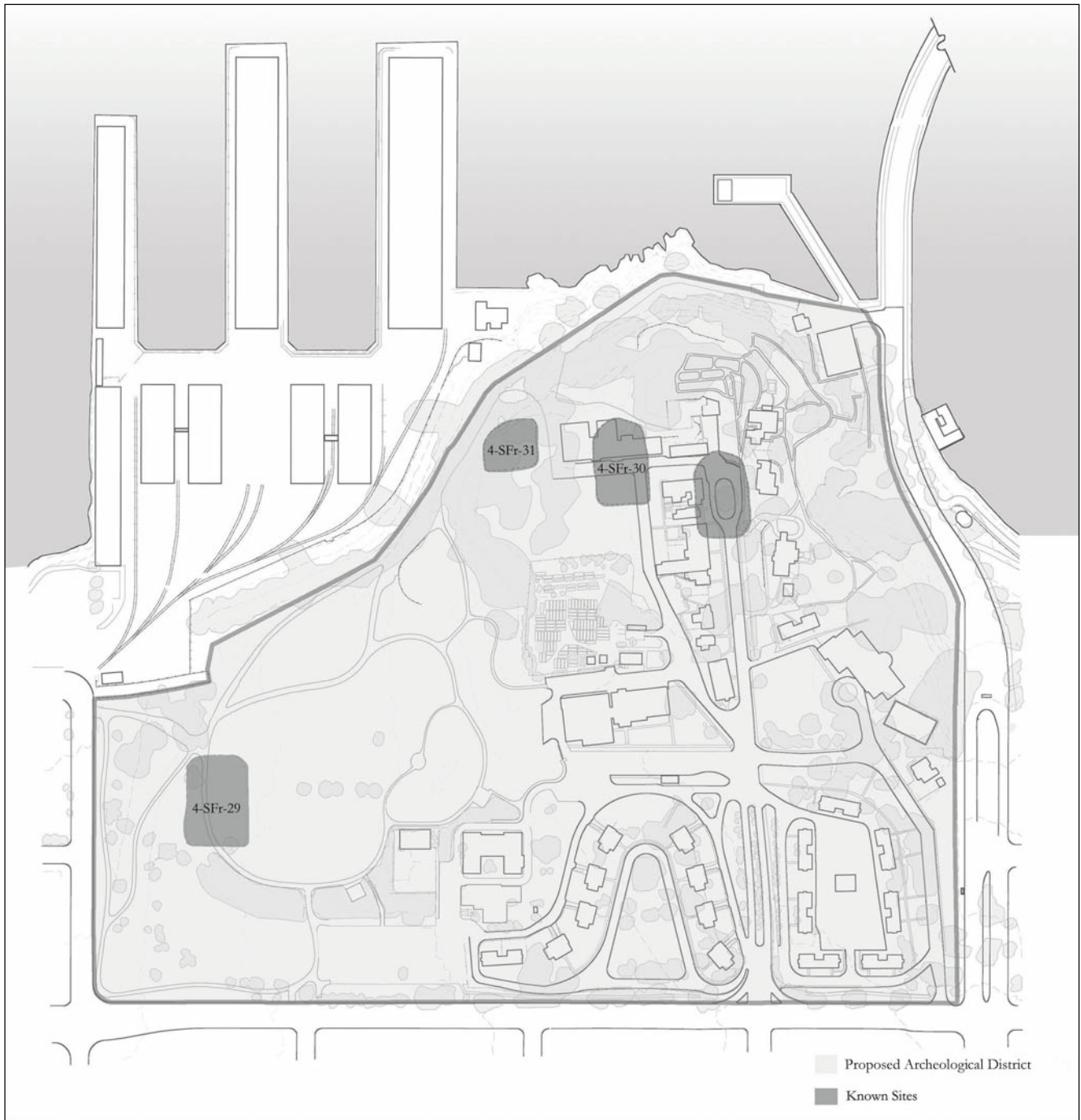


Figure 3.1.15: Viewshed diagram.. OCLP.



**Figure 3.1.16:** Archeological resources. While excavations have taken place only in isolated areas of the property, virtually all of Upper Fort Mason is considered an archeological site. OCLP.



**Figure 3.1.17:** *Small-scale features. The survival of small-scale features from the historic period can powerfully evoke the past, perpetuating the historic character of a landscape. However, of the many features seen above in this view of Lower Fort Mason, only the large mooring bollard and the small cargo hoist contribute to the historic significance of the property. The bench, trash receptacle, traffic control bollards, and dockside safety railing are modern features. The streetlight fixture requires further research and evaluation to determine if it appeared during the period of significance. 12/02 - OCLP.*



**Figure 3.1.18:** *Small-scale features. Historic materials are sometimes threatened by aesthetic preferences. Wire fencing has been found at the Bay Street boundary of Fort Mason since 1923. 12/02 - OCLP.*



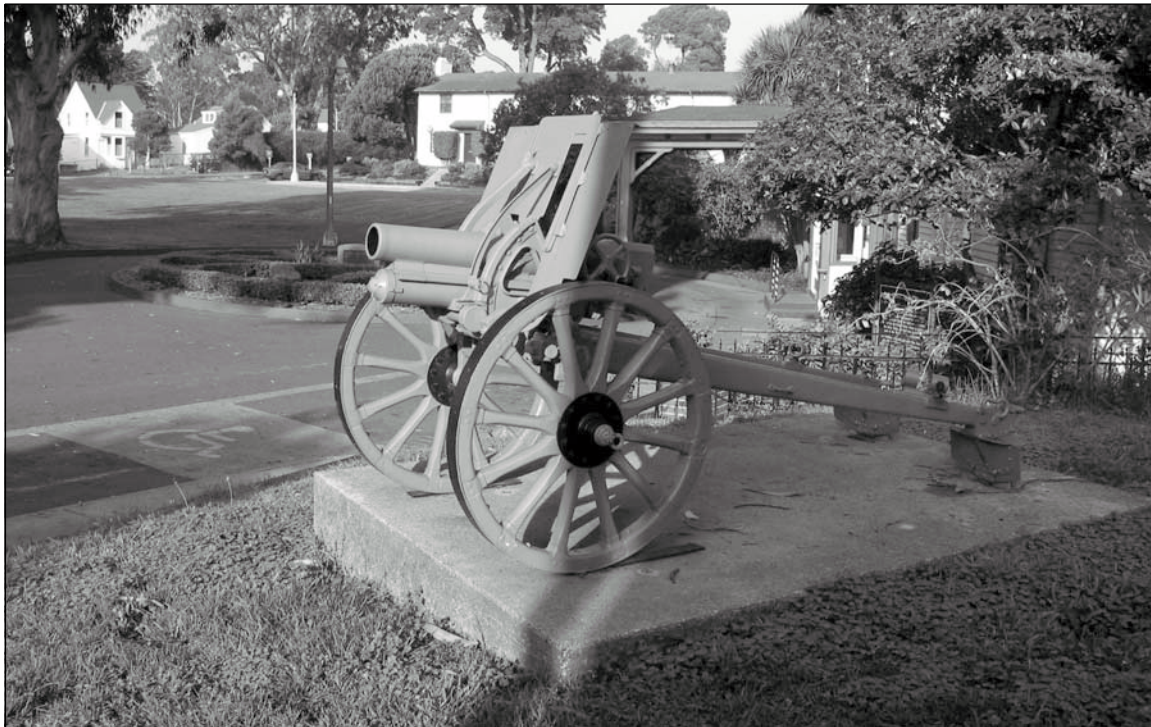
**Figure 3.1.19:** The most common type of street lighting found at Fort Mason is an exposed aggregate, cast-concrete light pole with a tubular steel bracket suspending the luminaire. It is known that these fixtures were installed post-WWII, but the exact dates of their installation have not yet been determined. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 3.1.20:** The inventory of street signage found at Fort Mason has not been updated since the Army relinquished control of the property to the GSA during the 1960s. The dates that these fixtures were installed is also unknown, but thought to be soon after WWII. 12/2 - OCLP.



**Figure 3.1.21:** *Small-scale features. The fire hydrant shown above is part of a high-pressure emergency backup system designed and installed following the catastrophe of 1906. The year 1909 is cast into the body of the hydrant. In the event of an emergency, it is supplied with salt water from the pumphouse at the foot of Van Ness Avenue. 12/02 - OCLP.*



**Figure 3.1.22:** *Small-scale features. Displays of armament, ordnance and other militaria were more common when Fort Mason was an active military installation. The photograph above is of one of two captured Japanese field pieces placed at the driveway entrance to McDowell Hall (FM - 1). 12/02 - OCLP.*





# 2003 Existing Conditions

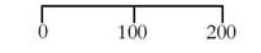
Cultural Landscape Report  
for  
Fort Mason  
Golden Gate  
National Recreation Area  
San Francisco, California

Produced by  
**National Park Service**  
Olmsted Center for  
Landscape Preservation  
and  
Columbia Cascade Support  
Office








Map Sources:  
Fort Mason Topography, 1960  
General Tree Cover Map, 1961

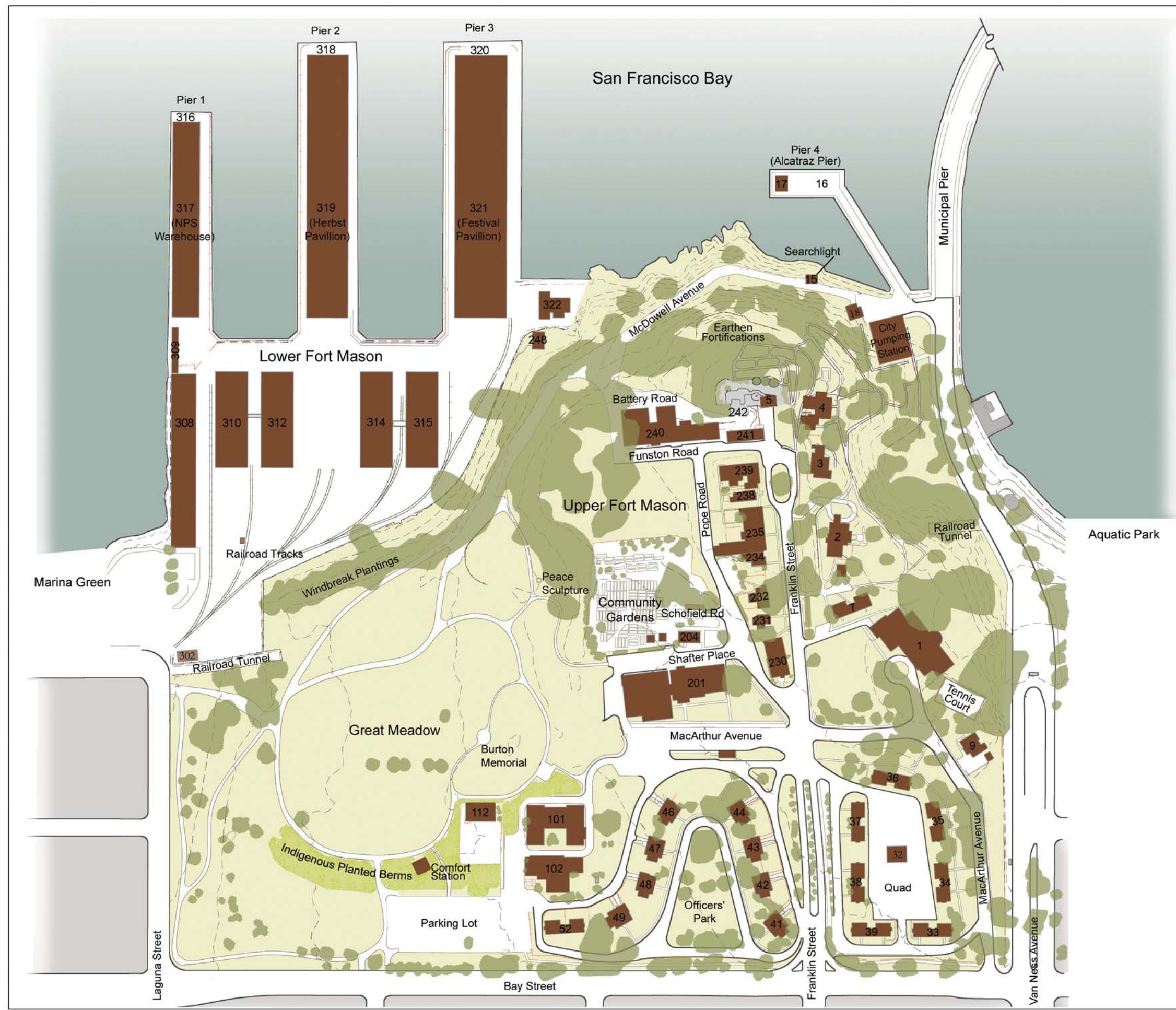
Notes:  
This is not a legal survey and is intended  
for illustrative purposes only. Building  
shading is not intended to annotate  
construction materials. Plan drawn with  
AutoCAD 2000, Adobe Illustrator 10,  
and Photoshop 7 by Amy Hoke, NPS.

## Approximate Scale in Feet



### Legend

-  Fence
-  Indigenous Plantings
-  Building
-  Topography (10' intervals)
-  Walkways
-  Roads
-  Rail Line





## LANDSCAPE ANALYSIS AND EVALUATION

The following chapter provides a summary analysis of the historical significance of Fort Mason and an evaluation of landscape integrity. This analysis and evaluation is based on criteria developed by the National Register of Historic Places program, which lists properties significant to our nation's history and prehistory. Included is a review of the current National Register status of Fort Mason, discussion of the area of significance and its association with the cultural landscape, and an evaluation of the property's integrity according to terms defined by the National Register program.

### REVIEW OF EXISTING NATIONAL REGISTER DOCUMENTATION

The National Park Service evaluates the historical significance of its properties through a process of identification and evaluation defined by the National Register of Historic Places. Historic significance may be present in buildings, sites, districts, structures, or objects that possess integrity of location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association. A property can be found to have significance on a national, state, or local level, but must meet one or more of the following criteria in order to be considered eligible for the National Register:

- A: Association with the events that have made a significant contribution to the broad patterns of history; or
- B: Association with the lives of persons significant in our past; or
- C: Retains the distinctive characteristics of a type, period, or method of construction, or represents the work of a master, or possesses high artistic values, or represents a significant and distinguishable entity whose components may lack individual distinction; or
- D: Has yielded, or may yield, information important to the study of history or prehistory.<sup>153</sup>

A 1979 National Register documentation form identifies the areas of significance for Fort Mason as, Historic Archeology, Architecture, Exploration and Settlement, Landscape Architecture, Military and Transportation. However, of these six themes, it is the property's military history under U.S. Army management that is best reflected by extant landscape resources, and will be explored in further detail in the following paragraphs. The United States military history represented at Fort Mason best corresponds to National Register Criteria A, for association with broad patterns in our nation's history.

Beginning in 1797 while California was a remote territory of Spain, *Bateria San Jose* became one of two sites in the Bay Area armed to defend the harbor. Apparently abandoned during the subsequent Mexican administration of Alta California, the United States reserved the site from development in 1850, identifying it as the "*Military Reservation at Point San Jose*." The reservation was first occupied by the U.S. Army in 1863 during the crisis of the American Civil War and continued its mission of coastal defense through the Spanish-American War up until 1909, when armament was removed from its fortifications. Following this, the military mission of the post changed from defensive to logistical. After the catastrophe of 1906, when much of the city was leveled by earthquake and fire, a decision was made to consolidate shipping and transport operations serving United States territorial possessions in the Pacific. Located at Fort Mason, the consolidated facility was completed in 1912, and in time became known as the headquarters post for the San Francisco Port of Embarkation. Fort Mason reached the zenith of its military mission before WWII and the highest point of its physical development somewhat later, during the Korean Conflict. Following the Korean War, Fort Mason's limited size and incapacity to expand its facilities led the U.S. Army elsewhere and Fort Mason was gradually phased out of the military's plans.

Fort Mason's association with regional exploration and settlement remains contextual, at best archeological, as visible evidence of Spanish settlement has long been destroyed. The 1850s dwellings constructed by early settlers of San Francisco have also been greatly altered. Themes of Architecture and Landscape Architecture are identified as areas of significance in current National Register documentation, yet are only loosely expanded upon in the supporting narrative. Although these themes in the history of design are unquestionably important to an understanding and appreciation of Fort Mason's history, additional scholarship is required to place architectural and landscape architectural resources into a context of design and construction beyond the local level of significance.

In 1971, the San Francisco Landmarks Advisory Board prepared and submitted the first National Register nomination for Fort Mason anticipating the transfer of the property from the General Services Administration to the National Park Service. The scope of the nomination was limited to the area surrounding the historic officers' quarters on East Black Point. The statement of significance for this early nomination identifies the area as a "park" of four historic buildings, on the eastern side of the property, between Franklin Street and Van Ness Avenue.

Following the inclusion of Fort Mason within the national park system, the National Park Service began a nomination project on its own initiative, considering the National Register eligibility of the property in its entirety. Completed in 1977 by Denver Service Center historian Erwin N. Thompson, this National Register documentation served as the basis for a boundary increase to the Fort Mason Historic District that was made effective April 23, 1979. The enlarged boundary of the district was defined by Van Ness Avenue to the east, Bay Street to the south and Laguna Street to the west. To the north, the district was bounded by the San Francisco Bay, taking in the buildings and resources of the former San Francisco Port of Embarkation.

The period of historical significance suggested by the 1979 Fort Mason Historic District nomination spans a one hundred-year period. This period begins with the construction of the civilian residences on the eastern hillside of Black Point during the mid-1850s and extends to the conclusion of the Korean conflict during the early 1950s. The listing of contributing buildings and sites found in the National Register documentation includes everything from the dwellings first constructed in 1855 as private residences, to the seven sets of officer's quarters comprising the area known as the "Quad," constructed between 1947 and 1953.<sup>154</sup> The nomination specifically raises the issue of the level of significance for varied resources relating to this very broad period. It cites some of Fort Mason's buildings and sites as having potentially national significance, while the significance of more recent resources are cited as of local significance.

In 1985, a case for the national significance of the San Francisco Port of Embarkation was presented in an independent National Historic Landmark nomination for the "Port Area" of Fort Mason, now commonly referred to as Lower Fort Mason. The nomination also included Building 201, the former port headquarters building, discontinuous from the port area at Lower Fort Mason. National Landmark status was certified on February 4, 1985, primarily based on the central role of these facilities in United States logistical strategy during World War II. The period of significance for the National Landmark is listed as 1912-1945. "Between December 1941 and August 1945, 1,745,000 personnel embarked at San Francisco. In addition, more than half a million veterans of the war debarked at San Francisco during the same period...In the Bay Area, Fort Mason oversaw port operations at no fewer than thirteen other installations."<sup>155</sup>

A draft nomination examining the significance of archeological resources at Fort Mason was also prepared in 1979, yet was never presented for entry into the National Register. In spite of its unofficial status, a working consensus exists that Fort Mason is a potentially valuable archeological district. Because of this, Upper Fort Mason is currently managed as an archeological site. The proposed boundaries are drawn to include, "all known cultural deposits and areas of potential buried deposits such as environs of historic buildings, terrain beneath remnant floors and foundations and the current military residential area..." As such, it is understood that there is a high potential for prehistoric archeological resources throughout Upper Fort Mason, well beyond the known archeological sites identified in the draft 1979 nomination. The draft nomination suggests that the archeological resources at Fort Mason bear a local level of significance, yet are a potentially valuable source of information as to how the native people lived. Furthermore, it is said that these deposits may also have symbolic value as ethnographic resources.<sup>156</sup>

### **POTENTIAL NEW AREA OF SIGNIFICANCE**

At the end of World War II the armed forces, as well as the civilian population at large, faced a housing shortage created by a decades long deferment of housing construction caused by the Great Depression and by the recently concluded war. The substantial numbers of housing units added to military bases over the next two decades became known collectively as Capehart-Wherry housing. Capehart-Wherry housing found on United States military reservations was not named for any particular style of construction or noted builder, but for the funding legislation authorizing its creation. On March 5, 1949 Senator Kenneth Wherry of Nebraska sponsored a bill to build family housing on and near military installations. Wherry housing was to be built, owned and maintained by private developers and rented to military personnel in exchange for their obtaining low-interest construction loans. On August 11, 1955 the Capehart Housing Act was passed by Congress, a bill similar to the Wherry legislation in that construction was accomplished by private developers. The Capehart bill differed however, in that the government would assume ownership and management following completion.

As U.S. military operated housing units funded and constructed under the Capehart and Wherry legislation of the mid-20th century have been determined eligible for the National Register of Historic Places, it is reasonable that a similar conclusion can be made regarding examples of this housing that is currently managed by the National Park Service. The National Register Nomination for Fort Mason prepared by Erwin Thompson in 1979 identifies the Capehart-Wherry buildings making up the "Quad" in the south-east corner of the property as contributing resources, yet does not explain the historic context of these buildings in as great a detail as the recent scholarship sponsored by the Army. Cultural resource managers at Golden Gate National Recreation Area would do well to develop a working knowledge of recent scholarship related to the Capehart-Wherry program and to pursue with the California SHPO a similar programmatic approach toward Section 106 compliance related to rehabilitation or other proposed modifications.

Responding to the Army's efforts to streamline Section 106 compliance related to over 19,000 surviving housing properties constructed between 1949 and 1962, the Advisory Council on Historic Preservation (ACHP) published a "Notice of Intent to Issue Program Comment on Capehart and Wherry Era Army Family Housing" in the Federal Register on March 20, 2002. On May 31, 2002 the ACHP approved the Army's plan to pursue 106 Compliance programmatic for its entire portfolio of Capehart-Wherry

properties rather than on a case-by-case basis. The ACHP's comments and findings followed an Army sponsored symposium on the "Management of Capehart -Wherry Housing (1949-1962)" at Fort Belvoir, Virginia during May 2001. The United States Army, Air Force, Army Corps of Engineers, National Park Service, National Trust for Historic Preservation, National Conference of State Historic Preservation Officers, and the Advisory Council on Historic Preservation participated jointly in the symposium.

### **PERIOD OF SIGNIFICANCE - 1855-1953**

Regardless of the potential level of significance found for the Army's Capehart-Wherry housing program, the period of significance of the surviving above-ground cultural resources at Fort Mason would remain 1855-1953, as stated in the 1979 National Register documentation of the Fort Mason Historic District. The historic period for the property originates with the construction and civilian settlement of the area during California's Gold Rush and ends with the cease-fire ending the Korean Conflict. Although "Black Point" or "Point San Jose" played a role in the military affairs of Spain, and perhaps Mexico, the extant cultural resources at Fort Mason are survivors of one-hundred years of United States military history. Best relating to National Register Criteria A for association with the events that have made a significant contribution to broad patterns of history, the resources of Fort Mason have evolved over a period inclusive of the American Civil War, the Indian Wars of the American West 1865-1890, the Spanish-American War, World War I, World War II, and finally the Korean Conflict. According to the 1977 National Register form:

The collection of military structures dating from the 1850s to the Korean War illustrates the evolution of an Army post (and coastal fortifications to the lesser degree) over a period of 100 years. The contrasts and many moods of the architecture, the effect of the Army's caste system on the quarters, the charm of the earliest officers' row, the simple lines of the Endicott battery, the WPA architecture of the Great Depression, the Army's determination in landscaping - all these blend together to present a history of this place and its times. While many of the structures by themselves possess only local historical significance, together they build a district possessing both historical and architectural significance ranging from the local to the national level.<sup>157</sup>

### **ANALYSIS OF LANDSCAPE INTEGRITY**

Integrity is the ability of a property to convey its historic identity or evoke its appearance during a significant period in history. The evaluation of integrity is often a subjective judgment. Particularly regarding a historic landscape, the evaluation of integrity must draw upon an understanding of a property's physical features and how they relate to site history. The National Register program identifies seven aspects of integrity. These include location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association. Retention of these qualities is essential for a property to convey its significance; however, all seven qualities are not required in order to convey a sense of past time and place.<sup>158</sup>

### **LOCATION**

This aspect of integrity refers to the place where the landscape was constructed or evolved into being. Although the size of Fort Mason was circumscribed by an 1870 boundary reduction, the location has remained fixed - a stationary point on the earth - and impossible to move. Buildings within the landscape that may have historical significance in their own right, such as FM - 2, have however been moved following their initial construction. Nevertheless, the location and boundaries of Fort Mason have remained in place since 1870, and because of this, integrity of location remains intact.

**DESIGN**

The combination of elements that create the form, plan, spatial organization, and style of a cultural landscape or historic property fall under this category. Sub-divisions of Fort Mason were designed as independent compositions and retain integrity of design. For example, Black Point, settled during the 1850s retains sufficient aspects of form, plan, spatial organization and style. Likewise, Lower Fort Mason, designed as an independent composition, retains integrity of design to its significant 1912-1945 period. Although changes were made to the area north of Bay Street and around the parade ground due to the 1970s demolition, significant elements, such as the Quad and Officers' Park, were left intact to support an evaluation of design integrity. Consequently, Fort Mason retains integrity of design reflecting the entire period of significance, from 1855 to 1952.

**SETTING**

Setting is the physical environment of a historic property that illustrates the character of the place. Fort Mason's setting has remained relatively consistent since the late 1920s to early 1930s, when the neighborhood surrounding the property became fully urbanized. Because of this, Fort Mason retains the qualities of its setting late in its period of significance, during the mid-20th century.

**MATERIALS**

All types of construction materials, including paving, plantings, and other landscape features as well as the materials' placement in the landscape are considered in evaluating this aspect of integrity. The quality, condition, and placement of the materials found at Fort Mason are mixed, representing diminished integrity. The National Park Service has taken measures to remove many of the temporary buildings erected to meet the demands of both WWI and WWII. Consequently, many of the utilitarian landscape materials and small-scale features found in areas where demolition occurred have been removed as well. One illustration of this is the reduction of the amount of chain-link wire fencing enclosing Fort Mason along its Bay Street frontage. While Fort Mason had long been an open base, the placement of this fencing was meaningful, intended to define the property as a separate precinct from the densely settled city surrounding it, and to make possible a closure of the base if need be. The remaining fencing, black on white street signs at intersections, and displays of militaria are deteriorating or threatened with removal, and may soon become lost. As a result, Fort Mason retains a diminished level of integrity of materials.

**WORKMANSHIP**

This aspect of integrity refers to the physical evidence of the crafts of a particular period. Under National Park Service management, Fort Mason does not enjoy the high level of landscape maintenance that the U.S. Army was once able to direct toward the property. In spite of constrained maintenance resources, including the elimination of much of the laborious handwork required to maintain beds of annual plants and thriving shrub borders and foundation plantings, the Fort Mason landscape remains reasonably well cared for, retaining historical aspects of workmanship.

**FEELING**

A property's expression of the aesthetic or historic sense of a particular period is evaluated under this aspect of integrity. Fort Mason retains its quality as an enclave isolated from the surrounding city and

through this its integrity of feeling. The low density of buildings to landscape at Fort Mason is the primary contributor to this aspect of integrity and its effect. In a counter-intuitive way, the National Park Service's creation of its "Great Meadow" green space during the 1980s, introducing a wholly contemporary and non-historic element of the landscape, improved the qualities of feeling at Fort Mason. Before the creation of the Great Meadow, many of the buildings within that western quadrant of the property had been vacant for a number of years - engendering feelings of abandonment and decay. The removal of these derelict buildings has restored to Fort Mason the sense that this place is being inhabited and cared for.

### **ASSOCIATION**

This aspect of integrity refers to the direct link between the significant historic event, period, person, design, etc., and the cultural landscape. The Fort Mason landscape retains a very high degree of integrity of association. Fundamentally, the retention of the historic name itself, Fort Mason, continues to associate this place with the United States Army. Beyond this, the survival of the property retains that association - it has not been redeveloped for other commercial or civic purposes. Sufficient physical characteristics and features survive from the historic period to sustain this association between the property and its historic use and occupants.

### **INTEGRITY OF THE PROPERTY AS A WHOLE**

Of the seven aspects of integrity defined by the National Register program, Fort Mason retains a high degree of location, setting, feeling, and association. Integrity of materials and workmanship are diminished by the reduced level of maintenance under National Park Service management as compared to that of the U.S. Army. However integrity of materials and workmanship are merely diminished - not missing. Integrity of design is absent, as the ambitious demolition program undertaken by both the GSA and the NPS greatly altered the form, plan, circulation and spatial organization of the post. According to National Register guidelines, a property does, or does not retain its overall historic integrity. The seven qualities of integrity need to be evaluated together - leading to an overall conclusion regarding the integrity of the property. Given the retention of high or partial integrity in five of its seven aspects, Fort Mason does retain its integrity as a historic property.



| Evaluation of Integrity - Fort Mason - Golden Gate National Recreation Area |   |  |
|---|---|--|
| Aspect of Integrity   | Evaluation  | Notes  |
| Location  | Location retained   | West, south and east boundaries intact from 1870 modification. Northern boundary extended 1909 in creating Lower Fort Mason.   |
| Design  | Design retained   | Property evolved through the course of history rather than designed comprehensively. The rudiments of the site design, including circulation, boundaries, vegetation massing, and the relationships of land-use zoning remain intact.                          |
| Setting   | Setting retained: typical of its period of significance during the mid-20th century when the base became surrounded by urban development. | The setting remains consistent with that of a U.S. Army base. The creation of the Great Meadow park does not diminish this quality, as this area was open land until expansion efforts beginning between WWI and WWII.   |
| Materials   | Materials retained yet diminished.  | Departure of the Army involved removal of displays of militaria and other small-scale features associated with a military installation.  |
| Workmanship   | Workmanship retained yet diminished due to lower intensity of landscape maintenance under NPS management.                                 | Less care and resources are directed to landscape maintenance as would be common on a military base.   |
| Feeling   | Feeling retained.   | Qualities of feeling relating to Fort Mason's survival as an enclave isolated from the surrounding city is retained. Visitors still enter through a central gate and uniformity in paint colors and building treatment retains a decidedly military character. |
| Association   | Association retained.   | The name has remained as Fort Mason, associating the place with the U.S. military. NPS interpretive materials maintains the military association with visitors.  |



## EVALUATION OF LANDSCAPE FEATURES

This section provides a description and analysis of individual landscape features along with their historic and existing conditions. The evaluation is organized into nine landscape character areas: East Black Point, Northern Fortifications, Central Cantonment, East Waterfront, Northern Cliff, Northwest Embankment, Lower Fort Mason, Great Meadow, and South Expansion Area. The most important landscape characteristics within each of these nine character areas include circulation, vegetation, buildings, and structures. These characteristics, along with site topography, have shaped the long-term evolution of the current site plan and continue to be essential components in understanding the landscape today.

The analysis process consists of a comparison of historic and existing condition for each landscape feature that presently exists within Fort Mason. The format of the analysis is as follows:

Historic Condition: A brief synopsis of feature history to the extent of its documentation, including changes to it that have occurred over time.

Existing Condition: The current location of the feature and a description of its current physical condition.

Evaluation: A determination of whether the feature contributes to the significance of the Fort Mason landscape. Features are determined contributing if they were present during the period of significance identified for the property by the National Register of Historic Places. Accurately reconstructed features intended to evoke the historic period may also be considered contributing. Features are determined to be non-contributing if they were not present during the period of significance or if they do not relate to the areas of historic significance. Features that are inadequately documented to make such a determination will be noted as needing further evaluation.

### UPPER FORT MASON

To avoid redundancy, small-scale features appearing throughout Upper Fort Mason are listed and detailed below to simplify the enumeration of features within Fort Mason's many different character areas. Features are listed alphabetically - their order in the following list should not be misunderstood as a determination of their importance. Small-scale features that are unique to a defined sub-area of Fort Mason are discussed at the end of the listing of features for each individual landscape character area.

#### SITE-WIDE SMALL-SCALE FEATURES

##### Benches (SW = site wide)

Historic Condition: The style and characteristics of free standing benches that might have been in use at Fort Mason during its period of significance have not been documented.

Existing Condition: A random collection of various benches are found installed throughout the property (Figures 5.1.1 and 5.1.2).

Evaluation: Non-contributing

##### Cast Concrete Light Poles (SW)

Historic Condition: The installation date of hollow cast-concrete light poles at Fort Mason is undetermined. However, a review of period photographs suggests that they were installed following the end of WWII.

Existing Condition: Light grey aggregate and cast concrete light poles across the site are in good condition. The light poles are unremarkable in character and consist of a single luminary supported by a single "s" curved metal arm and a "c" curved metal brace. Approximately twenty-five feet in height (Figure 5.1.3).

Evaluation: Undetermined, requires further research and evaluation. Features are believed to be c. 1960.

## Concrete Slope Stabilization Cribbing (SW)

Historic Condition: The first appearance of this concrete material at Fort Mason remains unknown, however judging by the weathering of specimens found stabilizing the east slope it could reasonably be over fifty years old.

Existing Condition: While the physical condition of various cribbing assemblies varies greatly, the cribbing continues to perform its important role in stabilizing Fort Mason's sandy and erodible soil. The cast-concrete modules are designed to stack and interlock (Figure 5.1.4). Assemblies of these modules have been constructed torevet the unstable soils on the east and northern slopes of Black Point.

Evaluation: Undetermined. Requires further evaluation.

## Directional and Regulatory Signage (SW)

Historic Condition: Stop signs, traffic safety signs, no parking signs and their like typically attract little notice or comment, although these small-scale features would have certainly been a part of the Fort Mason landscape. Very little is known as to the use of this kind of signage at Fort Mason, or how its use evolved over the course of one-hundred years.

Existing Condition: Directional and regulatory signage currently on site are contemporary fixtures in good condition (Figure 5.1.5).

Evaluation: Non-contributing

## Fire Hydrants (SW)

Historic Condition: The earliest fire hydrants found at Fort Mason feature the year "1909" cast into the hydrant body. This date coincides with a program of improvements to city infrastructure following the devastating earthquake of 1906 and the resulting fires that swept through the city.

Existing Condition: A wide variety of emergency fire hydrants exist throughout the site (Figures 5.1.6 and 5.1.7).

Evaluation: The 1909 emergency salt water hydrants date to within Fort Mason's period of significance and are important historic features. The status of the remaining inventory of fire hydrants on site requires further research and evaluation.

## Gamefield<sup>®</sup> Exercise Stations (SW)

Historic Condition: Installed during the mid-1980s by the National Park Service as part of a rehabilitation of Fort Mason as a public park.

Existing Condition: This exercise equipment remains serviceable, yet is reaching the end of its useful life (Figure 5.1.8).

Evaluation: Non-contributing.

## Interpretive Wayside Exhibits (SW)

Historic Condition: The National Park Service installed interpretive wayside exhibits explaining the history of Fort Mason during the 1970s.

Existing Condition: Supporting metal frames appear to be in good condition, fiberglass panel inserts have become shopworn and require replacements (Figure 5.1.9).

Evaluation: Non-contributing

## Irrigation system and above-ground fittings (SW)

Historic Condition: Installation dates of the extant irrigation system have not been documented, however it is known that the Army used an underground irrigation system to support the growth of turf and other plantings. The lush growth of vegetation found at Fort Mason is largely attributable to irrigation.

Existing Condition: System is comprised of vaults, above-ground valved subsurface pipes and sprinkler heads (Figure 5.1.10). The operational condition of the system is unevaluated.

Evaluation: The irrigation system and its role in maintaining turf and plantings contributes to the significance of the cultural landscape at Fort Mason. Individual components of this system do not.

## Manhole Covers - (SW)

Historic Condition: Many manhole covers found at Fort Mason bear military insignia, designations, and decorations. It is not unusual to see these customized features at large military posts due to the relative ease that this can be accomplished with sand-cast iron. The various dates of their installation remain unknown at this time.

Existing Condition: Although an exhaustive inventory has not been attempted, many covers survive bearing the words "Signal Corps," while others bear a raised field of five-pointed stars (Figures 5.1.11 and 5.1.12).

Evaluation: Contributing. Manhole covers bearing military insignia, designations or decorations are important contributing landscape features. Manhole covers without military insignia, designations or other markings should not be considered contributing features.

## Redwood Signs and Pipe Sign Supports (SW)

Historic Condition: These signs were installed during 1939, at the direction of Lieutenant General Albert J. Bowley, Commanding General of the Fourth Army and Ninth Corps Area. Placed both at Fort Mason and the Presidio, the markers were intended to complement a guidebook to Army posts in the Bay Area prepared under the Writers' Program of the WPA.<sup>159</sup>

Existing Condition: Elaborately shaped Redwood sign panel hung from simple galvanized pipe supports (Figure 5.1.13). The accuracy of the wording of these signs is open to question.

Evaluation: Contributing

## Street Signage (SW)

Historic Condition: The current street signage at Fort Mason is made of embossed metal panel with raised black sans serif lettering on a white field. These sign panels are mounted atop a two-inch diameter steel pipe, held in place by a steel bracket featuring a decorative pointed finial at its top. Little is known regarding the dates of installation of this style of signage, other than that they were present before NPS acquisition of the site.

Existing Condition: Current street sign panels are in good condition, however some corrosion and chipping of paint is evident (refer back to Figure 3.1.19).

Evaluation: Undetermined, requires further evaluation

## Traffic Control Bollards (SW)

Historic Condition: Historic images taken during the 1880s document the use of wooden bollards to control the flow of wheeled vehicles. In addition, pyramidal piles of ordinance were placed at the corners of traffic islands as decoration, performing a role in traffic control as a secondary benefit. Little is understood regarding the details or dates of appearance of various bollards currently found on site, but based on field observation, individual bollard installations appear to date to WWII and later.

Existing Condition: Traffic control bollards in current use at Fort Mason are made of steel pipes of various diameters and wooden timbers. The steel pipes are painted bright colors to aid visibility (Figure 5.1.14).

Evaluation: Non-contributing. However, while current bollard specimens are non-contributing, the use of bollards to control traffic is consistent with historic practice.

## Trash receptacles (SW)

Historic Condition: The style and manufacturer of outdoor trash receptacles used during the historic period have not been documented. No historic trash receptacles typical of the historic period appear to survive on site.

Existing Condition: Outdoor trash receptacles of various styles, available in current commerce, are found throughout Fort Mason (Figure 5.1.15). These include large scale dumpsters.

Evaluation: Non-contributing

## Underground Utility System (SW)

Historic Condition: The character of the landscape at Fort Mason changed greatly during the 1930s when many of the overhead electrical and telecommunication lines were placed inside underground conduits and vaults

Existing Condition: Condition unevaluated.

Evaluation: Contributing - as a system. This system, and the fact that it is underground and out of view, contributes greatly to the character of the Fort Mason landscape. Individual components of this system which require routine replacement do not.

### Utility Service Cabinets and Panels - Above Ground (SW)

Historic Condition: Utilities were placed underground during the 1930s making use of underground vaults accessed by manholes and subsurface conduits.

Existing Condition: The utility service cabinets currently on site are contemporary features (Figures 5.1.16 and 5.1.17).

Evaluation: Non-contributing.

**FIGURES - UPPER FORT MASON  
SITE-WIDE FEATURES**

---







**Figure 5.1.1:** Benches. Non-Contributing. The style of free-standing benches, where used at all at Fort Mason historically, has not been documented. North Fortifications landscape character area. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.1.2:** Benches. Non-contributing. Also note trash receptacle. North Fortifications landscape character area. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.1.3:** Cast Concrete Light Poles. These features are known to be post WWII. Post maps suggest that they were installed c. 1960. Requires further evaluation. 7/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.1.4:** Concrete Slope Stabilization Cribbing. Requires further evaluation. 12/02 - OCLP.



*Figure 5.1.5: Directional and Regulatory Signage. Non-contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.*



*Figure 5.1.6: Emergency High Pressure Fire Hydrant. These features, dated 1909, were installed 1910-1911 in conjunction with the city's emergency pumping stations at Van Ness Avenue and Townsend Street. Contributing. The status of other types of fire hydrants at Fort Mason requires further evaluation. 12/02 - OCLP.*



*Figure 5.1.7: The inventory of fire hydrants, other than the Emergency High Pressure Hydrants, requires further evaluation as to their historic status. 12/02 - OCLP.*



*Figure 5.1.8: "Gamefield" brand exercise equipment was installed throughout Fort Mason during the 1980s. Non-contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.*



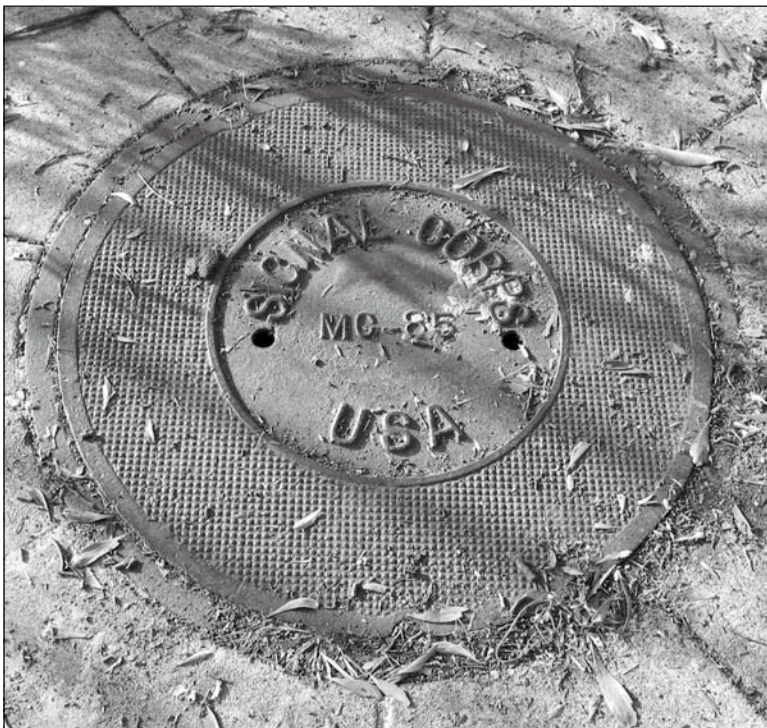
**Figure 5.1.9:** *Interpretive Wayside Exhibits. These fixtures were installed throughout Fort Mason during the 1980s development of the park. Non-contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.*



**Figure 5.1.10:** *Irrigation System and Above Ground Fittings. While the subsurface irrigation system plays a critical role in maintaining the character of the Fort Mason landscape, the above ground expression of the system does not contribute. 12/02 - OCLP.*



*Figure 5.1.11: Manhole Covers. Many of the access covers to sewers and utility vaults bear military insignia, designations and decorations. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP*



*Figure 5.1.12: Manhole Covers. These features contribute to the historic significance of the property when they bear military markings. 12/02 - OCLP.*



**Figure 5.1.13:** Redwood Signs and Pipe Sign Supports. These were installed in 1939 to supplement a guidebook prepared by the WPA's Writer's Program. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP,



**Figure 5.1.14:** Traffic Control Bollards. A variety of traffic control bollards are found throughout Fort Mason. The use of these features is consistent with historic practice - however the material expression of these features is noncontributing. This example is located in the Central Garrison landscape character area. Non-contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.1.15: Trash Receptacles.** A variety of contemporary small waste cans and large dumpsters are found throughout Fort Mason. Non-contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.1.16: Utility Service Cabinets and Panels.** The underground electrical and telecommunications system is a significant aspect of the character of Fort Mason. The physical above-ground expression of this system in the form of service panels and cabinets is not significant. Non-contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.





**Figure 5.1.17:** *Utility Service Cabinets and Panels. Non-contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.*



## **EAST BLACK POINT LANDSCAPE CHARACTER AREA**

The East Black Point landscape character area is drawn to include the four dwellings and the surrounding landscape that was settled during the 1850s before the arrival of the United States Army (Figure 5.2.1).

### **i. Circulation: East Black Point**

#### **South-East Entrance (eastern MacArthur Avenue, including FM-12 entrance gate)**

Historic Condition: The post entrance at the corner of Van Ness Avenue and Bay Street was created c. 1900 during a time when plans for improvements to Fort Mason were being considered as part of the Endicott System of coastal defenses. The former entrance was at the intersection of Van Ness Avenue and North Point Street. A formal gateway was installed here during the 1930s with WPA funding.

Existing Condition: The formal entrance at Van Ness Avenue and Bay Street consists of white painted stucco on concrete, with light fixtures mounted on top of piers. The gateposts are mounted with wrought-iron gates that are chained shut. The road surface is highly crowned, paved with bituminous concrete and served by parallel concrete gutters and sidewalks. The road has been converted to one-way traffic - with the western half of the road currently accommodating angled parking for McDowell Hall (Figure 5.2.2).

Evaluation: Contributing - (FM-324 and FM-12 LCS)

#### **McDowell Hall Driveway and Carriage Turn**

Historic Condition: A driveway and carriage turn shaped as a tear-drop has been found here perhaps as early as the mid-1850s when Black Point was a private enclave of well-to-do San Franciscans. The driveway and carriage turn was reconfigured in 1876 at the direction of General McDowell. Its current configuration is documented in an 1890 map of the post.

Existing Condition: The road surface is paved with bituminous concrete and served by parallel concrete curbing, gutters and sidewalks (Figure 5.2.3). The carriage turn center island is planted with a multi-point star arrangement of shrubs at the center of which is a stone marker.

Evaluation: Contributing

#### **McDowell Hall Service Drive**

Historic Condition: This service drive appears on WWII era Post Maps -it once served former greenhouse on footprint of current Bldg. 7 - NCO Quarters.

Existing Condition: Bituminous concrete service drive - north side of FM-1

Evaluation: Contributing

#### **FM - 9 NCO Quarters Driveway**

Historic Condition: Driveway serving FM-9 NCO quarters, on site of former stable. Has been reconfigured many times.

Existing Condition: Concrete driveway and small parking area.

Evaluation: Contributing

#### **South Driveway - Quarters 2**

Historic Condition: The precursor to this driveway appears in 1907 maps of Fort Mason. At that time the driveway was shown as a footpath leading to a small dwelling located to the east - between Quarters 1 and Quarters 2. Assumed present configuration by 1945.

Existing Condition: Bituminous concrete driveway.

Evaluation: Contributing

## North Driveway - Quarters 2

Historic Condition: The precursor to this driveway appears in 1907 maps of Fort Mason - at that time shown as a footpath between Quarters 2 and Quarters 3. Assumed present configuration by 1945.

Existing Condition: Bituminous concrete driveway, incorporating a carriage turn. Driveway serves both Quarters 2 and Quarters 3 (Figure 5.2.4).

Evaluation: Contributing

## System of Pedestrian Paths and Stairs

Historic Condition: An extensive system of interconnected walking paths has been in place in the East Black Point area since the mid-1850s soon after the area was first developed. Although this system of pathways has evolved over time, it was designed for access and enjoyment of the east-facing hillside gardens belonging to the dwellings. Many of these pathways are built into the hillside using masonry retaining walls featuring built-in benches.

Existing Condition: Elements of the pathway system are between 30" and 42" wide and are paved with concrete and in places edged with brick. Steps are made of poured concrete, and are accompanied by slope revetments made of concrete cribbing. The pathways found on the steepest part of the east-facing slope have become overgrown with vines and other vegetation to make them nearly impassable (Figures 5.2.5 through 5.2.7).

Evaluation: Contributing

## 2. Vegetation: East Black Point

### Turf

Historic Condition: The earliest plans of U.S. Army developments at Fort Mason show the grounds surrounding the Black Point Quarters in striking shades of green, indicating the historic presence of trees, shrubs, and groundcover. By the 1880s, photography of the site documents the culture of mechanically mown lawns. The irrigation of the lush plantings on the east side of the post was made possible through the free water supplied by the Spring Valley Water Company located nearby.

Existing Condition: Turf grass continues to be the most widely used groundcover on site, and remains viable due to the plentiful supply of irrigation water.

Evaluation: Contributing. The growth of turf is a very important landscape characteristic of the Fort Mason landscape.

### Large Caliper Specimen Trees

Historic Condition: A variety of specimen trees were planted within the lawns of the residences along East Black Point. The most prevalent species was blue gum eucalyptus, generally located along the walkways in the area. Although no documentation has been located which unequivocally identifies the date of installation, circa 1880s photographs document the existence of mature and juvenile mixed species trees within the lawns. These trees were retained through the historic period.

Existing Condition: Many of the historic trees remain, although the age and condition of them has not been assessed within the scope of this report. Specimens include arborvitae, blackwood acacia, Deodar cedar, Lawson cedar, monkey puzzle tree, magnolia, Monterey cypress, pittosporum, and redwood.

Evaluation: Contributing - Major specimen trees are identified on accompanying drawing (Figure 5.2.1).

### Entrance Road Acacia Allee

Historic Condition: By 1942, the Army planted three rows of blackwood acacia on the perimeter of the curving alignment of the eastern edge of streetcar tracks and MacArthur Avenue. Between 1948 and 1953, the streetcar tracks were removed and the Quad was constructed, resulting in the elimination of the most southern row of trees.

Existing Condition: The remaining 14 acacia trees along MacArthur Avenue appear to be in good condition. Along the eastern edge only 3 trees remain at the southern edge of the MacArthur. Eleven trees line the western edge of MacArthur, extending from the intersection with Bay Street to the intersection with Franklin Street. The spacing of the trees is variable.

Evaluation: Contributing - identified on accompanying drawings.

## McDowell Hall Foundation Plantings

Historic Condition: The exact varieties and species of the individual foundation plants were never documented and remain unknown. Likely an informal mix of woody and herbaceous plantings evolved based on the personal preference of the residents during the building's use as a private residence.

Existing Condition: The foundation plantings today include a mix of woody and herbaceous species.

Evaluation: Undetermined. Requires detailed plant inventory and further evaluation

## McDowell Hall East Lawn Arborvitae Plantings

Historic Condition: There is no historic documentation of this planting.

Existing Condition: A total of thirty-one arborvitae partially form the southern and western edge of the back yard of Bldg 1. Field examination of this young planting suggests that they have been installed within the past ten years. These are planted approximately three feet on center in a staggered line. While most of the shrubs are in good condition a few have died.

Evaluation: Non-contributing

## Quarters 2, 3 and 4 Foundation Plantings

Historic Condition: The exact variety and species of the individual foundation plants are not documented and remain unknown. Likely an informal mix of woody and herbaceous plantings evolved based on the personal preference of the residents.

Existing Condition: Varied foundation plantings, both woody and herbaceous, exist throughout East Black Point. Although many are overgrown, there are several areas of missing plantings.

Evaluation: Undetermined. Requires detailed plant inventory and further evaluation

## McDowell Hall West Lawn Mixed Shrub Border

Historic Condition: A mixed border historically formed the outermost western and southern edges of the "front lawn" of McDowell Hall. However, the species within the planting bed were never accurately documented and remain unknown.

Existing Condition: Located within a cement border is a mixed species border consisting of pittosporum, bush cherry, privet, and arbutus under-planted with Algerian ivy. The plants are healthy if somewhat leggy. The bed is approximately 150' long and 15' wide.

Evaluation: Contributing - Requires detailed plant inventory and further evaluation

## Carriage Turn Center Planting

Historic Condition: Although maps indicate that the configuration of the driveway has remained constant since at least 1905, clear documentation of the associated plantings has not been located. Photographs throughout the period of significance indicate that the configuration of the planting changed periodically, but a low evergreen shrub was consistently within the plant palette.

Existing Condition: A low (less than 2') boxwood hedge is maintained in a (star?) configuration around a granite monument in the center.

Evaluation: Requires further evaluation.

## MacArthur Avenue Entrance Gate Plantings

Historic Condition: Photographs from near the end of the period of significance indicate the presence of pyramidal shaped shrubs located adjacent to the entry gates, although the species is indeterminate.

Existing Condition: Four Thuja occidentalis are located on either side of the entry gate for a total of eight. Although they appear healthy, the planting has outgrown its location

Evaluation: Requires further research and evaluation

## Climbing vines on Franklin Street Screen Fencing

Historic Condition: A wooden fence along Franklin Street was originally installed to protect the Gold Rush homes from the forces of the prevalent westward wind. It likely preexisted the Army's occupation, perhaps planted with vines during civilian occupation. When the wooden fence was replaced by the chain link version, probably between 1924 and 1938, vines may have been planted to enclose the visual access into the officers' residences. No documentation of species or dates of planting have been located.

Existing Condition: Along Franklin Street, a combination of Hedra helix and Muchlenbeckia can currently be found growing on the fence. In addition to the vines, a privet hedge is located along the fence line. All plant material appears in healthy condition, and receives regular maintenance.

Evaluation: Requires further research and evaluation.

## 3. Buildings, structures and walls: East Black Point

### Buildings

#### FM-1 - McDowell Hall

Historic Condition: The original building on this site was removed with former elements of it incorporated into a grand new residence serving General McDowell, Divisional Commander during the 1870s. The original 1850s building here was oriented to face the east, toward Black Point Cove. McDowell reconfigured the new building to face west, toward the Presidio.

Existing Condition: Single and two-story sprawling wood-frame building. Single story addition features a flat roof. Original building features a hip roof covered in asphalt shingles. Other features include brick chimneys, porte cochere, and Italianate detailing (LCS)

Evaluation: Contributing - Preservation treatment (LCS)

#### FM-2 - Brooks House

Historic Condition: One of the five original civilian dwellings at Black Point commandeered by the U.S. Army during the Civil War. The core of this building is said to have been located on the site of FM-1 and moved to the present site when FM-1 was built during the 1870s.

Existing Condition: Two and a half story wood-frame building, approximately 50' x 90'. The older south wing features a hip roof, the larger north wing having steep gable with dormer windows. A porch and port cochere are located at north side of gabled wing (Figure 5.2.8).

Evaluation: Contributing

#### FM-3 - Haskell House

Historic Condition: One of the five original civilian dwellings at Black Point commandeered by the U.S. Army during the Civil War. Said to have been constructed by a Commodore Moody, yet later occupied by Leonidas Haskell until 1863 when the property was taken over by the U.S. Army. The building was subsequently used as an officer's quarters until the 1980s.

Existing Condition: Two story wood-frame building, approximately 50' x 70'. South wing features a hip roof with diamond patterned asphalt shingles and tile at the roof ridges. The north wing features a Mansard roof with shingles on top pitch. Modern additions at north side of building.

Evaluation: Contributing

#### FM-4 - Palmer House

Historic Condition: One of the five original civilian dwellings at Black Point commandeered by the U.S. Army during the Civil War. Built by Haskell and Co., later sold to Joseph Palmer who lived there until 1863 when the property was taken over by the U.S. Army. The Army made considerable additions during the early 20th century, using the building to house junior officers and aides to the commanding general.

Existing Condition: Two and a half story wood-frame building, approximately 60' x 70'. Features an eclectic mix of Mansard, hip and gable roofs. Major additions at west side of building, built into the hillside.

Evaluation: Contributing

## FM-7 - NCO Quarters

Historic Condition: This structure was built for use as officers' quarters following the end of WWII, contemporary with the Capehart-Wherry complex at Fort Mason known as the "Quad." This individual building is considered an intrusion on the Fort Mason Historic District.

Existing Condition: Two story wood-frame building, approximately 20' x 85.' The building is finished with painted stucco, and features a shingled gable roof.

Evaluation: Non-Contributing/Determined ineligible - SHPO - (LCS)

## FM-9 - NCO Quarters

Historic Condition: Built during the Great Depression (1934) as part of a WPA project as a residence for a sergeant on the Division Commander's personal staff. Original building intended to be in the Mission Revival. Period drawings show a garage paired with this dwelling, indicating that the occupant may have had responsibilities as a driver.

Existing Condition: Single story wood-frame building approximately 39' x 44.' Building is covered with painted stucco and features a gable roof covered with asphalt shingles. Because of extensive changes to the building, it no longer reflects characteristics of the Mission Revival style of architecture.

Evaluation: Contributing

## FM -II - Brooks House Garage (Q2)

Historic Condition: Built as an automobile garage for officers living in FM-2 (1933), this building is located just south of FM-2.

Existing Condition: Single story wood-frame building 15' x 22'. Structure features a gable roof covered with asphalt shingles. Walls are covered with painted stucco having a heavily trowelled and textured finish.

Evaluation: Contributing

## Structures and Walls

### FM - 300 - East Portal - Railroad Tunnel

Historic Condition: The California State Board of Harbor Commissioners constructed the east portal of the railroad tunnel as part of the "beltline" around the San Francisco bay front. The East Portal is part of a railroad tunnel intended to service the shipping facilities at Lower Fort Mason and related to the historic military mission of the property.

Existing Condition: Constructed of concrete, the east portal is closed with a steel bulkhead (Figure 5.2.9).

Evaluation: Contributing.

### FM-23 - Mine Casemate

Historic Condition: This structure was the first of three mine casemates built in the Bay area for controlling electronically detonated mines. Cables ran from this subterranean room through an underground tunnel. This feature is significant for its contribution to coastal defenses of the San Francisco Bay between 1891 and 1945. This mine casemate was little-used after the early 1900s, when mines were placed outside the mouth of the Golden Gate rather than inside the Bay.

Existing Condition: Underground concrete structure built into the east-facing hillside of Black Point. Interior is a 12' x 22' vaulted room. Metal access door through concrete retaining wall is closed and made inaccessible (Figure 5.2.10).

Evaluation: Contributing.

### FM - 23A - Mine Casemate Retaining Wall

Historic Condition: Retaining wall constructed immediately to the east of pre-existing mine casemate (FM-23). The wall is likely to have been built as part of general sitework contemporary with the construction of the San Francisco Emergency Pumping station (FM-403) circa 1910.

Existing Condition: Wall is made of board finished concrete, and is nine feet high and 127 feet long (Figure 5.2.10).

Evaluation: Contributing.

### FM-14 - Tennis Court

Historic Condition: Said to be one of the earliest military tennis courts surviving in the area. Appears in photographs attributed to the early 1890s. Wire fencing at that time was supported on wooden posts. The Tennis court is also mapped on a March 1890 drawing of the military reservation.

Existing Condition: Asphalt surface over concrete, approximately 60' x 105.' Court is surrounded by a 12 foot high vinyl coated chain-link fence. Evidence of prior fences survives. Court is located immediately south of FM-1 (Figure 5.2.11).

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM-327 - Van Ness Retaining Wall

Historic Condition: This wall was built in two sections. The section to the south is the older of the two, constructed c. 1900 when the entrance to Fort Mason was moved from the intersection of Van Ness Avenue and North Point Street to the intersection of Van Ness Avenue and Bay Street. The northern section of the wall was constructed c. 1910 contemporary with the extension of Van Ness Avenue and construction of the city's emergency pumping station at the waterfront. Design drawings for the northern section of the wall survive and may be found in the park archives. Wall was not built by the WPA as some have suggested, as the WPA program did not come into being until the 1930s. It is likely that the WPA program was only responsible for the MacArthur Ave. entrance gate (FM-12), which is connected to the southern end of the wall.

Existing Condition: Painted sand finished parged concrete retaining wall. Wall is of a massive "counterfort" design. Vegetation growing immediately on the top of the wall threatens future damage if not removed (Figure 5.2.12).

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM-12 - MacArthur Avenue Entrance Gate

Historic Condition: Entrance gate is reported to have been funded as a WPA project during the 1930s prior to the onset of WWII. One of entrance gate piers bears a bronze plaque recognizing WPA involvement. Designed and constructed to incorporate elements of the Mission Revival in an effort to make it consistent with officer's housing constructed during the same period. The bronze "Fort Mason" shields currently mounted on the main gate at Franklin Street were once attached to these gate posts.<sup>160</sup>

Existing Condition: Painted stucco over concrete at southeastern termination of MacArthur Avenue. Gateposts are topped with light fixtures (Figure 5.2.13). Gates themselves are composed of massive welded steel pickets. The gates are chained closed.

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM - 1A - McDowell Hall Entrance Gate

Historic Condition: Gates of various design and construction have been found at this location since the mid-1860s, controlling access to the residence of the commanding general. Construction dates for the current gate piers are unknown but are certain to have been in place prior to WWII.

Existing Condition: Entrance gate consists of four rough finish stucco piers. Two of the piers found at either side of the entrance driveway measure 2 feet square in plan, by 8 feet high. Piers are fitted with globe style lights held by wrought iron brackets (Figure 5.2.14). Piers appear out of plumb and require structural evaluation. Plastic globes on top of lights are not original fixtures.

Evaluation: Contributing



## Stone Retaining Wall - McDowell Hall - Top of Slope - East Lawn

Historic Condition: Exact construction dates are unknown, but it is likely that this stone masonry retaining wall at the east side of the McDowell Hall East Lawn was in place between 1880 and 1890 when photography and mapping document a broad open lawn in this area. Such a wall would have been necessary to create the gently sloping lawn seen in historic views. Wall is shown on 1907 map of Fort Mason prepared under the direction of Major Harts.

Existing Condition: The current wall is nearly obscured with climbing vines and other vegetation. From what can be seen, it appears that some maintenance is required to secure loose stones that have broken free of their mortar bed.

Evaluation: Contributing

## Stone Retaining Walls with Built-in Seats - East Slope

Historic Condition: The construction of the pathways and their accompanying retaining walls in the East Black Point area is poorly documented. Some of these wall segments may have originated as part of the gardens of civilian dwellings prior to U.S. Army occupation of the property. It is certain that the Army continued to maintain and embellish these gardens and their pathways after its arrival in 1863. As the east slope and its pathways served as a "stroll garden," the retaining walls that made the pathway possible incorporated built-in masonry seats (Figure 5.2.15).

Existing Condition: The East Slope of the Black Point Quarters area has been abandoned to the homeless and to feral cats. Rampant vegetation covers all surfaces where it is not purposely and actively removed. Evaluation of the existing condition of many of these stone retaining walls will first require removal of extensive vegetation.

Evaluation: Contributing

## Timber Retaining Walls and Cribbing

Historic Condition: Low retaining walls typical of that found south of FM-7 NCO Quarters are found in several instances throughout Fort Mason. They are constructed of salvaged "railroad tie" timbers, treated with creosote.

Existing Condition: These timber retaining walls are typically in poor condition. Adjacent to FM-7, the wall is pushed outward, toward the south and in time will fail. Creosote treatment of timbers, because of its toxicity, is no longer recommended where materials may come in contact with humans.

Evaluation: Non-Contributing

## 4. Views and Vistas: East Black Point

### Framed Views of Black Point Cove from Black Point Quarters

Historic Condition: During the civilian occupation of Black Point and the period of early Army occupation, the views extending from the Black Point Quarters to the water were panoramic, with the dwellings perched above the vegetation growing on the eastern slope of the point. During the Army's long tenure at Fort Mason, the view eastward to the cove became more constrained, with large trees planted in the middle-ground, enframing the view and rendering a scene filtered through vegetation.

Existing Condition: With the departure of the Army during the 1980s, the vegetation growing on the eastern slope has become relatively less cared-for and vegetation continues to grow and constrain these views as important landscape characteristic (Figure 5.2.16).

Evaluation: Contributing, requires detailed evaluation and management plan.

## 5. Small-Scale Features: East Black Point

### Captured cannons and concrete platforms flanking McDowell Hall driveway

Historic Condition: Japanese 75 mm regimental field gun (GOGA 18857), and Japanese 70 mm battalion field gun (GOGA 18858), c. 1943. Both guns were captured by U.S. forces during World War II and considered trophy weapons. Photographs from the 1950s indicate that the guns were on the property, yet not in their current location, by the mid-1950s.

Existing Condition: Good. Weapons are inoperable but were “restored” by Oakland Army Terminal personnel between 1987 and 1997. There is no direct provenance to San Francisco area or Fort Mason, and no historic association with current location. The ownership of these guns has been transferred from the U.S. Army’s Center for Military History to the National Park Service (Figure 5.2.17).

Evaluation: Contributing

### McDowell Hall East Lawn concrete salute gun platform

Historic Condition: Date of installation unknown.

Existing Condition: Good. Feature consists of a poured concrete platform, approximately 7' x 11.' Salute gun was removed by the Army upon its departure in the 1960s.

Evaluation: Recommend contributing status, (listed as non-contributing in NR nomination)

### Chain Link Fencing at Franklin (*formerly Sheridan*) Street Frontage

Historic Condition: During the civilian occupation of these Black Point Quarters, the private dwellings were sheltered from prevailing westerly winds by a 20' high wooden fence that was later maintained by the Army. During the early 20th century, photographs indicate that the original wind fence was replaced by a woven wire fence supported on wood posts. The installation date for the conventional chain-link fabric on metal posts remains unknown.

Existing Condition: The existing chain-link fencing appears in good condition, though in many places appropriately covered with vines (Figure 5.2.18).

Evaluation: Requires further evaluation. It is likely that chain-link fencing was in place here during the period of significance. Careful removal of vines from a section of fence west of Quarters 2 (FM-2) that is engulfed in vegetation may yield additional information regarding the evolution of fence materials installed here.

### Chain Link Fencing at Bay Street Frontage

Historic Condition: In 1903 a wooden picket fence surrounded an area of Fort Mason known as "the field," the area between Bay Street and the post hospital to the north. Chain-link fencing was installed along the Bay Street frontage during the 1930s. Even though Fort Mason was considered an "open base," the imposition of fencing created a well-defined boundary between the military reservation and the surrounding city. Chain-link fencing was maintained along Bay Street by the Army up until the time that it vacated the property.

Existing Condition: Fragments of the chain-link fence survive along the Bay Street frontage.

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM - 410 - Granite monument in McDowell Hall Carriage Turn

Historic Condition: Until the early 1970s a bronze 17<sup>th</sup> century Spanish cannon mounted on a concrete plinth occupied the center of the carriage turn (a similar weapon was mounted on the east side of McDowell Hall). Both weapons were moved to the Presidio and fitted with replica fortress carriages in 1972-1973.

Existing Condition: Good - Rough granite monument 30" high, 40" wide, 24" thick, mounted on flush concrete slab with a 20" x 30" bronze plaque bearing the inscription, " FORT MASON named in honor of Colonel Richard Barnes Mason, Governor of California 1847-1849. "

Evaluation: Non-contributing - managed as a resource (Figure 5.2.19).

### Concrete edging - McDowell Hall West Lawn Shrub Border

Historic Condition: The dates of installation of this section of concrete edging are undocumented, but appear to be associated with an over-mature mixed shrub border that was once found inside of the perimeter wind fencing found west and south of McDowell Hall (FM-1).

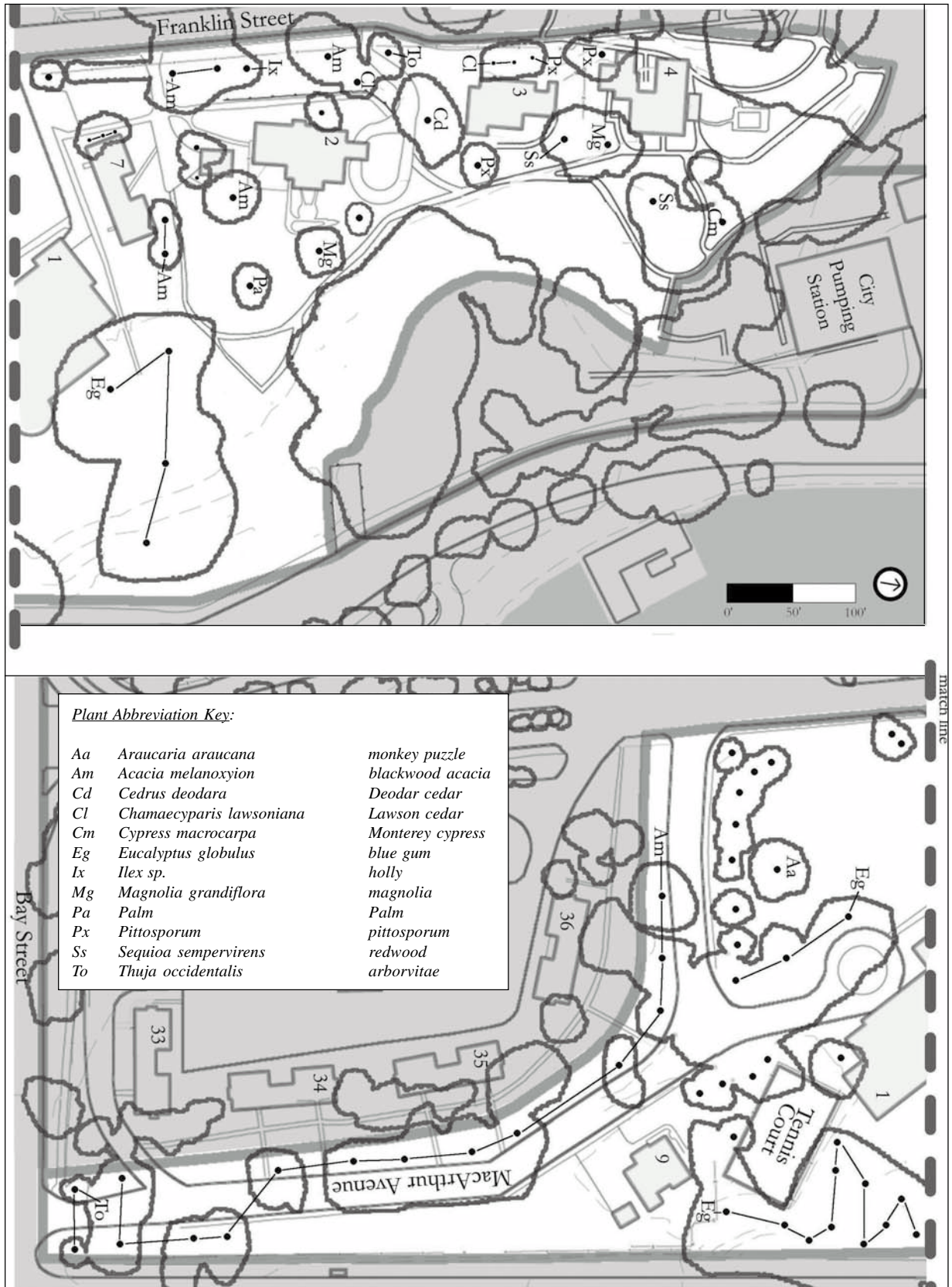
Existing Condition: The height of the concrete edging tapers above ground level from two feet at the east end to approximately 6 inches at the west end. It has a consistent width of one foot (Figure 5.2.20).

Evaluation: Requires further evaluation

**FIGURES - EAST BLACK POINT LANDSCAPE  
CHARACTER AREA**

---





**Figure 5.2.1:** East Black Point landscape character area. This area of Fort Mason was settled during the 1850s by well-to-do Californians during the Gold Rush. OCLP.



**Figure 5.2.2:** *South-East Entrance.* This southeastern leg of MacArthur Avenue appeared c.1900, pre-dating the east-west section of MacArthur Avenue built in 1914. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.2.3:** *McDowell Hall Driveway and Carriage Turn.* Excluding the gateposts, the configuration of this driveway is consistent with its appearance on an 1890 map of the post. Contributing. 7/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.2.4:** North driveway - Quarters 2, serving both Quarters 2 and Quarters 3 (shown). This driveway first appeared on a 1907 post map of Fort Mason. Many undocumented changes to it have occurred since its creation. Contributing. 7/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.2.5:** System of Pedestrian Paths and Stairs. The current network of pedestrian paths and stairs in the East Black Point landscape character area has evolved from its beginning as the garden paths of civilian residents. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.2.6:** *System of Pedestrian Paths and Stairs. The pathway system is almost entirely paved with concrete - having widths between 30" and 42." As shown above, even the best maintained segments of this pathway system require attention. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.*



**Figure 5.2.7:** *System of Pedestrian Paths and Stairs. Pathway segments traversing the steep eastern slope of the East Black Point landscape character area have been abandoned and overgrown with vegetation. It is common to find the homeless within this isolated part of the landscape. 12/02 - OCLP.*





**Figure 5.2.8:** FM - 2, Brooks House. Also known as *Quarters 2*, the core of the Brooks House is said to have been on the site of FM - 1, McDowell Hall. *Quarters 2* was moved to its current location c.1877 when General McDowell removed it to build a grand new residence. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.2.9:** East Portal - Railroad Tunnel. This tunnel portal was built by the California State Board of Harbor Commissioners as part of the "Belt-Line" railroad serving the San Francisco waterfront c.1914. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.2.10:** Mine Casemate and Mine Casemate Retaining Wall. Apparatus within this subterranean room controlled harbor mines between 1891 and 1945. The retaining wall was built c.1910 contemporary with the construction of the adjacent emergency pumping station. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.2.11:** Tennis court. A tennis court has been on this site adjacent to McDowell Hall since the 1890s. The court is furnished with modern equipment and maintained with modern materials. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.2.12:** *Van Ness Avenue Retaining Wall.* This wall was built in two sections. The southern section appeared c.1900, associated with the relocation of the post entrance to the corner of Van Ness Avenue and Bay Street. The northern section was built c.1910, associated with the extension of Van Ness Avenue and the construction of the city's emergency pumping station. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.2.13:** *MacArthur Avenue Entrance Gate.* This entrance gate was built during the 1930s as part of WPA "make-work" economic relief efforts prior to WWII. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.2.14: McDowell Hall Entrance Gate.** Gates of various designs have appeared at this location since 1877, when this building became the residence of the Commanding General of the Department of the Pacific. Construction dates for the existing gateposts are unknown, but are thought to have been in place prior to WWII. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.2.15: Stone Retaining Walls with Built-in Seats.** After the U.S. Army's arrival in 1863, the garden pathways belonging to the formerly private residences were reused for the pleasure of the Officers' corps. This wall and seat is a fairly well-maintained example of many similar arrangements found on the east slope of the peninsula. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.2.16:** Framed Views of Black Point Cove from Officer's Quarters. Views of Black Point Cove were a major factor leading to the settlement of this area during the Gold Rush. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.2.17:** Captured Cannon and Platforms. Two Japanese field guns were captured c. 1943 by U.S. forces during World War II and considered trophy weapons. Photographs from the 1950s indicate that the guns were on the property, yet were not in their current location, until c. 1965 Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.2.18:** Chain-link fencing at Franklin Street Frontage. The date of the replacement of the original wooden fencing on this site with wire-fencing is uncertain, but is likely to have occurred prior to WWII. Feature requires further evaluation. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.2.19:** Granite Monument in McDowell Hall Carriage Turn. Until the early 1970s this site was occupied by a bronze 17<sup>th</sup> century Spanish cannon on a concrete plinth. The Spanish cannon was later moved to the Presidio. Non-contributing - managed as a resource. Also note geometric center planting. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.2.20:** Concrete Edging - McDowell Hall West Lawn Shrub Border. This edging is a remnant of what was once a more extensive garden on the FM - 1 west lawn - removed in 1968. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.





## **NORTH FORTIFICATIONS LANDSCAPE CHARACTER AREA**

The North Fortifications Landscape Character Area is drawn to include the three generations of coastal defenses located at Black Point (Figure 5.3.1).

### **i. Circulation: North Fortifications**

#### **FM-326 - Franklin Street Terminus (*formerly Sheridan Street*)**

Historic Condition: Northern terminus of Franklin Street, (formerly Sheridan Road). Franklin Street is the primary and earliest roadway serving Fort Mason. This road is likely to have pre-existed the military reservation in a rudimentary way - providing access to the pre-Civil War private residences on Black Point.

Existing Condition: Road features bituminous pavement and concrete curbs, gutters and sidewalks. Road width is approximately 50 feet, north of the traffic island.

Evaluation: Contributing

#### **FM-325 - McDowell Avenue**

Historic Condition: Constructed c. 1877 for transporting materials from the Quartermaster Wharf (Pier 4) up the hillside to the summit of Black Point. Original road switch-backed up the hillside and included what is now Battery Road.

Existing Condition: Road features bituminous pavement, averaging 24' wide. Road begins at Pier #4 and climbs the hillside at a steep grade to its greatest elevation overlooking Lower Fort Mason (Figure 5.3.2). Road traverses the side slope of the hill, featuring retaining walls at both the cut and fill slopes. From the intersection with Battery Road, McDowell Avenue continues down grade to where it enters and terminates in the Great Meadow.

Evaluation: Contributing

#### **Battery Road**

Historic Condition: Originally part of McDowell Avenue constructed c. 1877 - modified during construction of Battery Burnham when the Battery Road segment was cut into a trench to provide access to the subterranean portions of Battery Burnham

Existing Condition: Road features bituminous pavement, averaging 15 feet wide. A trenched gutter and a concrete retaining wall defines the south side of the roadway, supporting the Barracks and Schoolhouse (Figure 5.3.3).

Evaluation: Contributing

### **System of Pedestrian Paths and Stairs**

Historic Condition: An extensive system of interconnected walking paths developed in the Fortification area soon after the removal of armament in 1909. Subsequently, the terraces and slopes characteristic of the North Fortification area were planted with trees and shrubs, extending the gardenesque treatment of the adjacent East Black Point officers' quarters area. Although this system of pathways has evolved over time, the surviving arrangement of pathways and materials have been in place since the end of WWII, during the period of significance of the property.

Existing Condition: Elements of the pathway system are between 30" and 42" wide and are paved with concrete and in places edged with brick. Steps are made of poured concrete, and are accompanied by slope revetments made of concrete cribbing and modern handrailings (Figure 5.3.4).

Evaluation: Contributing

#### **East Battery Picnic Area**

Historic Condition: Constructed c. 1982 during the National Park Service management of the property. The picnic area is constructed on top of what was once the eastern battery of the fortifications constructed here in 1864.

Existing Condition: The picnic area consists of two small areas of basketweave pattern brick pavement on either side of a pre-existing concrete walkway (Figure 5.3.5). There are two picnic table / bench assemblies on either side of the concrete walk. The tables and benches feature wooden surfaces mounted to brick piers.

Evaluation: Non-contributing

## 2. Vegetation: North Fortifications

### Turf

Historic Condition: As a landscape feature, the turf in the fortification zone was likely established following the initial construction of the batteries torevet the steep earthen slopes facing the bay. An early watercolor map of the post from 1867 shows the North Fortifications area rendered in a striking shade of green, indicating the presence of a thriving vegetative groundcover. Although the types of grasses used are not known, an aerial photograph from 1923 documents low, uniform groundcover similar to that surrounding the Black Point residences. This same photograph suggests that the lawn was intermittently ornamented with a variety of plantings, including herbaceous material, shrubs and trees, as well as paved pedestrian paths. The neatly clipped turf was likely retained by the military throughout the historic period.

Existing Condition: A dense cover of Monterey cypress prevents most direct sun onto the turf, although it appears in good condition. Wear and tear from pedestrians is visible in limited areas.

Evaluation: Contributing. The growth of turf is a very important landscape characteristic of the Fort Mason landscape (Figure 5.3.6).

### Large Caliper Specimen Trees

Historic Condition: Historically, tree growth in the North Fortifications area was carefully managed to perpetuate sight lines into the Bay. Following the removal of weaponry in 1909, the fortifications area was managed much as a garden, as historic photographs document a planting of evenly spaced, shorn conical evergreens at the top of earthen parapets there. These early 20th century plantings added the decorative effect of vegetative crenellations to the abandoned fortification. However, by 1960, this decorative effect was no longer being maintained, and many of the formerly small trees within the North Fortifications area had grown out of bounds to obstruct the historic panoramic view of the Bay.

Existing Condition: The trees in the North Fortifications area have not been actively managed or regularly cared for since the 1960s when the Army began its phase-out from Fort Mason. The mature trees here consisted largely of a mixture of Monterey cypress and Blue Gum eucalyptus, creating a dense canopy. Less common species include: toyon, pittosporum, and cordyline. It is likely most of the specimens in this grove have self-seeded during the past fifty years, although some may have been intentionally planted during the 1920s.

Evaluation: Requires further evaluation - identified on accompanying drawings. Although not planted as a part of the tactical mission of Fort Mason, some of the mature trees in this area may have been in place for over fifty years.

## 3. Buildings, Structures and Walls: North Fortifications

### FM - 5 - Two-stall Garage

Historic Condition: Constructed 1914. Extant on 1918 Post Map - apparently used for parking for FM-3 and FM-4.

Existing Condition: A single story structure built into the hill on the east side. The L shaped plan is finished in stucco and has three recessed wooden doors. The two eastern bays are covered by a gabled roof, the western most bay is covered by a flat roof. The roof material is red composite shingles.

Evaluation: Recommend as a contributing resources, (not identified in LCS database - listed as non-contributing per NR nomination).

### FM - 242 - BLR Battery and Magazine (*Battery Burnham*)

Historic Condition: Built near the site believed to be the location of the former Spanish Bateria San Jose. Battery Burnham served as part of San Francisco's Endicott-era coastal defenses. The earth sheltered concrete battery once mounted a single 8-inch breech-loading rifle (BLR) on a disappearing carriage. The weapon was removed in 1909 due to obsolescence.

Existing Condition: Single-story board finished concrete structure built into the hillside - exposed on southern façade (Figure 5.3.7). Concrete walls are eight feet thick. Fire control sighting station on roof - gun pit at east side of structure. FM - 5, a two-car garage built c. 1914, encroaches into gun pit.

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM - 250 - MLR Concrete Magazine

Historic Condition: Powder magazine for two eight-inch converted Rodman muzzle loading rifles (MLR) on concrete mounts adjacent to the magazine. Constructed c. 1898-1900. It is very likely to have been built in the location of a former timber magazine itself constructed during the Civil War.

Existing Condition: Below-grade concrete structure having a single concrete framed stairway leading to a single underground room measuring 10' x 15.' Original wooden door and hardware survive (Figure 5.3.8). Located immediately southwest of West Battery (FM - 329).

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM - 329 - Civil War Era Gun Battery

Historic Condition: Constructed of brick, timber and earth during 1864, designed as two separate earthen barbette batteries connected to each other by a straight curtain wall. Each of the two batteries were designed to mount six guns each. During WWII western battery was encroached upon by a temporary barracks accommodating bachelor officers.

Existing Condition: Excavated and restored during 1982, only the western battery and the curtain wall survive (Figure 5.3.9). The parapet of the eastern battery has been destroyed, although archeological remnants of gun emplacements and other features survive in the garden area of Quarters 4N (*FM-4, Palmer House*).

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM - 329A - MLR Concrete Gun Platform

Historic Condition: Plans for this gun emplacement originated with the Spanish-American War of 1898. The platform was completed c. 1900. Constructed to the immediate south-west of FM - 329.

Existing Condition: Built of board finished concrete, the parapet wall is approximately sixty-three feet long and six feet from ground level to top of wall. Gun mounts are engineered ferro-concrete, protected behind a wide parapet of earth on its west facing side (Figure 5.3.10).

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM - 15 - Searchlight Shelter

Historic Condition: Constructed c. 1911. One of many similar searchlight shelters constructed in the San Francisco Bay area. Continued the defensive mission of Fort Mason in a diminished way, even though armaments had been removed from the post by the time of its construction.

Existing Condition: Single-story, board-finished concrete structure, measuring 11.5' x 19.' Building is polygonal on northern façade facing the bay and fitted with steel shutters to facilitate the operation of the searchlight (Figure 5.3.11). Roof is flat concrete.

Evaluation: Contributing

### Stone Masonry Parapet Wall - North Side of McDowell Avenue

Historic Condition: Built c. 1877, contemporary with the construction of McDowell Avenue. Repairs and modifications after that time are not well documented. Map showing location of wall in 1907 shows an extensive projecting overlook on north side of McDowell Avenue at approximate location of the current Searchlight Shelter (FM - 15)

Existing Condition: Wall is extant, yet condition assessment requires geo-technical evaluation (refer back to Figure 5.3. 11)

Evaluation: Contributing

## Concrete Retaining Wall - South Side of McDowell Avenue

Historic Condition: Dates of construction are unknown. Consists of a variety of materials, including poured concrete and concrete cribbing. Height varies from between grade level and twenty feet. Section of wall is missing where FM 246 was once located.

Existing Condition: Poor to fair - requires geo-technical evaluation (refer back to Figure 5.3.2)

Evaluation: Requires further evaluation

## 4. Views and Vistas: North Fortifications

### View of San Francisco Bay and Golden Gate from fortifications

Historic Condition: Prior to the abandonment of armaments at Fort Mason in 1909, the northern tip of the point featured expansive panoramic views providing an approximate 180 degree field of fire. By the 1920s, the terreplein and escarpment of the fortifications had been transformed into pleasant garden terraces. The planting of trees on the earthen parapets initially created a crenellated effect, but with time and the maturation of the trees the views out to the bay became obstructed. Filtered, tree-framed vistas remained possible through the end of WWII. With the excavation and restoration of the western Civil War battery and curtain wall in 1982, views out to the bay were improved near the location of the restored Rodman gun. (Please refer to discussion of Large Caliper Specimen Trees - North Fortification, found above).

Existing Condition: The views and vistas are in poor condition due to the growth of unmanaged vegetation (Figure 5.3.12).

Evaluation: Contributing

## 5. Small-Scale Features: North Fortifications

### Picnic Tables - East Battery Picnic Area

Historic Condition: Built during the National Park Service tenure at Fort Mason, c. 1982.

Existing Condition: Good - A group of four fixed picnic tables/benches featuring wooden bench and table tops mounted to brick piers (refer back to Figure 5.3.5).

Evaluation: Non-Contributing

### Overhead Utilities

Historic Condition: Overhead utility lines extant within the Fortification Area were most likely in place by the end of WWII. Overhead utilities within the fortification area either were built during the crisis of WWII or escaped a program of placing utility lines underground during the 1930s.

Existing Condition: Operational. Physical condition and adequacy of utilities for current demand unevaluated.

Evaluation: Requires further evaluation

### Radio Tower - Battery Burnham

Historic Condition: This radio tower was constructed for use by the U.S. Park Police in the mid 1970s.<sup>161</sup>

Existing Condition: Good (refer back to Figure 5.3.7).

Evaluation: Non-contributing.

### Rodman Gun and Carriage

#### US 10-inch Rodman, Model 1861, gun on barbette carriage (GOGA 18859)

Historic Condition: Civil War-era seacoast weapon originally mounted in the defenses of New York harbor. The gun was acquired by the Smithsonian Institution c. 1957 and displayed between 1976 and 1992. It was emplaced at Fort Mason in May, 1996.<sup>162</sup>

Existing Condition: Good – the weapon was cleaned of preservative coatings and completely repainted prior to remounting (Figure 5.3.13).

Evaluation: Contributing.



**FIGURES - NORTH FORTIFICATIONS LANDSCAPE  
CHARACTER AREA**







Figure 5.3.1: North Fortifications Landscape Character Area. OCLP.



**Figure 5.3.2:** *McDowell Avenue. This road was constructed into the northern cliff of Black Point c.1877 to provide access to the Quartermaster Wharf (Pier 4). Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.*



**Figure 5.3.3:** *Battery Road. Battery Road was originally constructed as part of McDowell Avenue c.1877. Its grade was substantially changed during the construction of Battery Burnham. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.*



**Figure 5.3.4:** *System of Pedestrian Paths and Stairs. Pedestrian paths and walks are commonly surfaced with poured-in-place concrete. Concrete stairs are fitted with modern safety handrailings. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.*



**Figure 5.3.5:** *East Battery Picnic Area. This picnic area, paved in a basketweave brick paving pattern and furnished with a group of four table/bench combinations was installed c.1982. Non-contributing. 12/02 - OCLP*



**Figure 5.3.6:** Turf. A covering of non-native grass is a significant characteristic of the cultural landscape in the North Fortifications landscape character area. Contributing. 7/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.3.7:** BLR Battery and Magazine (Battery Burnham). This fortification was part of the Endicott system of coastal defenses. Battery Burnham was armed with a single breech-loading rifle (BLR) between 1899 and 1909. A two-stall garage was built within its footprint c.1914. Contributing. Note the blocked view out to the bay from this historic artillery position, 12/02 -OCLP.



**Figure 5.3.8:** MLR Concrete Magazine, (FM - 250). This magazine was constructed c1898-1900, and was likely a replacement for a deteriorated earth-covered timber magazine at the same location. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.3.9:** Civil War Era Gun Battery, (FM - 329). Only the western battery and central north-facing curtain wall of the Civil War fortifications survive at Fort Mason. They were uncovered and restored in 1982. Contributing. 7/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.3.10:** MLR Concrete Gun Platform, (FM - 329A). These two gun emplacements were begun as an emergency measure during the Spanish-American War. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.3.11:** Searchlight shelter, (FM - 15). Constructed in 1911, prior to the invention of radar, this building and its searchlight continued the defensive mission of Fort Mason after the weaponry had been removed from Battery Burnham. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.3.12:** Views of San Francisco Bay and Golden Gate. Open lines of sight or “field of fire” is a fundamental characteristic of coastal defenses. At Fort Mason, once panoramic views found in the North Fortifications landscape character area have been greatly constrained by the growth of unmanaged vegetation. Contributing. 7/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.3.13:** Rodman Gun and Carriage. This particular gun and gun carriage was emplaced following the restoration of the western battery in 1982. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.





## CENTRAL CANTONMENT LANDSCAPE CHARACTER AREA

The Central Cantonment Landscape Character Area is drawn to include the central facilities constructed to serve the requirements of the enlisted garrison during the property's early service as a United States military reservation. (Figure 5.4.1).

### i. Circulation: Central Cantonment

#### Franklin Street (formerly Sheridan Road)

Historic Condition: Franklin Street is the primary and earliest roadway serving Fort Mason. The roadway was formerly known as Sheridan Road. This road is likely to have pre-existed the military reservation in a rudimentary way - serving the pre-Civil War private residences on Black Point.

Existing Condition: Road features bituminous pavement and concrete curbs, gutters and sidewalks. A traffic island creates a divided roadway in the vicinity of FM 238 and FM 239. Road widths are approximately fifteen feet east and west of the traffic island and approximately twenty-five feet south of the traffic island (Figure 5.4.2).

Evaluation: Contributing

#### Franklin Street Traffic Island

Historic Condition: Traffic island first appears on a 1915 map of Fort Mason. The post flagstaff preceded the traffic circles at this location, being moved to the center of Franklin Street c-1898-99. Traffic circle was likely introduced after 1907, contemporary with the narrowing of Franklin Street to create a wider "front-yard" east of FM - 235.

Existing Condition: This oval shaped traffic island near the northern end of Franklin Street is planted with four mature Monterey Cypress and a mix of shrubs and herbaceous plants. Concrete curbing defines the edges of the traffic island, which measures approximately thirty-eight feet wide and eighty-three feet long at the most extreme points.

Evaluation: Contributing

#### Pope Road

Historic Condition: The initial alignment of Pope Road appeared to serve as a secondary service-way to the rear of the buildings fronting on Franklin Street. Pope Road achieved greater importance when the central Parade was created c. 1890. Pope Road bounds the east side of the Parade quadrangle.

Existing Condition: Pope Road features bituminous pavement and is edged with concrete curbing. Although Pope Road is out of context with the no longer extant Magazine and Barry Roads, the physical characteristics of Pope Road are consistent with conditions found at the close of WWII (Figure 5.4.3).

Evaluation: Contributing

#### Funston Road

Historic Condition: Funston Road became a well-defined route during the 1890s as a central Parade was being created at Fort Mason. Funston Road defined the northern limits of the Parade quadrangle.

Existing Condition: Funston Road features bituminous pavement and is edged with concrete curbing. Although Funston Road is out of context with the no longer extant Magazine and Barry Roads, the physical characteristics of Funston Road are consistent with conditions found at the close of WWII.

Evaluation: Contributing

#### Magazine Road

Historic Condition: Constructed c. 1890 contemporary with the creation of a central Parade at Fort Mason. Magazine Road defined the western side of the Parade quadrangle. Magazine Road was demolished c. 1978 by the National Park Service.

Existing Condition: Non-extant

Evaluation: Non-contributing

## Barry Road

Historic Condition: Constructed c. 1890 contemporary with the creation of a central Parade at Fort Mason. Barry Road defined the southern side of the Parade quadrangle. Barry Road was demolished c. 1978 by the National Park Service.

Existing Condition: Non-extant

Evaluation: Non-contributing

## Schofield Road

Historic Condition: Before the creation of MacArthur Avenue in 1915, the alignment of Schofield Road was consistent with that of the "Presidio Road," or "Road to the Presidio," the former east-west route across the military reservation. Schofield Road appeared in its current location as early as 1877. Prior to that time, the Presidio Road was aligned further to the south of Schofield Road's current intersection with Franklin Street. Schofield Road was largely removed c. 1978 by the National Park Service in creating the current Community Garden.

Existing Condition: Truncated remnant intersecting with Franklin Street.

Evaluation: Contributing

## Shafter Place

Historic Condition: Appeared on site plans following the 1902-1903 construction of the new Post Hospital (FM - 201) and the adjacent Hospital Steward's Quarters (FM - 204) See Figure 2.3.17.

Existing Condition: Truncated remnant at intersection with Franklin Street

Evaluation: Contributing

## System of Pedestrian Walkways - Central Cantonment Area

Historic Condition: A system of sidewalks and paths evolved within the Central Cantonment area as buildings and facilities filled all available building sites by the beginning of WWII. Although this network of pathways has evolved over time, the surviving arrangement of pathways and materials have been in place since the end of WWII, during the period of significance of the property.

Existing Condition: Elements of the pathway system are between 30" and 42" wide and are paved with concrete and in placed edged with brick. Steps are made of poured concrete.

Evaluation: Contributing

## FM - 407 - Concrete Stair between Parade Ground and Great Meadow

Historic Condition: Constructed c. 1938, replacing prior wooden outdoor stairs in this location.

Existing Condition: A series of concrete steps, 4' wide overall, with a total of nine runs, a total of 37 risers, leading from the west side of the Parade to what was once a small parking area before the creation of the Great Meadow (Figure 5.4.4).

Evaluation: Contributing

## FM - 412 - Concrete Stair between Parade Ground and McDowell Avenue

Historic Condition: Constructed between 1940 and 1945.

Existing Condition: One short and one long run of concrete steps, without cheek walls, leading from the north west corner of the Parade to McDowell Avenue.

Evaluation: Contributing

## 2. Vegetation: Central Cantonment

### Turf

**Historic Condition:** The earliest plans of U.S. Army developments at Fort Mason show the grounds surrounding the Central Cantonment area in brown earth-tones, indicating an absence of groundcover vegetation (Figure 2.2.7 and 2.2.9). By the 1890s, efforts had been made to embellish the post, define roads and walkways and establish turf to stabilize the sandy soils on the property. Turf was used within the cantonment zone as lawn surrounding residences as well as for the Parade ground. It was maintained as a low, uniform groundcover throughout the historic period.

**Existing Condition:** The turf within the cantonment area is maintained at a short height and a relatively uniform texture consistent with the adjacent East Black Point landscape character area. It is irrigated, in part, by an in-ground sprinkler system. Along Franklin Street, hoses and sprinklers are manually positioned. Conspicuous for the lack of turf is the strip between the sidewalk and parking lot in front of Bldg 201.

**Evaluation:** Contributing

### Large Caliper Specimen Trees

**Historic Condition:** An extremely large Monterey pine, located on the east side of Bldg 201, was almost certainly planted by the Army. In addition, a large specimen Blue Gum eucalyptus, located east of Bldg 232, is possibly the same tree visible in a photograph dating to the early 1890s. By 1960, Blue Gum eucalyptus trees dotted the slope between the Parade Ground (then filled with buildings) and what was to become the Great Meadow. In addition, a series of Irish yew were planted around the Post Chapel (Bldg 230).

**Existing Condition:** All historic trees survive and appear to be in good condition.

**Evaluation:** Contributing (see Figure 5.3.1 for approx. locations and species)

### Foundation Plantings

**Historic Condition:** Photographs from 1926 illustrate low foundation plantings located along Franklin Street and in front of Bldg 201. Foundation plantings were sporadically located in a 1960 survey, although no species were identified.

**Existing Condition:** Where foundation plantings occur, they are typically composed of mixed herbaceous and woody plantings. Many of these plantings are overly mature, growing to above the height of the building's windowsills. The International Youth Hostel (Bldg 240) is the exception to this. It is flanked by a low boxwood hedge along the southern face (Figures 5.4.5 through 5.4.7).

**Evaluation:** Requires further inventory and analysis.

### Community Gardens

**Historic Condition:** The community garden was not present during the historic period. Early maps indicate, "post gardens" located near the current location of the community garden.

**Existing Condition:** A vast array of flowers and vegetables are grown in geometric plots by private citizens (Figure 5.4.8). The garden is surrounded with a modern wooden fence and is served by a small modern greenhouse and shade house. To the north, the community garden encroaches on the historic parade ground.

**Evaluation:** Non-contributing.

## 3. Buildings, Structures and Walls: Central Cantonment

### FM - 323 - Parade Ground

**Historic Condition:** Created c. 1890 through the rearrangement of buildings and roads to create a central open space. Survived until 1929 when the Embarkation Casual Center was built atop the Parade. The encroaching building was removed c. 1974. However, historic buildings and roadways defining the space to the south and west were also removed diminishing the historic integrity of the Parade and its setting.

**Existing Condition:** Non-historic community garden encroaches on southern side of Parade, where FM - 256 once defined the southern and western boundary of the open space. Parade is currently a turf-covered 133' x 168' space

bounded on the north and east by historic buildings and by Funston Road and Pope Road. (Figure 5.4.9) Magazine and Barry Roads which once formed the southern and western boundary of the Parade are no longer extant.

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM - 201 - Post Headquarters

Historic Condition: Begun in 1902 and originally intended to serve as the post hospital, Bldg. FM - 201 has served as a barracks and later, as an administrative center for Fort Mason and the San Francisco Port of Embarkation. Original building has been added to and modified numerous times since its initial construction. Building assumed its present configuration by 1944.

Existing Condition: Original three-story brick hospital with one-story ell measures 70' x 115,' and features a gable roof covered with asphalt shingle. Large wood-frame addition at the west side of building. Original porches and shutters not extant.

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM - 204 - Hospital Steward's Quarters

Historic Condition: Begun in 1902 to house the post hospital steward, this brick building was later used for NCO housing. The building consists of a large two-story wood-frame addition to west constructed c. 1922.

Existing Condition: Good Condition - presently used for administrative offices.

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM -205 - Flagstaff

Historic Condition: Between 1864 and 1898, the post flagstaff was located within the current footprint of Battery Burnham. With the construction of Battery Burnham, the flagstaff was moved to the center of a traffic island near the terminus of what is now Franklin Street. The flagstaff was moved to its current location c. 1926, south-east of FM-201.

Existing Condition: Fort Mason's flagstaff is a steel fixture with internal hoisting mechanism. It is 75' tall, featuring a gold ball finial on its top. The flagstaff is placed within a 9' diameter concrete pad near the intersection of Franklin Street and MacArthur Avenue (Figure 5.4.10).

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM - 230 - Post Chapel

Historic Condition: Completed in 1942, during the early months of WWII. Building designed to higher aesthetic standards than other war-time construction, probably due to its proximity to the commanding general's residence. Designed in the California Mission Style.

Existing Condition: Single story wood-frame building, 45' x 85.' Buttressed at four corners. Roof is tiled with arched belfry at front entrance. Five stained-glass windows are featured on each side of the nave.

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM - 231 - NCO Quarters

Historic Condition: Constructed during 1864 as part of the U.S. Army's initial development of a military reservation at Point San Jose. FM - 231 and FM - 238 were very similar buildings when first constructed.

Existing Condition: One and a half story wood-frame building in the Stick-Style, measuring approximately 18.5' x 38.' Building features a gable roof and lean-to addition. Original building was very similar to FM - 238 located nearby.

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM - 232 - NCO Quarters

Historic Condition: Constructed during 1864 as part of the U.S. Army's initial development of a military reservation at Point San Jose. Many additions and modifications have been made to the original structure.

Existing Condition: One and a half story wood-frame building, measuring approximately 23' x 46.' Features a gable roof with shed dormers.

Evaluation: Contributing

#### FM - 234 - NCO Quarters

Historic Condition: Constructed during 1864 as part of the U.S. Army's initial development of a military reservation at Point San Jose. Many additions and modifications have been made to the original structure.

Existing Condition: One and a half story wood-frame building, measuring approximately 27' x 46.' Original gable roofed building has acquired lean-to and shed additions among many other modifications.

Evaluation: Contributing

#### FM - 235 - Storehouse and Office Building

Historic Condition: Original building here served as a Quartermaster's storehouse. Structure was constructed during 1864 as part of the U.S. Army's initial development of a military reservation at Point San Jose. Many additions and modifications have been made to the original structure. Building was converted to residences during the early 20th century.

Existing Condition: L-shaped wood-frame building, 1st story measuring 35' x 90,' with two-story rear addition measuring 17' x 73.' Continuous porch is in place on façade facing Franklin Street. Building is currently divided into four apartments.

Evaluation: Contributing

#### FM - 238 - Hospital Steward's Quarters

Historic Condition: Constructed in 1891 to house the post hospital steward after the expansion of FM - 239. Subsequently used as NCO quarters.

Existing Condition: One and a half story wood-frame building, measuring 20' x 51' overall. Features a gable roof with one story gable addition at the rear. House features elements of the Stick Style of architecture, popular in San Francisco during the period (Figure 5.4.11). Original building was constructed very similar to FM - 231 located nearby.

Evaluation: Contributing

#### FM - 239 - Post Hospital and Steward's Quarters

Historic Condition: Originally built during the 1860s as two separate structures with the hospital building physically separate from the steward's quarters. The two buildings were joined c. 1890 to create a large L-shaped building. Use as a hospital ended when new hospital was built in 1902, subsequently used for housing and offices. Building located at corner of Franklin Street and Funston Road.

Existing Condition: Single story L-shaped wood-frame building measuring 53' x 80' overall. Hip roof and continuous porch on part of building fronting on Franklin Street. Part of building fronting on Funston features a gable roof and an enclosed porch. Building contains many small additions and modifications.

Evaluation: Contributing

#### FM - 240 - Enlisted Men's Barracks

Historic Condition: Originally two separate buildings, these barracks were the first U.S. Army buildings constructed on the U.S. Military Reservation at Point San Jose during the Civil War. Buildings were joined c. 1877, the south facing porch was removed c. 1920, demonstrating a reorientation of the front of the building from the north to the south. Between 1927 and 1940 the Army added three two-story wings projecting from the north façade of the building. South façade fronts onto the Parade.

Existing Condition: An eclectic and rambling structure measuring 75' x 205' overall. Building is currently used as a hostel for overnight visitors.

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM - 241 - School House

Historic Condition: Constructed between 1907 and 1913 on the site of the former post guardhouse, perhaps utilizing a portion of the guardhouse building.<sup>163</sup> Originally used as a schoolhouse, later for housing and offices.

Existing Condition: Single story wood-frame building measuring 20' x 60' with 17' addition.

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM - 256 - Foundation Remnant of Barracks

Historic Condition: Original building was a barracks constructed between 1905 and 1907 on this site. This building created a clearly defined Parade within a quadrangle of buildings.

Existing Condition: All that survives of FM - 256 is a concrete foundation remnant being used to support a garden terrace as part of Fort Mason's popular community gardening program (Figure 5.4.12).

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM - 233 - Stepped-Slab Garage Foundation Remnant

Historic Condition: A single story wood-frame building was constructed on this site c. 1923 to garage the automobiles of those residing in the adjacent NCO quarters. Building was demolished prior to 1972, when the NPS assumed stewardship of the property.<sup>164</sup>

Existing Condition: All that remains of this former building is an unusual stepped concrete slab foundation that continues to be used as parking spaces (Figure 5.4.13).

Evaluation: Contributing

### Community Garden Greenhouse

Historic Condition: Not present during the historic period - constructed during NPS management of the property.

Existing Condition: Square in plan, approximately fifteen feet on each side, and twenty feet high at the apex of the modified gable roof. The building is constructed of metal frames and glass panes on a cinder block foundation.

Evaluation: Non-Contributing

### Community Garden Shadehouse

Historic Condition: Not present during the historic period - constructed during NPS management of the property.

Existing Condition: Square in plan, approximately fifteen feet on each side, and twenty feet high at the apex of the gable roof. It is a wooden frame structure covered with horizontally oriented 2 inch x 2 inch wooden slats.

Evaluation: Non-Contributing

### Community Garden

Historic Condition: This area of Fort Mason is labeled as the "Post Garden" on 1890 maps of the property. The post garden was soon encroached upon by a new hospital and stewards quarters built in 1902. Later the area south and west of the hospital was filled with buildings, obliterating the post garden.

Existing Condition: The community garden, while on the former location of the Post Garden bears no likeness to that missing historic feature. The community garden is enclosed with a modern wooden board fence, and features walks made of chipped wood and low walls made of broken concrete.

Evaluation: Non-Contributing

### Concrete Retaining Wall - South side of Battery Road

Historic Condition: This feature is not fully documented, however it was apparently installed contemporary with the construction of Battery Burnham between 1896 and 1900.

Existing Condition: Board finished concrete retaining wall to the north of FM - 240 and FM - 241. Height of wall varies from one foot to three feet.

Evaluation: Contributing

#### 4. Small-Scale Features: Central Cantonment

##### Fort Mason Monument - East Lawn of FM-201

Historic Condition: In 1925, a rough granite monument with a bronze plaque was installed alongside the relocated post flagpole. The small monument is composed of two stacked granite stones (4'x4'x2' thick). The topmost stone bears a 20"x30" bronze plaque commemorating the dates of establishment for Fort Mason and the original Spanish Bateria San Jose. The monument faces south-east, and is adjacent to the flagstaff at the intersection of MacArthur Avenue and Pope Street.

Existing Condition: Good condition.

Evaluation: Non-contributing, managed as a resource.

##### Woven wire domestic fencing - Typical - NCO quarters

Historic Condition: Hairpin-style woven-wire fencing, approximately 42" high.

Existing Condition: Intact (Figure 5.4.14).

Evaluation: Contributing

##### Community Garden Fencing

Historic Condition: Modern feature built during NPS management of the property

Existing Condition: Fence is constructed of manufactured dimensional lumber. Top rail is approximately five feet in height and space between pickets and rails is infilled with woven wire fabric (Figure 5.4.15).

Evaluation: Non-Contributing





**FIGURES - CENTRAL CANTONMENT LANDSCAPE  
CHARACTER AREA**



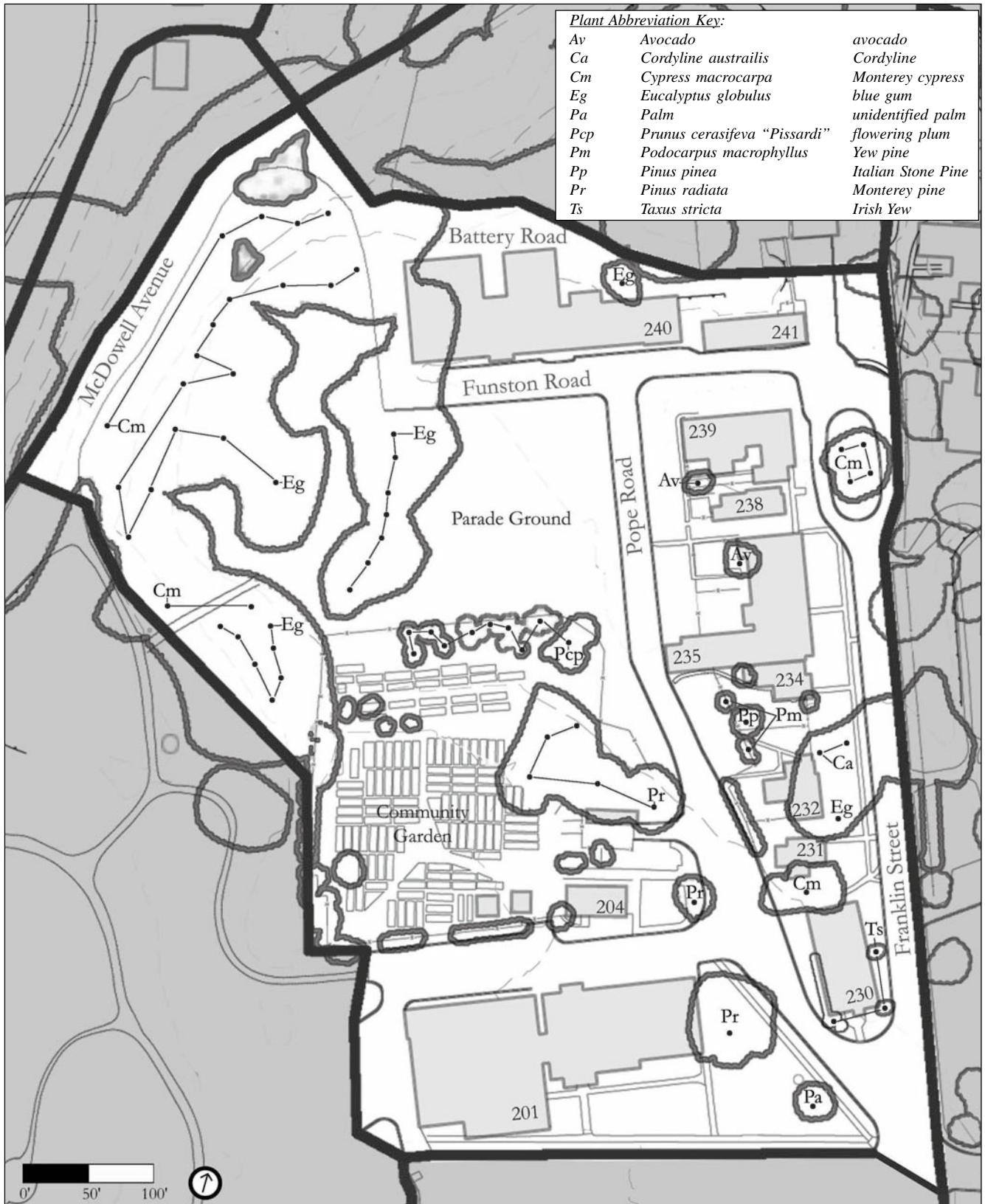


Figure 5.4.1: Central Cantonment Landscape Character Area. OCLP.



**Figure 5.4.2:** *Franklin Street (formerly Sheridan Road). This was the earliest roadway serving Fort Mason. This central north-south route through the property is likely to have predated the Army's occupation of the site in a rudimentary form, providing access to the civilian dwellings on Black Point. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.*



**Figure 5.4.3:** *Pope Road. Pope Road was created after the system of circulation at Fort Mason became more clearly defined during the 1880s and 1890s. Pope Road is one of two surviving roads at Fort Mason that once defined the edges of the formal Parade ground. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.*



**Figure 5.4.4:** *Concrete Stair Between Parade Ground and Great Meadow, (FM - 407). This stairway was constructed c1938, replacing an earlier wooden stair at the same location. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.*



**Figure 5.4.5:** *Foundation Plantings. The foundation plantings found accompanying the NCO residences on Franklin Street were typically less extensive than those found at nearby officer's quarters. The existing conditions of plantings here is quite poor. Undetermined. Foundation plantings throughout Fort Mason require further inventory and analysis. 12/02 - OCLP.*



**Figure 5.4.6:** *Foundation Plantings.* The date of installation of the low boxwood hedge at the south facade of FM - 240 is unknown. Undetermined. Foundation plantings throughout Fort Mason require further inventory and analysis. 7/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.4.7:** *Foundation Plantings.* The foundation planting on the south facade of FM - 201 was replaced by the NPS. The planting is accompanied by a large park sign identifying this building as GGNRA headquarters. Non-contributing. 7/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.4.8:** *Community Gardens.* This popular community garden was installed during the 1980s by the National Park Service, consolidating several isolated garden plots planted by local citizens during the period when the GSA managed the property during the late 1960s and early 1970s. Non-contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.4.9:** *Parade Ground (FM - 323).* Buildings covering Fort Mason's Parade were removed c.1972 in an attempt to restore this area to its pre-1929 configuration. The western and southern roads formerly fronting on the parade were removed in the 1980s. In the process, the parade's spatial volume was destroyed. Contributing. 7/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.4.10:** Flagstaff, (FM - 205). The post flagstaff was moved to its current location in 1926. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.4.11:** Hospital Steward's Quarters, (FM - 238). This building was constructed in 1891 to house the hospital steward. It was later used as an NCO residence. Contributing. 7/02 - OCLP.





**Figure 5.4.12:** Foundation Remnant of Barracks, (FM - 256). Original building was constructed c1905-07 and removed between 1969 and 1972. Foundation is currently found on the northern edge of the Community Garden. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.4.13:** Stepped-Slab Garage Foundation Remnant. The garage once sitting atop this foundation was demolished between 1968 and 1972. Contributing. 7/02 - OCLP.



*Figure 5.4.14: Woven-wire domestic fencing - NCO quarters. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP*



*Figure 5.4.15: Community Garden Fencing. Non-contributing. 7/02 - OCLP.*

## EAST WATERFRONT LANDSCAPE CHARACTER AREA

The East Waterfront Landscape Character Area is drawn to include the three generations of coastal defenses located at Black Point (Figure 5.5.1).

### 1. Circulation: East Waterfront

#### Pedestrian Sidewalk

Historic Condition: The sidewalk bordering the eastern side of Van Ness Avenue assumed its current configuration c. 1939 with the completion of Aquatic Park.

Existing Condition: Extant, in good condition. Maintained by the City of San Francisco.

Evaluation: Non-Contributing

#### Vest-pocket park pathways and surfaces (between Casemate retaining wall and Van Ness Avenue)

Historic Condition: Constructed during 1974 by the NPS, originally named “Van Ness Minipark.”<sup>165</sup>

Existing Condition: Good condition. The vest-pocket park is more clearly identified with Aquatic Park than Fort Mason.

Evaluation: Non-Contributing

### FM - 330 - Belt Line Railroad Tracks and Right of Way

Historic Condition: Built by the California State Board of Harbor Commissioners to provide service to San Francisco's industrial waterfront. This section of tracks was built contemporary with the construction of the tunnel underneath Fort Mason in 1914. Tracks were intended to provide rail access to the Panama Pacific International Exposition and to the Army's transport docks at Lower Fort Mason.

Existing Condition: Extant. Single line of level trackage below Fort Mason leading into and through a tunnel (FM - 300). Tracks are 1,500' long connecting Aquatic Park to the east with the Marina district and Lower Fort Mason to the west.

Evaluation: Contributing

### 2. Vegetation: East Waterfront

#### Turf

Historic Condition: A 1937 landscape plan for the park contains a mixture of planting beds and lawn. On paper, the turf extended from Van Ness Avenue to shrub beds which lined the retaining wall, to the edge of the railroad tunnel and extending south to McDowell Avenue. However, no detailed photographs have been located to support the plan and the composition of the landscape during the historic period is unknown.

Existing Condition: Turf grass covers most of the open area between Van Ness Avenue and the retaining wall from the railroad tunnel south to McDowell Avenue. The turf area is maintained at a short height and a uniform texture. It is irrigated by an in ground sprinkler system.

Evaluation: Unevaluated – more research is needed.

#### Large Caliper Specimen Vegetation

Historic Condition: A 1937 landscape plan for the park indicates a combination of both trees and shrubs, but species were unidentified. There is no detailed historic evidence to further inform the historic condition.

Existing Condition: Eight sweet gum trees (*Liquidambar styraciflua* “Palo Alto”) form the exterior edge of a semi-circular brick seating area. Eight Canary Island pines (*Pinus canariensis*) are informally planted throughout the area. Street trees include both London plane trees (*Platanus acerifolia*) and Indian laurel figs (*Ficus macrocarpa*).

Evaluation: The sweet gum and Canary Island pines were planted after 1975 and are not historic and non-contributing. The street trees pre-existed the others, but require further evaluation.

### 3. Buildings, Structures and Walls: East Waterfront

#### FM - 16 - Pier #4

Historic Condition: Constructed in 1931 to make possible the construction of the adjacent curving Municipal Pier. Replaced an earlier pier constructed in the 1870s that was in approximately the same location. Pier #4 was used by the Army as a minor supply and transport dock. After 1934 when the Army prison at Alcatraz became a federal penitentiary, the pier was used by Army boats and prison transports. The pier was no longer used after by the Army after 1947, but continued to serve launches to Alcatraz until 1961 (Matini).

Existing Condition: Wharf is in disrepair and closed to public access (Figure 5.5.2). Structure measures 50' x 150' with an approach way from the shore measuring 20' x 240'. Structure is composed of concrete decking on square concrete pilings, featuring wood handrails and wood bumper pilings.

Evaluation: Contributing

#### FM - 17 Pier #4 Waiting Room

Historic Condition: Constructed in 1931 contemporary with the construction of Pier #4. The building was once used as a waiting room by those taking Bureau of Prisons water transports to Alcatraz Island

Existing Condition: Single story wood-frame structure measuring 30' x 35'. Exterior is of stucco, roof is a flat roof featuring a low, tile-faced Mansard edge. Building appears to be in serious disrepair - windows of the building are boarded.

Evaluation: Contributing

#### FM - 403 - Emergency Pumping Station

Historic Condition: Constructed in 1911 in response to the fires that followed the catastrophic earthquake of 1906. Building is owned by the City of San Francisco, yet is within the boundary of Fort Mason. Smoke stack was removed and interior alterations made c. 1976.

Existing Condition: Monumental single story structure measuring 77' x 92'. Exterior finish is stucco. Building features a flat roof and enormous arch-top windows (Figure 5.5.3). An elaborate copper cornice decorates the east, south and north elevations. The west façade faces the steep adjacent hillside and is out of view and unadorned.

Evaluation: Contributing - related to the independent themes of architecture, engineering and community planning.

#### FM - 401 - Emergency Pumping Station - Above-ground Tanks

Historic Condition: A functional component of FM - 403 (see above).

Existing Condition: Two cylindrical concrete water tanks measuring 30' in diameter, featuring low cone-shaped roofs. These tanks are built into the hillside immediately south and west of FM - 403.

Evaluation: Contributing

#### FM-18 - Emergency Pumping Station Garage

Historic Condition: Small garage building appears on 1922 survey of Fort Mason (Figure 2.5.2)

Existing Condition: 1 story structure (20' x 20' w/ 10' x 20' wing) with shed roof, built into hill to the NW of the pumping station, to house 3 vehicles. The small building is constructed of painted corrugated steel, with a concrete retaining wall to the rear. Features wood garage doors at the front. The building is not architecturally significant.

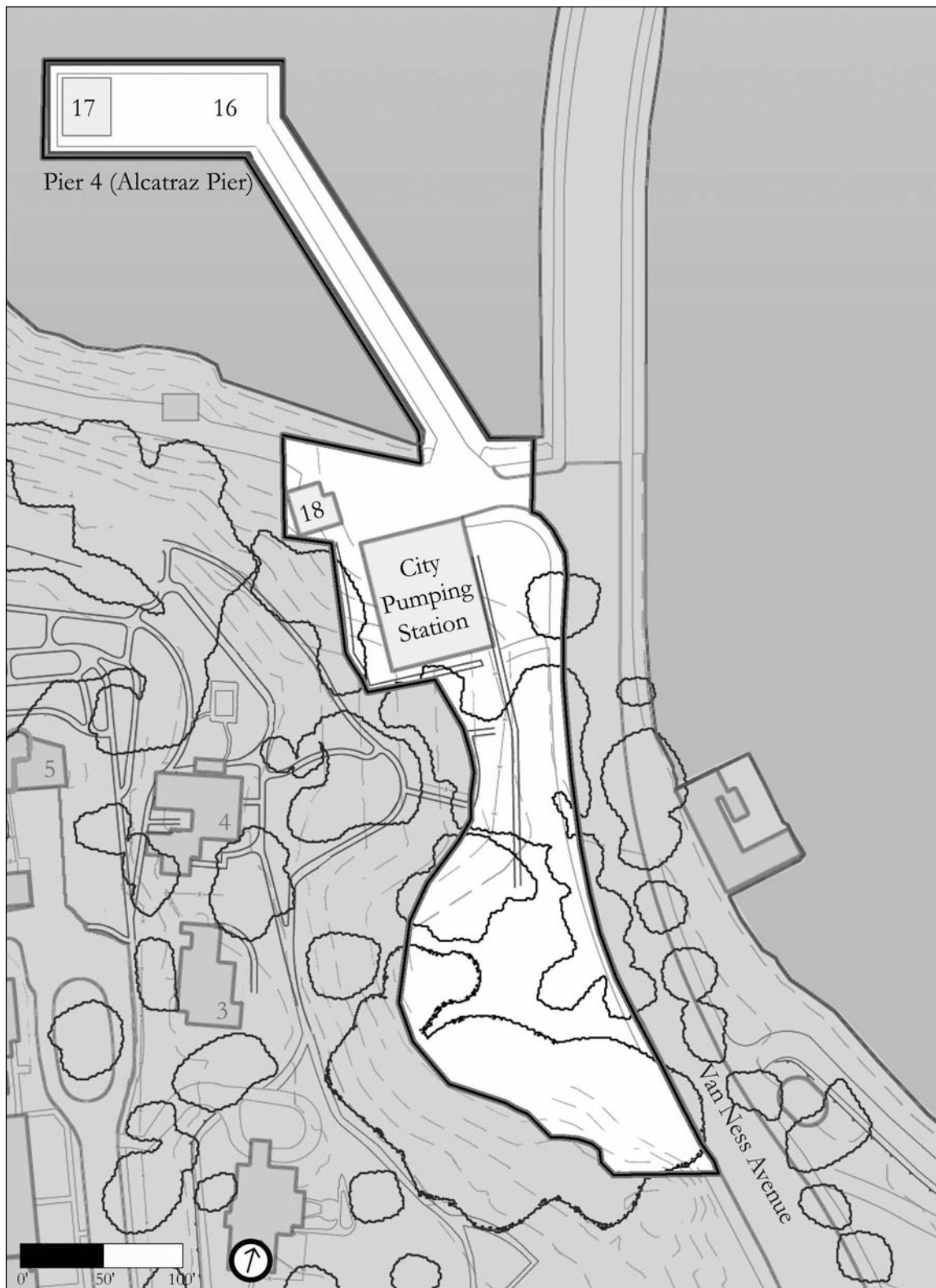
Evaluation: Contributing

### 4. Small-Scale Features: East Waterfront

None identified. Please refer to Site-Wide Small-Scale Features: Upper Fort Mason

**FIGURES - EAST WATERFRONT LANDSCAPE  
CHARACTER AREA**





**Figure 5.5.1:** East Waterfront Landscape Character Area. OCLP.



*Figure 5.5.2: Pier #4, (FM - 16). Contributing. 5/03 - OCLP*



*Figure 5.5.3: Emergency Pumping Station, (FM - 403). Contributing. 5/03 - OCLP.*



## **NORTH CLIFF LANDSCAPE CHARACTER AREA**

The East Waterfront Landscape Character Area is drawn to include the area at the extreme north end of the Black Point peninsula. This area is thought to be the last undeveloped section of shoreline in the city of San Francisco (Figure 5.6.1).

### **i. Vegetation**

Historic Condition: San Francisco Bay Coastal Bluff Scrub Plant Community. The vegetation found in the North Clif Landscape Character Area is a remnant of a plant community that once lined, as a narrow band, the steep north and west facing escarpment of the promontory. Sharing many characteristics of the neighboring Coastal Scrub plant community, plants growing in this windswept area misted in fog and salt spray are characterized by low growing shrubs, contorted by the environment and by prostrate herbs, clinging to thin and erodible soils. Because the steepness of the ground is a defining characteristic of this plant community, a significant amount of bare soil is present on the north and west facing bluff, colonized with some variability by a diverse mix of species, including, Coyote Bush (*Baccharis pilularis*) a resinous evergreen shrub up to 24 inches tall, along with Lizard Tail (*Eriophyllum staechadifolium*) and Blue Blossom Ceanothus, (*Ceanothus thyrsiflorus*). Besides various perennial bunchgrasses covering the loose thin soils of the escarpment, groundcover plants would have likely included the rare San Francisco Wallflower (*Erysimum franciscanum*) and Bluff Lettuce (*Dudleya farinosa*) growing on the bluff face, and Coast Rock Cress (*Arabis blepharophylla*), a leathery plant growing just above the tidal water line.

Existing Condition: Invasive species present. Existing conditions require additional detailed inventory outside the scope of this report (Figure 5.6.2).

Evaluation: Contributing. Current conditions reflect those of the historic period.



**FIGURES - NORTH CLIFF LANDSCAPE  
CHARACTER AREA**



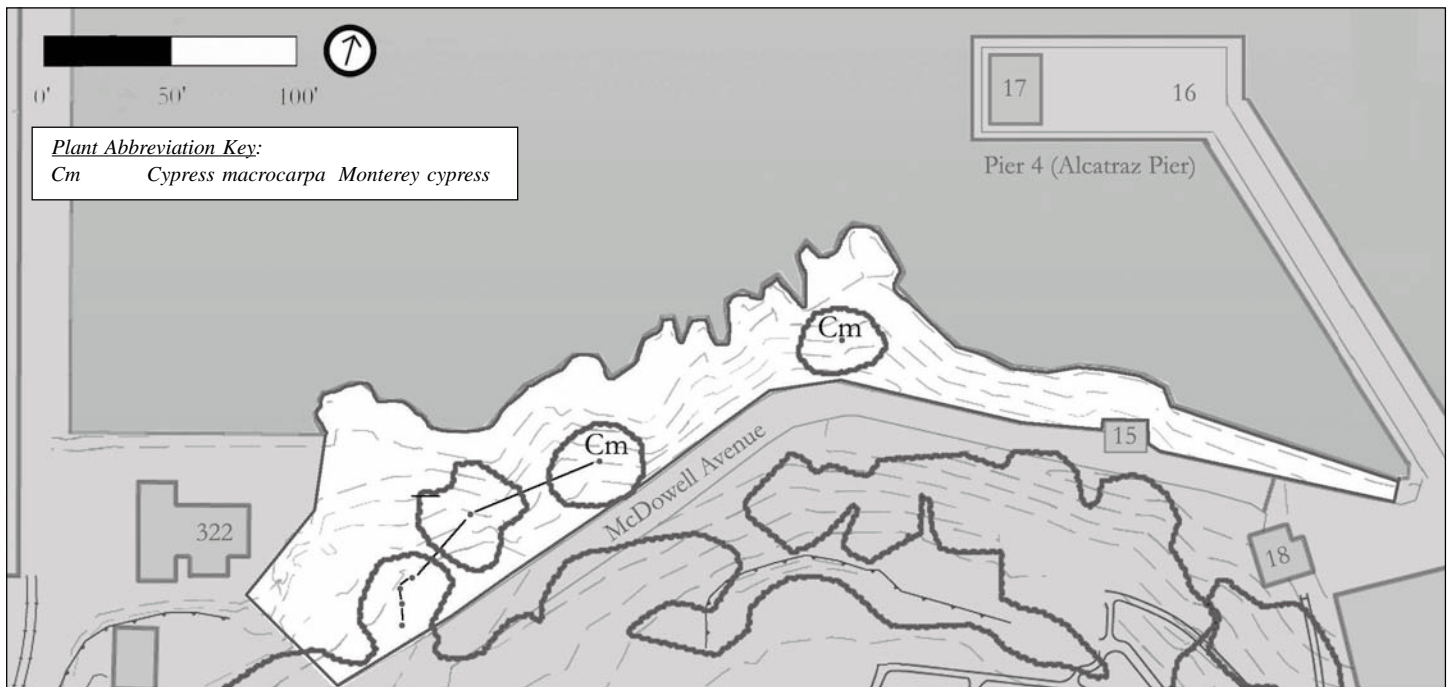


Figure 5.6.1: North Cliff Landscape Character Area. OCLP.



**Figure 5.6.2:** *This area of Fort Mason's coastline represents a small area of unaltered coastal habitat within the city of San Francisco. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.*

## **NORTHWEST EMBANKMENT LANDSCAPE CHARACTER AREA**

The Northwest Embankment Landscape Character Area is drawn to include the engineered embankment separating Upper and Lower Fort Mason (Figure 5.7.1).

### **1. Circulation: Northwest Embankment**

#### **FM - 408 - Stairs between Upper and Lower Fort Mason**

Historic Condition: Stairs first extant at this location c. 1922. Current concrete stairs replaced earlier wooden stairs as part of a major landscaping effort during 1938.

Existing Condition: Stair includes two long runs of concrete steps 42" wide, comprised of 34 and 42 risers and one short run of 10 risers, with 4' x 12' concrete landing at mid-slope (Figure 5.7.2). Stairs lack cheek walls and are fitted with metal handrailings.

Evaluation: Contributing

#### **FM - 248B - Stairs between McDowell Avenue and Transformer House**

Historic Condition: Constructed c. 1938

Existing Condition: Deteriorated. Constructed of concrete. Partially covered with soil and vegetation.

Evaluation: Contributing

### **2. Vegetation: Northwest Embankment**

#### **Turf**

Historic Condition: The engineered slope between Upper and Lower Fort Mason was cultivated in turf to prevent erosion. The military maintained the open nature of the groundcover, most likely mowed seasonally to dissuade volunteer tree growth. There is no specific information regarding the types of grass used on the slope.

Existing Condition: Poor, requires attention (Figure 5.7.3). Significant areas of erosion especially associated with the areas adjacent to the stairway.

Evaluation: Contributing

#### **Row of Monterey Cypress at top of slope and mid-slope**

Historic Condition: Trees were first planted here at the direction of General Arthur MacArthur in an effort to provide relief from the prevailing westward wind. These trees were retained through the end of the historic period and many individual specimens survive today. The trees were planted at the top of the embankment and in straight rows descending the slope, oriented at right angles to the row at the top of the slope. The orientation of the mid-slope rows was apparently arranged to make framed views possible between Upper and Lower Fort Mason (Figure 5.7.3).

Existing Condition: The single-aged stand of Monterey cypress is located on the north side of McDowell Avenue. This row of trees is in decline due to advanced age and improper pruning to effect a hedge in the past. Stumps of trees remain in place, identifying the location of missing specimens.

Evaluation: Contributing

#### **Monterey Cypress saplings at bottom of slope**

Historic Condition: These trees were not present during the historic period.

Existing Condition: Self-seeded saplings are collected along the Lower Fort Mason retaining wall. The trees appear healthy (Figure 5.7.4).

Evaluation: Non-Contributing - may consider transplanting these young trees to the top of the embankment to fill-in where specimens in the row of trees have died.

### 3. Buildings, Structures and Walls: Northwest Embankment

#### FM - 408A - Watchman's Booth Foundation (FM - 221)

Historic Condition: Watchman's Booth extant c. 1922 - survived until at least until the mid-1950s.

Existing Condition: Currently remains as only a small rectangular concrete pad foundation at the top of the stairs leading to Lower Fort Mason

Evaluation: Contributing

#### FM - 248 - Transformer House

Historic Condition: Constructed c. 1913 as an electrical transformer station serving the San Francisco Port of Embarkation - subsequently altered. This building is overlooked in the National Register documentation for Fort Mason. Building is located on the engineered slope above Fort Mason.

Existing Condition: Simple building finished in painted stucco, featuring a hip roof covered with red tile (Figure 5.7.5). Building measures 20.5' x 30.'

Evaluation: Contributing. Building and surrounding grounds should be evaluated for environmental contaminants.

#### FM - 248A - Transformer House Tank Foundation

Historic Condition: Constructed c. 1925. At one time, this foundation supported a storage tank. The contents of the tank were identified on post maps as fuel oil.

Existing Condition: In ruin. Circular concrete foundation remnant. Soil in foundation and found nearby is possibly contaminated with fuel oil and/or other chemicals.

Evaluation: Requires further evaluation (LCS lists as contributing) - environmental evaluation recommended

#### FM - 328 - Lower Fort Mason Retaining Walls

Historic Condition: The first of these walls originated c. 1910 when work began on the construction of the Army's transport docks at Lower Fort Mason. These were expanded with the construction of the railroad tunnel and by the Army's own extensions made during the 1930s. Function is to retain the unstable soils making up the slope between Upper and Lower Fort Mason

Existing Condition: Combination of four sections of walls adds to over 1200 linear feet of concrete retaining wall, including both straight and curved wall sections.

Evaluation: Contributing

### 4. Small-Scale Features: Northwest Embankment

#### Union Metallic Lamp Standard Company Lightposts

Historic Condition: Installed c. 1935 when many of the above ground utilities at Fort Mason were placed into underground conduits and vaults.

Existing Condition: Remnant features - replaced elsewhere on the property (Figure 5.7.6).

Evaluation: Contributing

#### Chain-link fencing at top of slope

Historic Condition: While Fort Mason was considered an "open" base, public access was historically restricted to this sensitive and potentially dangerous waterfront area. This was accomplished during WWII and the Korean Conflict through the use of chain link fencing.

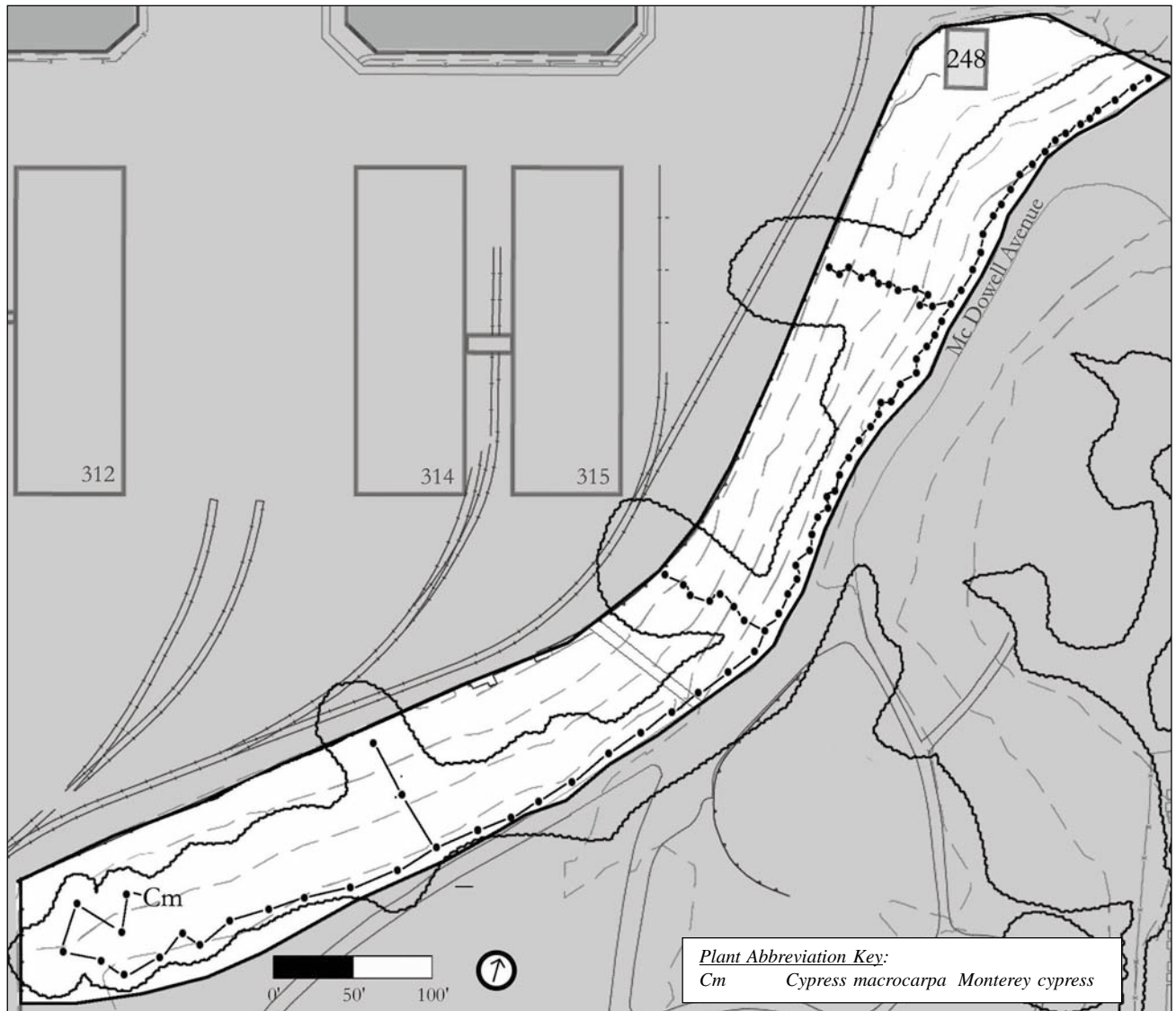
Existing Condition: Only extant at west-end of slope - removed elsewhere (Figure 5.7.7).

Evaluation: Contributing



**FIGURES - NORTHWEST EMBANKMENT  
LANDSCAPE CHARACTER AREA**





**Figure 5.7.1:** Northwest Embankment Landscape Character Area. OCLP.



**Figure 5.7.2:** Stairs between Upper and Lower Fort Mason, (FM - 408). This set of stairs was built in 1938 replacing an earlier set of stairs first appearing on 1922 maps of the post. Contributing. Safety railings and wooden cribbing are non-historic. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.7.3:** Turf. Cultivated turf grasses were used historically to stabilize the steep engineered slope of the Northwest Embankment landscape character area. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.

**Figure 5.7.4:** Monterey Cypress. The Monterey Cypress planted at the top of the embankment and in straight rows at right angles to the slope were intended to break the force of the westerly winds, while permitting views into Lower Fort Mason from Upper Fort Mason. Contributing. Young cypress found at the bottom of the slope are non-contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.





**Figure 5.7.5:** Transformer house, (FM - 248). This building was constructed c.1913 to serve the Army's transport docks at Lower Fort Mason. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.7.6:** Union Metallic Lamp Standard Company Lightposts. These fixtures, installed c.1935, were once found throughout Fort Mason. They currently survive only as remnant features found within the narrow confines of the Northwest Embankment landscape character area. Contributing. Plastic replacement globes are non-historic - and larger than those found on the original fixtures. 12/02 - OCLP.



*Figure 5.7.7: Chain-link Fencing at Top of Slope. While Fort Mason was largely considered an “open” post for much of its history, access was more restricted to Lower Fort Mason. The fence fragment shown here is part of a fence that once ran the entire length of the top of the Northwest Embankment. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.*





## GREAT MEADOW LANDSCAPE CHARACTER AREA

The Great Meadow open space at Fort Mason was created by the National Park Service in 1982. Most of the features found in this landscape character area are not of the historic period and are therefore considered non-contributing (Figure 5.8.1). Mature specimen trees surviving from the historic period and the turf covering the ground plane are among the few exceptions to this.

### 1. Circulation: Great Meadow

#### System of Pedestrian Pathways

Historic Condition: The pedestrian pathways within the Great Meadow are a component of the design prepared for the NPS in 1978 by Royston, Hanamoto, Beck & Abey.

Existing Condition: Good

Evaluation: Non-Contributing

### 2. Vegetation: Great Meadow

#### Turf

Historic Condition: Throughout the historic period, the area known as the Great Meadow was constantly evolving. Prior to the Panama Pacific International Exposition in 1915, it was maintained as an open field, free from permanent buildings, and covered with a mix of vegetation, including turfgrass. By the end of the historic period, buildings and pavement filled the area. The Great Meadow was constructed c.1982 and does not have historic status.

Existing Condition: The National Park Service regularly maintains the turf, retaining the low and open character of the area. The turf is irrigated by an in-ground sprinkler system. The lawn is ornamented with specimen trees, a planted berm, and encircled by a pedestrian path

Evaluation: Non-contributing, managed as a resource

#### Specimen Trees

Historic Condition: During the historic period, the Army planted trees along the building facades on either side of MacArthur Avenue as well as within the triangle of land formed by Miles Road, MacArthur Avenue and Laguna Street. Among the trees found there were Australian tea, pittosporum, eucalyptus, Monterey cypress, and Monterey pine and palm trees.

Existing Condition: While the roadways and buildings have been removed, many of the trees remain and some have expanded by self-seeding (Figure 5.8.2). Modern plantings have been mixed into the historic ones. All trees appear in good condition.

Evaluation: Contributing

#### Single Row of Street Trees (Bay Street)

Historic Condition: Early photographs suggest this row of street trees was initially established as an evergreen monoculture, possibly planted to reinforce the southern boundary along Bay Street. A survey from 1960 indicates a mix primarily consisting of Eucalyptus and Acacia.

Existing Condition: Most of the vegetation lining the Bay Street frontage survives from the historic period. The existing trees along Bay Street appear in good condition and modern plantings have been added to the historic ones (Figure 5.8.3).

Evaluation: Contributing

### 3. Buildings, Structures and Walls: Great Meadow

#### Comfort Station

Historic Condition: Built by the NPS during the early 1990s.<sup>166</sup>

Existing Condition: A small building in serviceable condition (Figure 5.8.4). A square-plan one story structure approximately twenty feet by twenty feet. The small building is covered with a red ceramic tile gable roof and stucco finished walls.

Evaluation: Non-contributing

#### FM - 404 - Philip Burton Commemorative Statue and Setting

Historic Condition: Installed in 1990 during NPS management of property. Sculptor Wendy Ross was commissioned by the NPS to honor Congressman Philip Burton (1926-1983), sponsor of GGNRA legislation.

Existing Condition: Good Condition. Bronze statue of Congressman Philip Burton (1926-1983) 10.3 feet high, located in the Great Meadow, west of Building 201. Statue is mounted on a cone-shaped masonry base of mortared cobblestones, measuring 38' in diameter (Figure 5.8.5).

Evaluation: Non-Contributing - managed as a resource.

#### FM - 405 - Bufano "PEACE" sculpture

Historic Condition: Originally installed at Lower Fort Mason, later moved c. 1986 to its present site in the Great Meadow, after the NPS rehabilitation of Upper Fort Mason.

Existing Condition: Good Condition. Statue is of cast concrete, a Modernist representation of the Madonna. Sculpture is 19 feet tall and approximately 6' in diameter (Figure 5.8.6). Statue is placed facing west at the bottom of the slope between the Central Cantonment area and the Great Meadow.

Evaluation: Non-Contributing - managed as a resource.

#### FM - 409 - Curved Concrete Retaining Wall

Historic Condition: This low curving wall once marked the intersection of McDowell Avenue and Scolfield Road. Appears in oblique aerial photographs of the property dated May 1921. Retains soil to create a flat platform for what was once a building site and parking area.

Existing Condition: Good Condition. Wall is of board finished concrete with painted traffic markings extant (Figure 5.8.7). Total length of wall is 170', height varies between 24" and 48," thickness is 18."

Evaluation: Contributing

#### Planted Berms and Designed Topographic Undulations

Historic Condition: Introduced by the National Park Service implementation of the 1978 Royston, Hanamoto, Beck & Abey Master Plan for Upper Fort Mason.

Existing Condition: Intact. Good Condition (Figure 5.8.8).

Evaluation: Non-Contributing

### 4. Small-Scale Features: Great Meadow

None noted. Please refer to Site-Wide Small-Scale Features detailed above.

**FIGURES - GREAT MEADOW LANDSCAPE  
CHARACTER AREA**



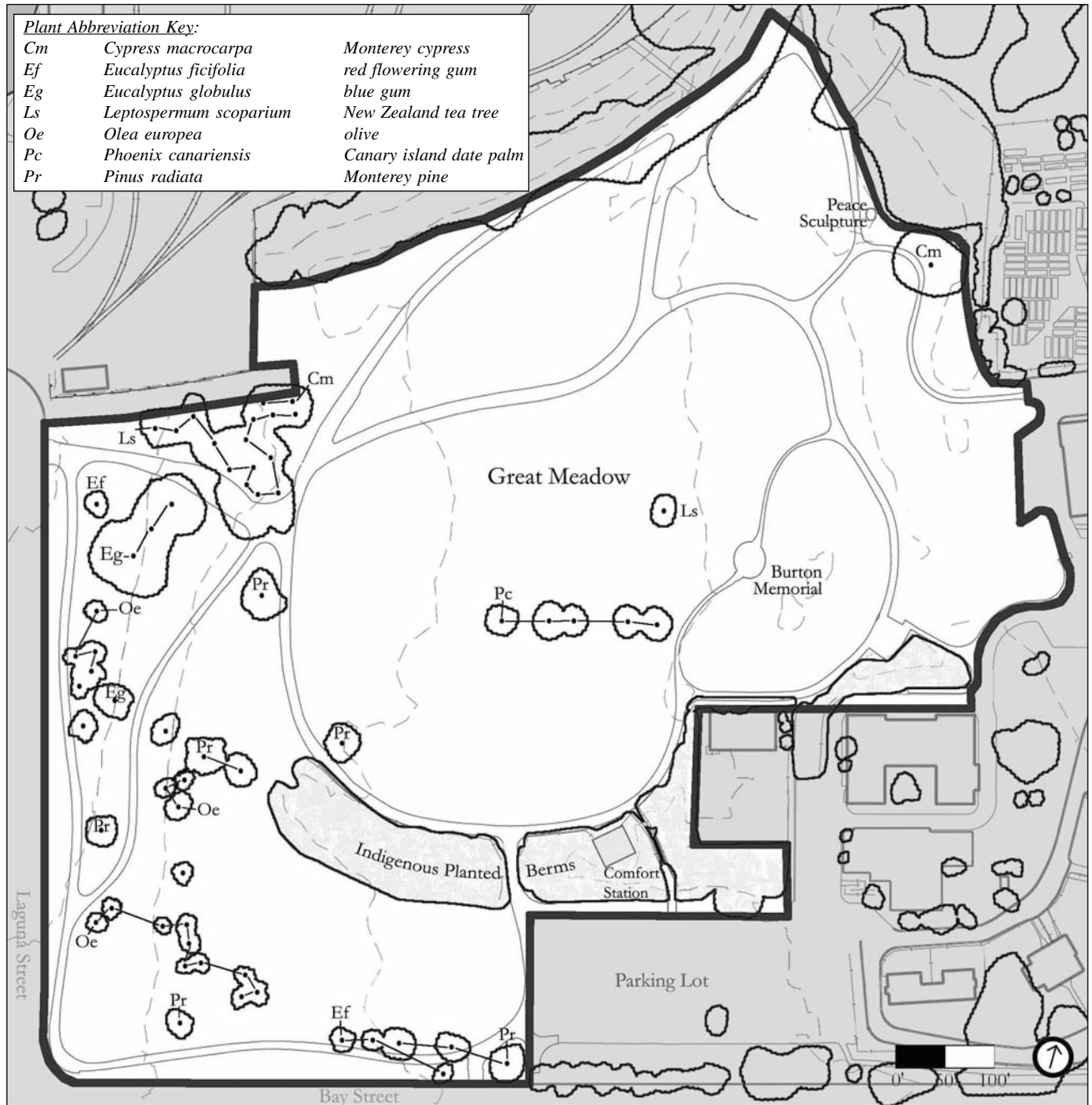


Figure 5.8.1: Great Meadow Landscape Character Area. OCLP.



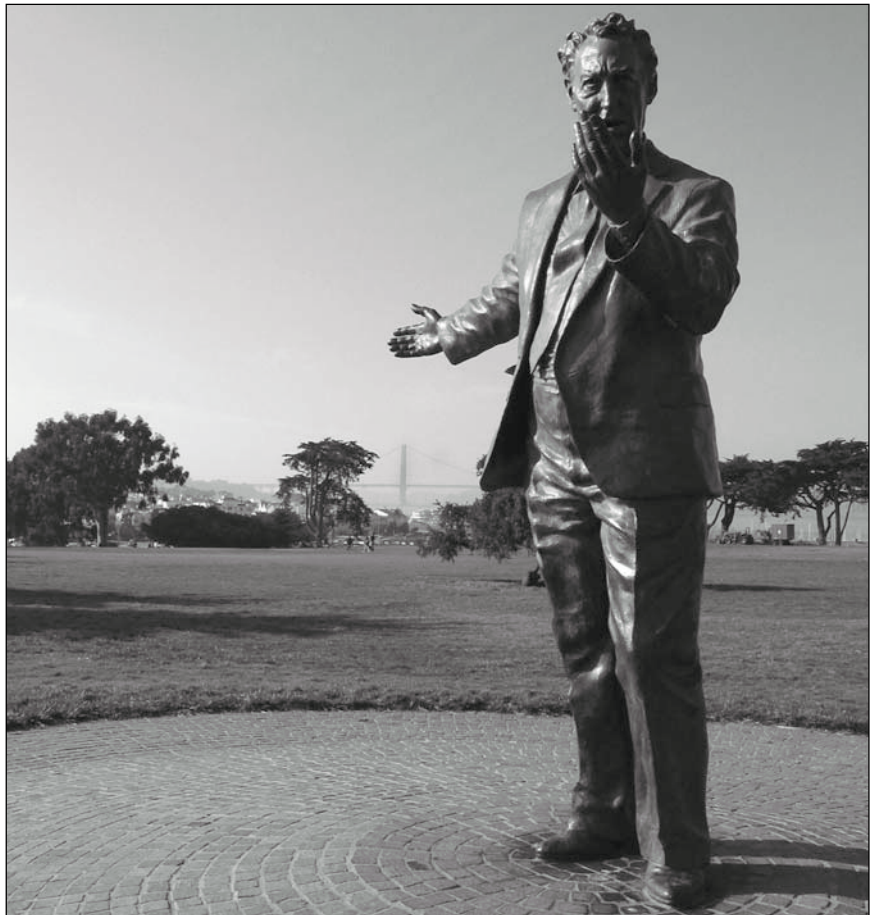
**Figure 5.8.2:** *Specimen Trees.* Many of the larger trees found within the Great Meadow landscape character area were retained by the designers of this modern greenspace, and survive from the U.S. Army's management of the property. The Canary Island date palms shown above, (and fire hydrant) mark the former east-west alignment of MacArthur Avenue. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.8.3:** *Street Trees North Side of Bay Street.* The row of street trees on the north side of Bay Street survives, although with a significant gap toward the south side of the Great Meadow area as shown. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.8.4:** *Great Meadow Comfort Station. This building was constructed by the NPS during the early 1990s as part of GGNRA's development of the Great Meadow at Fort Mason. Non-contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.*



**Figure 5.8.5:** *Phillip Burton Commemorative Statue and Setting. This statue and its supporting base were installed in 1990, in commemoration of Congressman Burton's central role in the creation of the Golden Gate National Recreation Area. Non-contributing - managed as a resource. 12/02 - OCLP.*



**Figure 5.8.6:** Bufano “PEACE” Sculpture. This statue was originally placed within Lower Fort Mason, and was moved to its current position c.1986 when Lower Fort Mason was being repaved. Non-contributing - managed as a resource. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.8.7:** Curved Concrete Retaining Wall. This low concrete retaining wall first appears in photographs of Fort Mason in 1921. It marks the former intersection of McDowell Avenue and Scholfield Road. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP





**Figure 5.8.8:** *Planted Berms and Designed Topographic Undulations. These berms, planted with native vegetation, were introduced by the NPS as part of the development of the Great Meadow greenspace at Fort Mason. Non-contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.*



## **SOUTH EXPANSION LANDSCAPE CHARACTER AREA**

The South Expansion Landscape Character Area is drawn to include what remains of the various buildings and facilities installed during the 20th century, expanding beyond the bounds of the original envelope of Fort Mason's original developed area (Figure 5.9.1).

### **i. Circulation: South Expansion Area**

#### **Inner Loop Road - Officers' Park**

Historic Condition: Constructed in 1934 contemporary with the Officers' Park housing development.

Existing Condition: Excellent condition. Road features a bituminous surface and concrete curbing.

Evaluation: Contributing.

#### **Outer Loop Road - Officers' Park**

Historic Condition: Constructed in 1934 contemporary with the Officers' Park housing development.

Existing Condition: Excellent condition.

Evaluation: Contributing.

#### **FM - 324 - MacArthur Avenue**

Historic Condition: Constructed c. 1914 by the proprietors of the Panama Pacific International Exposition. Following the end of the fair, MacArthur Avenue became the primary east-west corridor through Fort Mason. A streetcar line ran down the middle of MacArthur Avenue until it was removed during the late 1940s.

Existing Condition: Truncated and modified fragment (Figure 5.9.2).

Evaluation: Contributing

#### **FM - 326 - Franklin Street Extension (segment between Bay Street and MacArthur Avenue)**

Historic Condition: Was constructed between 1944 and 1947 as an improvement to a prior entrance off Bay Street that entered the property on an angle divergent from the geometry of the city grid. Short acceleration and deceleration lanes were apparently part of the original late 1940s design.

Existing Condition: Good condition (Figure 5.9.3). However, the accident history at this unorthodox intersection may require sensitive modifications in the future.

Evaluation: Contributing

#### **Bay Street Parking Lot**

Historic Condition: Constructed during the early 1980s during NPS management of the property

Existing Condition: Good condition

Evaluation: Non-Contributing

#### **Sidewalks**

Historic Condition: Important note - historically there were no public sidewalks on the base property paralleling Bay Street between Franklin and Laguna Streets. A sidewalk did exist along the north side of Bay Street between Franklin and Van Ness Avenue inside the post fence. However this length of parallel sidewalk was modified by the National Park Service early in its management of the property to a more curvilinear alignment. Elsewhere, sidewalks have existed lining interior post roadways and leading to residences.

Existing Condition: Good condition.

Evaluation: Contributing, as noted.

## 2. Vegetation: South Expansion Area

### Turf

Historic Condition: Turf was used within the South Expansion Area as lawn surrounding buildings, residences, and for the common area inside Officers' Park. It was maintained as a low, uniform groundcover throughout the historic period by the military.

Existing Condition: The turf within the expansion zone is maintained at a short height and a relatively uniform texture consistent with the adjacent Great Meadow. It is primarily irrigated by an in-ground sprinkler system.

Evaluation: Contributing

### Foundation Plantings associated with Officers' Park and Quad housing complexes

Historic Condition: The exact variety and species of historic foundation plantings are not documented. These plantings were likely an informal mix of woody and herbaceous plantings based on the personal preference of the residents.

Existing Condition: Varied foundation plantings, both woody and herbaceous, exist throughout the expansion zone. Although many are overgrown, there are several areas of missing plantings (Figures 5.9.4 and 5.9.5).

Evaluation: Requires further inventory and evaluation

### Specimen Trees

Historic Condition: Most of the specimen trees planted within the South Expansion Area were associated with the Officers' Park. Trees were planted informally, in front yards and within the common island space. A survey from 1960 shows magnolias, acacias, pines, a yew and a cypress tree within Officers' Park. A row of irregularly spaced eucalyptus trees was planted along the sidewalk in front of Bldgs 33, 34, 35 and 36 on the east and north sides of the Quad.

Existing Condition: Most of the historic vegetation is surviving and appears in good condition.

Evaluation: Contributing (refer to accompanying drawing)

### Single Row of Street Trees (Bay Street)

Historic Condition: The original planting along Bay Street was probably an evergreen monoculture, shown in a photograph taken c. 1924. By the time a survey was completed in 1960 the irregular spaced planting included redwoods, eucalyptus, acacia and an unidentified understory.

Existing Condition: Most of the vegetation from the historic period survives. The existing trees along Bay Street appear in good condition and modern plantings have been added to the historic ones.

Evaluation: Contributing

### Planting of Ornamental Plums on Franklin Street between Bay Street and MacArthur Ave

Historic Condition: This planting has no historic status as it was installed during NPS management of the property, c. 1974.

Existing Condition: The trees appear in good condition.

Evaluation: Non-contributing

### Hydrangea bed west of FM 36W

Historic Condition: No historic record.

Existing Condition: Forty-five hydrangeas (*Hydrangea macrophylla*) of various sizes are planted in evenly spaced rows inside an area approximately 789 square feet. Enclosed by a twine and stake fence, bark mulch covers the surface. A sidewalk borders the area to the north. An acacia tree is located within the area.

Evaluation: Non-contributing

## Rose bed

Historic Condition: No historic record of this planting has been located.

Existing Condition: Located between the rear of FM-40 and the curb, approximately 36 rose bushes fill an area of approximately 230 square feet. The planting is arranged in two loose rows and contains a variety of species. A fence of twine and stakes defines three sides of the area; the building forms the fourth side. A mature bougainvillea dominates this area.

Evaluation: Non-contributing

### 3. Buildings, Structures and Walls: South Expansion Area

#### FM - 40 - Streetcar Waiting Station

Historic Condition: This small building was originally constructed in 1914 to serve the new streetcar line leading to the Panama Pacific International Exposition. Building was remodeled by the Army in 1928 in the California Mission Style.

Existing Condition: Single-story structure measuring 10' x 30.' Building has a hip roof covered in tiles. Solid south facing wall, with the north wall open as a shed (Figure 5.9.5).

Evaluation: Contributing

#### FM - 41 thru 44 and 46 thru 49 - "Officers' Park" Housing Complex

Historic Condition: Complex of eight buildings was constructed with WPA funding during the 1930s expansion and enhancement of Fort Mason. The eight buildings face each other, arranged around a central triangular "green." Layout of "Officers' Park" has been said to emulate design characteristics of San Francisco's "Sea Cliff" residential neighborhood.

Existing Condition: Buildings appear to be in good condition. Individual buildings are two-story painted stucco dwellings measuring 32' x 39' with a projecting 11' x 18' wing. Buildings feature clay tile gable roofs and basement garages at the rear façade (Figure 5.9.6). East and west ranges of four buildings are connected with garden side walls.

Evaluation: Contributing

#### FM - 32 through 39 - "The Quad" Capehart-Wherry Housing Complex

Historic Condition: Complex of eight duplex quarters buildings with central laundry facility is located at the south-east corner of Fort Mason. Constructed between 1947 and 1953 during a military housing shortage. The typical individual building making up this complex is identical to FM - 7 and FM -50 which were used as infill buildings elsewhere at Upper Fort Mason.

Existing Condition: Two-story wood-frame duplex buildings measuring 20' x 85.' Structure is finished in painted stucco, featuring low gable roofs covered with asphalt shingles (Figure 5.9.8).

Evaluation: Contributing

#### FM - 50 - Capehart Officers Quarters Duplex

Historic Condition: Constructed between 1947 and 1953 during a nationwide military housing shortage. This individual building is identical to those making up the "Quad" development found at the southeast corner of the property.

Existing Condition: Two-story wood-frame duplex building measuring 20' x 85.' Structure is finished in painted stucco, featuring a low gable roof covered with asphalt shingles.

Evaluation: Non-Contributing (per NR nomination)

#### FM - 101 - Construction Quartermaster Headquarters

Historic Condition: Constructed during 1941 on the eve of WWII, to serve as offices for the Army quartermaster overseeing all Army construction in the San Francisco Bay area.

Existing Condition: Currently used as park offices. Single-story building is "H" shaped in plan view, measuring 140' x 200' overall. Low gable roof is detailed in the Mission Style, covered with red clay tiles.

Evaluation: Contributing

#### FM - 102 - NCO Open Mess

Historic Condition: Constructed 1941

Existing Condition: A modern addition was made to the historic structure creating an irregularly shaped one story structure. The roofline is a combination of gable and flat, covered with red composite shingles. The exterior wall material is wood – shiplap and vertical panel plywood – painted white. A wooden accessible ramp is located at the southwest entrance of the building.

Evaluation: Recommend as Contributing due to its presence during the period of significance. (Note: Is listed as Non-Contributing in NR nomination - overlooked by LCS).

#### FM - 112 - Post Exchange

Historic Condition: Constructed 1941

Existing Condition: Single story rectangular wood frame building. The gabled roof is covered with green composite shingles. The wooden shiplap exterior wall is painted white. Currently used by the maintenance crew.

Evaluation: Recommend as Contributing due to its presence during the period of significance. (Note: Is listed as Non-Contributing in NR nomination - overlooked by LCS).

### 4. Small-Scale Features: South Expansion Area

#### FM - 19 - Franklin Street Entrance Gate Pillars

Historic Condition: Constructed between 1944 and 1947, contemporary with the construction of the Franklin Street extension.

Existing Condition: Painted cast-concrete columns, approximately 4' square in plan view, chamfered at corners, by 11' in height. Columns are surmounted by decorative octagonal brass lanterns, fitted with yellow glass panes and incandescent lighting (Figure 5.9.9). Adjacent chain-link fencing is leaning and poorly designed to meet and tie into the gatepost features.

Evaluation: Contributing - an important feature perpetuating the historic associations of the property.

#### Chain Link Fencing at Bay Street Frontage

Historic Condition: In 1903 a wooden picket fence surrounded an area of Fort Mason known as "the field," the area between Bay Street and the post hospital to the north. Chain-link fencing approximately six-feet in height was installed along the Bay Street frontage during the 1930s. Even though Fort Mason was considered an "open base," the imposition of fencing created a well-defined boundary between the military reservation and the surrounding city. Chain-link fencing was maintained along Bay Street by the Army up until the time that it vacated the property.

Existing Condition: Incomplete fragment

Evaluation: Contributing

#### Woven-wire domestic fencing - rear of Officers' Park housing units

Historic Condition: Woven-wire fencing approximately 42 inches in height was installed soon after construction of the Officers' Park housing units in the mid-1930s. This fencing defines the outdoor private space associated with these dwellings at their rear elevations.

Existing Condition: Good condition (Figure 5.9.10).

Evaluation: Contributing

#### Cast-concrete Lightpoles - Officers' Park

Historic Condition: Based on historic photography, these cast-concrete light poles date to the historic period

---

Existing Condition: Good condition, neither the plastic replacement globes nor the lattice vine supports are historic (Figure 5.9.11)

Evaluation: Contributing.





**FIGURES - SOUTH EXPANSIONS LANDSCAPE  
CHARACTER AREA**



*Plant Abbreviation Key:*

|            |                              |                          |            |                                     |                                   |
|------------|------------------------------|--------------------------|------------|-------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| <i>Am</i>  | <i>Acacia melanoxylon</i>    | <i>blackwood acacia</i>  | <i>Me</i>  | <i>Metrosideros excelsus</i>        | <i>New Zealand Christmas Tree</i> |
| <i>Av</i>  | <i>Avocado</i>               | <i>avocado</i>           | <i>Mg</i>  | <i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>         | <i>magnolia</i>                   |
| <i>Cab</i> | <i>Cedrus atlantica</i>      | <i>Blue atlas cedar</i>  | <i>Oe</i>  | <i>Olea europea</i>                 | <i>olive</i>                      |
| <i>Ef</i>  | <i>Eucalyptus ficifolia</i>  | <i>red flowering gum</i> | <i>Pcp</i> | <i>Prunus cerasifera "Pissardi"</i> | <i>flowering plum</i>             |
| <i>Eg</i>  | <i>Eucalyptus globulus</i>   | <i>blue gum</i>          | <i>Pp</i>  | <i>Pinus pinea</i>                  | <i>Italian stone pine</i>         |
| <i>Hm</i>  | <i>Hydrangea macrophylla</i> | <i>hydrangea</i>         | <i>Pr</i>  | <i>Pinus radiata</i>                | <i>Monterey pine</i>              |
| <i>Hs</i>  | <i>Hakea suaveolens</i>      | <i>sweet hakea</i>       | <i>Pt</i>  | <i>Pinus thunbergii</i>             | <i>Japanese black Pine</i>        |

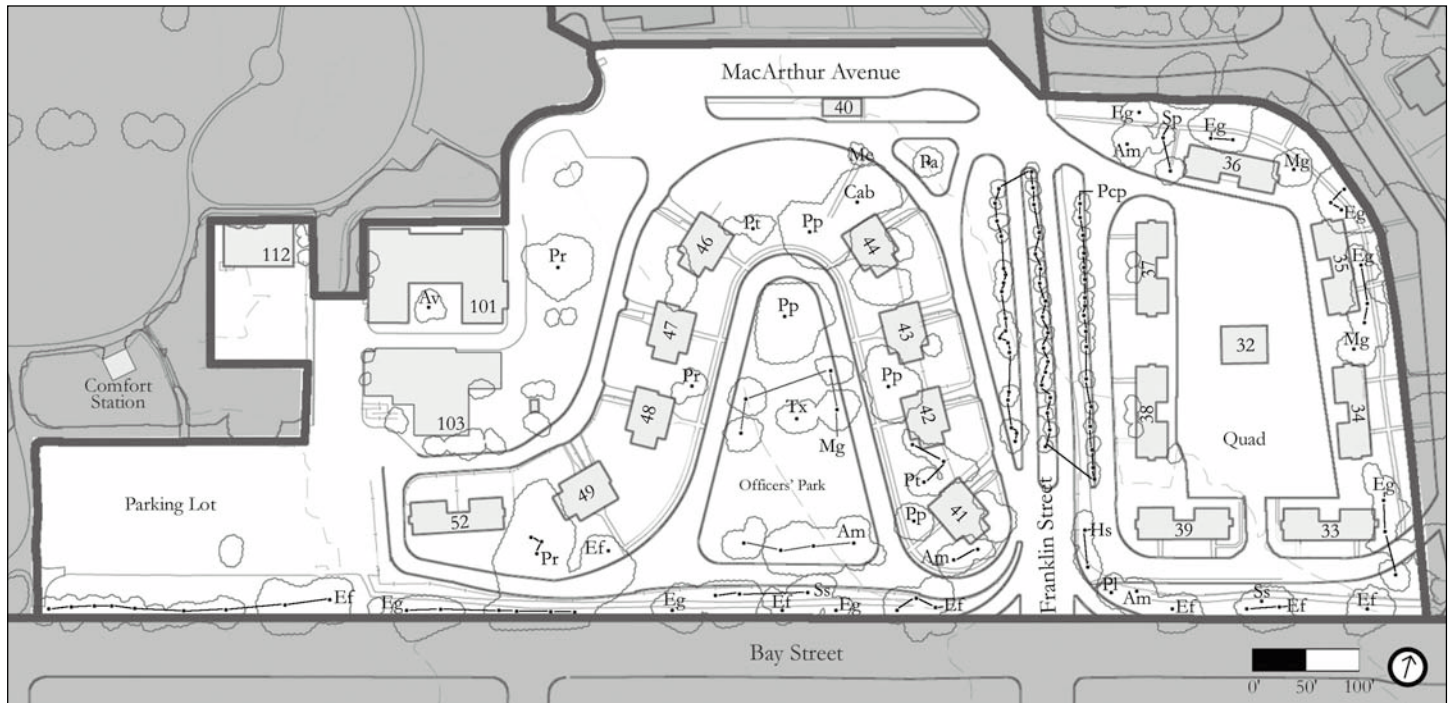


Figure 5.9.1: South Expansion Landscape Character Area. OCLP.



**Figure 5.9.2:** *MacArthur Avenue. This east-west road was constructed in 1914 by the proprietors of the Panama-Pacific International Exposition and once featured a streetcar line within its median strip. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.*



**Figure 5.9.3:** *Franklin Street Extension, (section between Bay Street and MacArthur Avenue). This section of road was constructed between 1944 and 1947 as an improvement to an entrance in the same location. Contributing. The center median was added by the NPS in 1974. 7/02 - OCLP.*



**Figure 5.9.4:** Foundation Plantings - Officers' Park. The plant materials found within the foundation plantings are extremely overgrown. It is likely that many individual plants date to Fort Mason's period of significance. Foundation plantings throughout the property require further inventory and analysis. As shown above, pruning by a trained horticulturist is also needed. Requires further evaluation. 7/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.9.5:** Foundation Plantings - the "Quad." Foundation plantings are consistently overgrown in the "Quad" portion of the South Expansion landscape character area. Requires further evaluation. 7/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.9.6:** *Streetcar Waiting Station, (FM - 40). This small building was originally constructed in 1914, and subsequently remodeled by the Army in 1928. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.*



**Figure 5.9.7:** *Officers' Park Housing Complex, (buildings FM - 41 through 44 and 46 through 49). This housing complex was completed in 1934. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.*



**Figure 5.9.8:** *The "Quad," Capehart-Wherry Housing Complex, (buildings FM - 32 through 39). This complex of eight duplex quarters and central laundry was constructed sometime between 1947 and 1953. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.*



**Figure 5.9.9:** *Franklin Street Entrance Gate Pillars, (FM - 19). These gate features were constructed c1944-1947, contemporary with the construction of the Franklin Street extension. The bronze plaques bearing the words “Fort Mason,” accompanied by three stars, were formerly mounted on the post gate at the corner of Bay Street and Van Ness Avenue. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.*



**Figure 5.9.10:** Woven-wire Domestic Fencing - Officers' Park. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.9.11:** Cast-concrete Lightpoles - Officers' Park. Contributing. Neither the plastic replacement globes or the lattice vine supports are historic. 12/02 - OCLP.



## LOWER FORT MASON

To avoid redundancy, small-scale features that appear throughout Lower Fort Mason are listed and detailed below to simplify the enumeration of features the landscape sub-sets defined as landscape character areas. Their appearance as the first features under discussion should not be misinterpreted as an attempt to elevate them to a place of greater importance over the features that follow them in this section. Small-scale features that are unique to Lower Fort Mason appear at the end of this section.

### SITE-WIDE SMALL-SCALE FEATURES

#### Light Poles (SW = site wide)

Historic Condition: The date of appearance of hollow cast concrete light poles at Fort Mason is undetermined. However a review of period photography suggests that they were installed following the end of WWII.

Existing Condition: Light grey exposed aggregate concrete light poles are in good condition throughout the site. The light poles are unremarkable in character and consist of a single "cobra head" luminaire supported by a single "s" curved metal arm and a "c" curved metal brace. Approximately twenty-five feet in height.

Evaluation: Undetermined, requires further evaluation

#### Directional and Regulatory Signage (SW)

Historic Condition: Stop signs, traffic safety signs, no parking signs and their like typically attract little notice or comment, although these small-scale features would have certainly been a part of the Fort Mason landscape. Very little is known as to the use of this kind of signage at Fort Mason, or how its use evolved over the course of one-hundred years.

Existing Condition: Directional and regulatory signage currently on site are contemporary fixtures, and are in good condition.

Evaluation: Non-contributing

#### Fire Hydrants (SW)

Historic Condition: The earliest fire hydrants found at Fort Mason feature the year "1909" cast into the hydrant body. This date coincides with a program of improvements to city infrastructure coming because of the devastating earthquake of 1906 and the resulting fires that swept through the city.

Existing Condition: Unevaluated. A wide variety of emergency fire hydrants exist throughout the site

Evaluation: Non-contributing, however future evaluation may recommend the retention of some of the early "1909" hydrants as museum objects should replacement with modern features be required in the future.

#### Interpretive Wayside Exhibits (SW)

Historic Condition: Interpretive wayside exhibits explaining the history of Fort Mason were installed after the National Park Service took possession of the property in the 1970s.

Existing Condition: Supporting metal frames appear to be in good condition, fiberglass panel inserts have become shopworn and require replacement.

Evaluation: Non-contributing

#### Manhole Covers - (SW)

Historic Condition: Many of the manhole covers found at Fort Mason bear military insignia, designations, and decorations. It is not unusual to see these customized features at large military posts due to the relative ease with which this can be accomplished with sand-cast iron.

Existing Condition: Although an exhaustive inventory has not been attempted, many covers survive bearing the words "Signal Corps," while others bear a raised field of five-pointed stars.

Evaluation: Contributing. Manhole covers bearing military insignia, designations or decorations are important contributing landscape features.

### Street Signage (SW)

Historic Condition: The current street signage at Fort Mason is made of embossed metal panel with black sans serif lettering on a white field. These sign panels are mounted atop a two-inch diameter steel pipe. Little is known regarding the dates of installation of this style of signage, yet it is known that these features were in place before the NPS acquisition of the site.

Existing Condition: Current street sign panels are in good condition, however there are instances where spots of corrosion may be found, as well as chipping paint

Evaluation: Undetermined, requires further evaluation

### Traffic Control Bollards (SW)

Historic Condition: Historic images taken during the 1880s document the use of wooden bollards to control the flow of wheeled vehicles. In addition, pyramidal piles of ordinance were placed at the corners of traffic islands as decoration, performing role in traffic control as a secondary benefit. Little is understood regarding the details or dates of appearance of various bollards currently found on site, but based on field observation, individual bollard installations appear to date to WWII and later.

Existing Condition: Traffic control bollards in current use at Fort Mason are made of steel pipes of various diameters, wooden posts and large concrete bollards. The most prominent of the traffic control bollards found at Lower Fort Mason are large diameter concrete columns (refer to Figure 5.11.6).

Evaluation: While the contemporary use of bollards to control traffic is consistent with historic practices, individual specimens are not contributing regardless of their age.

### Trash receptacles (SW)

Historic Condition: The style and manufacturer of outdoor trash receptacles used during the historic period have not been documented. No historic trash receptacles typical of the historic period survive on site.

Existing Condition: Outdoor trash receptacles of various styles that continue to be available in commerce are found throughout Fort Mason

Evaluation: Non-contributing

### Underground Utility System (SW)

Historic Condition: The character of the landscape at Fort Mason changed greatly during the 1930s when many of the overhead electrical and telecommunication lines were placed inside underground conduits and vaults

Existing Condition: Unevaluated

Evaluation: The system, and the fact that it is underground and out of view, contributes to the character of the Fort Mason landscape. Individual components of this system do not.

### Utility Service Cabinets - Above Ground (SW)

Historic Condition: Utilities were placed underground during the 1930s making use of underground vaults accessed by manholes and subsurface conduits.

Existing Condition: The utility service cabinets currently on site are contemporary features, yet are operating components of the underground utility system.

Evaluation: Non-contributing

## LOWER FORT MASON LANDSCAPE CHARACTER AREA

The Lower Fort Mason Landscape Zone and Landscape Character Area are one in the same, bearing a fundamental difference in purpose and character from the landscape found at Upper Fort Mason. The Lower Fort Mason Landscape Character Area is drawn to include all of the area created from land made by filling in a portion of the San Francisco Bay (Figure 5.7.1).

### 1. Circulation: Lower Fort Mason

It is important to appreciate that virtually all of the area not covered by buildings at Lower Fort Mason is a paved surface and can be considered circulation.

#### FM - 406 - Railroad Tracks - Port of Embarkation

Historic Condition: Railroad sidings and track laid out c. 1914, interfacing rail and ship transportation.

Existing Condition: Railroad track within the Lower Fort Mason gate is intact but not operational. The space between the steel rails and the adjacent bituminous pavement has been filled with sealant to minimize tripping.

Evaluation: Contributing. The extant railroad tracks at Lower Fort Mason are important artifacts helping visitors to understand the operation and character of this former industrial waterfront area (Figure 5.11.2).

### 2. Vegetation: Lower Fort Mason

#### Entrance Gate Planting

Historic Condition: No information has been located regarding this planting.

Existing Condition: Four blackwood acacia trees line lower Fort Mason's western most boundary. The trees are planted approximately twenty feet on center in a turf grass strip abutting the west wall.

Evaluation: unevaluated – more research needed.

### 3. Buildings, Structures and Walls: Lower Fort Mason

#### FM - 300 - Railroad Tunnel - West Portal

Historic Condition: Built by the California State Board of Harbor Commissioners to provide service to San Francisco's industrial waterfront. This section of tracks was built contemporary with the construction of the tunnel underneath Fort Mason in 1914. Tracks were intended to provide rail access to the Panama Pacific International Exposition and to the Army's transport docks at Lower Fort Mason. Tracks inside the Lower Fort Mason gate were obviously placed for the sole service of Army shipping activities.

Existing Condition: Extant (Figure 5.11.3). Single line of level track emerging from a concrete portal below Upper Fort Mason (FM - 300).

Evaluation: Contributing

#### FM - 301 - Lower Entry Gate

Historic Condition: Built c. 1926 as the gateway into the San Francisco Port of Embarkation. This gate once controlled access to the second largest of the U.S. Army's shipping and logistical centers.

Existing Condition: Western wall along Lower Fort Mason is in the California Mission Style, running between buildings Building A (FM - 308) and the Provost Marshall's Office (FM - 302). Tile roofing on entry posts and tile wall-caps are severely deteriorated (Figure 5.11.4).

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM - 302 - Provost Marshall's Office

Historic Condition: Constructed c. 1926, following a western expansion of a retaining wall creating additional level ground at Lower Fort Mason.

Existing Condition: One story, stucco-finished building, measuring 20' x 40.' Structure features a hip roof covered in tiles.

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM - 303 - Guard Station

Historic Condition: Built 1926, after more than a decade of the Army's operation of its transport docks at Lower Fort Mason.

Existing Condition: Small one-story stucco building measuring 10' x 18.' Structure features a hip roof covered with tiles, and a single access door on the east elevation. Building is in need of routine maintenance.

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM - 305 - Transformer Vault

Historic Condition: Appears on a map of Fort Mason last revised during 1922. Construction likely followed the electrification of the post.

Existing Condition: A single story square cinderblock structure with sides twelve feet long. The construction is covered with a single pitch corrugated steel roof with a cupola. A single window and a door are located on the east side of the structure.

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM - 309 - Fire Station and Transformer Vault

Historic Condition: Built c. 1934 following the north-east extension of the Lower Fort Mason retaining wall. Periodically modified by the Army during its tenure on the property.

Existing Condition: Long single story painted concrete building measuring 13' x 120.' Building features a flat built-up roof, and a series of service doors on the east façade. A later addition on the north side of the building is in poor condition.

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM - 316 - Pier #1

Historic Condition: Built 1912 as part of the U.S. Army's development of a shipping center at Lower Fort Mason, later served as park of the San Francisco Port of Embarkation. Pier shed atop the pier was replaced in 1934.

Existing Condition: Concrete wharf with concrete pilings faced with timbers and round wooden pilings. Pier structure measures 81' x 502.' Nine steel mooring bollards mounted on the east side of pier. Pier supports Pier Shed 1 (FM - 317). Metal safety railings installed apparently after the area had ceased operations as a working waterfront.

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM - 317 - Pier #1 Shed

Historic Condition: Current shed built in 1934, replacing an early building constructed in 1917.

Existing Condition: Long, two-story building measuring 59.5x427.5.' Building comprised of concrete walls, and a gable roof system. Army insignia survives at south entrance to building.

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM - 318 - Pier #2

Historic Condition: Built in 1912, this pier and the shed on top of it were extended in 1933.

Existing Condition: Concrete wharf with concrete pilings faced with timbers and round wooden pilings. Pier structure measures 118' x 654.' Twelve steel mooring bollards mounted on the east side of pier. Pier supports Pier Shed 2 (FM - 319). Metal safety railings installed apparently after the area had ceased operations as a working waterfront.

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM - 319 - Pier #2 Shed

Historic Condition: Built in 1912, this pier and the shed on top of it were extended in 1933.

Existing Condition: Long, single story with mezzanine level structure measuring 118' x 654.' Building comprised of concrete walls, and a gable roof system. Army insignia survives at south entrance to building.

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM - 320 - Pier #3

Historic Condition: Built in 1912, this pier and the shed on top of it were extended in 1933.

Existing Condition: Concrete wharf with concrete pilings faced with timbers and round wooden pilings. Pier structure measures 155' x 650.' Ten steel mooring bollards mounted on the east side of pier - twelve bollards mounted on west side. Pier supports Pier Shed 3 (FM - 321). Metal safety railings installed apparently after the area had ceased operations as a working waterfront.

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM - 321 - Pier #3 Shed

Historic Condition: Constructed in 1935, replacing an earlier pier shed.

Existing Condition: Long, single story concrete building measuring 114' x 575.' Building features a gable roof with clerestory windows at ridge. Army insignia survives at south entrance (Figure 5.11.5).

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM - 308 - Marine Repair Shop

Historic Condition: Built during 1934. Building is located south of Pier 1.

Existing Condition: Long, single-story concrete building measuring 50' x 380.' Interior second-story was added later. Building features a gable roof covered with tiles. Gable ends feature decorative parapet walls. Chimney at north end of building.

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM - 310 - Storehouse D

Historic Condition: Built in 1912 during initial development of the Army's shipping facilities at Lower Fort Mason.

Existing Condition: Three-story painted concrete building measuring 60' x 200.' Building is flanked by loading docks on east and west facades. Roof is a hipped roof covered with tiles. Overhead pedestrian causeway at levels two and three to Storehouse C. First floor features overhead doors.

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM - 312 - Storehouse C

Historic Condition: Built in 1912 during initial development of the Army's shipping facilities at Lower Fort Mason.

Existing Condition: Three-story painted concrete building measuring 60' x 200.' Building is flanked by loading docks on east and west facades. Roof is a hipped roof covered with tiles. Overhead pedestrian causeway at levels two and three to Storehouse D. First floor features overhead doors.

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM - 314 - Storehouse B

Historic Condition: Built in 1912 during initial development of the Army's shipping facilities at Lower Fort Mason.

Existing Condition: Three-story painted concrete building measuring 60' x 200.' Building is flanked by loading docks on east and west facades. Roof is a hipped roof covered with tiles. Overhead pedestrian causeway at levels two and three to Storehouse A. First floor features overhead doors.

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM - 315 - Storehouse A

Historic Condition: Built in 1912 during initial development of the Army's shipping facilities at Lower Fort Mason.

Existing Condition: Three-story painted concrete building measuring 60' x 200.' Building is flanked by loading docks on east and west facades. Roof is a hipped roof covered with tiles. Overhead pedestrian causeway at levels two and three to Storehouse B. First floor features overhead doors.

Evaluation: Contributing

### FM - 322 - Battery Charging Station

Historic Condition: Built during 1935, following the extension of the Lower Fort Mason retaining wall to the north-east. Located immediately east of Pier 3.

Existing Condition: One-story Mission Revival style building laid out in a "T" form. Building measures 60' x 64' overall, with Mission Style gable roofs covered with tile (Figure 5.11.6).

Evaluation: Contributing

## 4. Small-Scale Features: Lower Fort Mason

### Bicycle Racks

Historic Condition: Non-historic feature, installed as part of the reuse of Lower Fort Mason as a cultural center.

Existing Condition: The bicycle rack is of steel tubing, bent into a decorative serpentine design (Fig. 5.11.7).

Evaluation: Non-contributing.

### Davits and Hoists

Historic Condition: When found in pairs, used to move small craft in and out of the water. When found singly, used to unload heavy or awkward cargo from a small craft.

Existing Condition: Surviving in poor and inoperable condition (Fig. 5.11.8 and 5.11.9)

Evaluation: Contributing

### Mooring Bollards

Historic Condition: Used to secure mooring lines from large ocean-going vessels. Made of cast steel or iron. Exact dates of installation are unknown, yet would have been in place during the historic period when Lower Fort Mason was a working waterfront.

Existing Condition: Extant (Fig. 5.11.10)

Evaluation: Contributing

### Sailing Ship Fragment

Historic Condition: The packet ship Galilee was built in 1891 in Benicia California by Captain Mathew Turner as part trade route between San Francisco and Tahiti. Her stern was brought from Sausalito about 1975.<sup>167</sup>

Existing Condition: Fragment is on site as a display item. Its condition is poor, but irrelevant (Fig. 5.11.11).

Evaluation: Non-Contributing

## Tenant Signage

Historic Condition: Non-historic features associated with the reuse of Lower Fort Mason as a cultural center.

Existing Condition: Variable. Generally mounted to the buildings (refer back to Fig. 5.11.7).

Evaluation: Non-contributing.

## Waterfront Safety Railings

Historic Condition: Not extant historically - would have interfered with the transfer of cargo.

Existing Condition: Fair to good condition (Fig 5.11.13)

Evaluation: Non-Contributing

## Fire Hydrants

Historic Condition: Fire suppression equipment was an important feature of the industrial waterfront at Lower Fort Mason.

Existing Condition: Existing fixtures appear to be in good condition.

Evaluation: Recommend as contributing (may require further research and evaluation).

\* \* \*

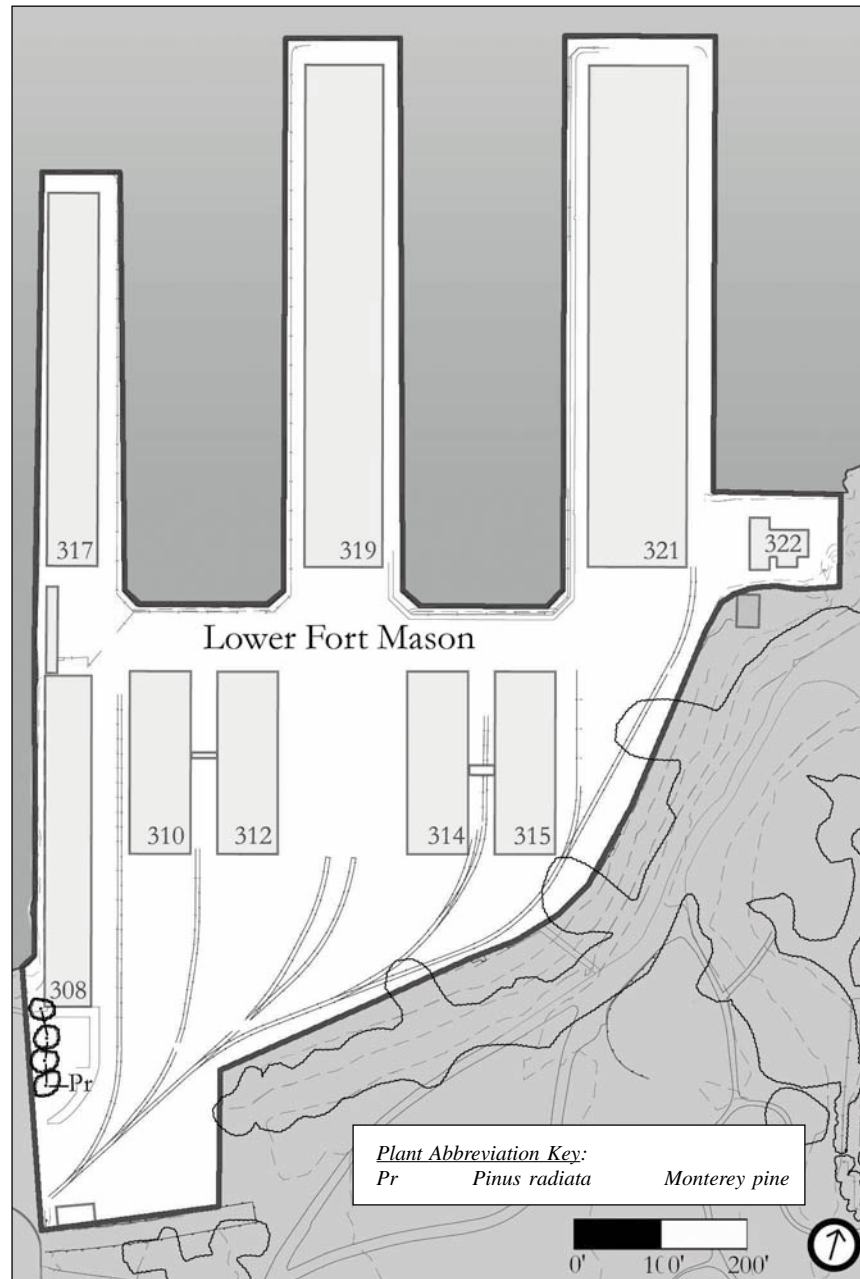




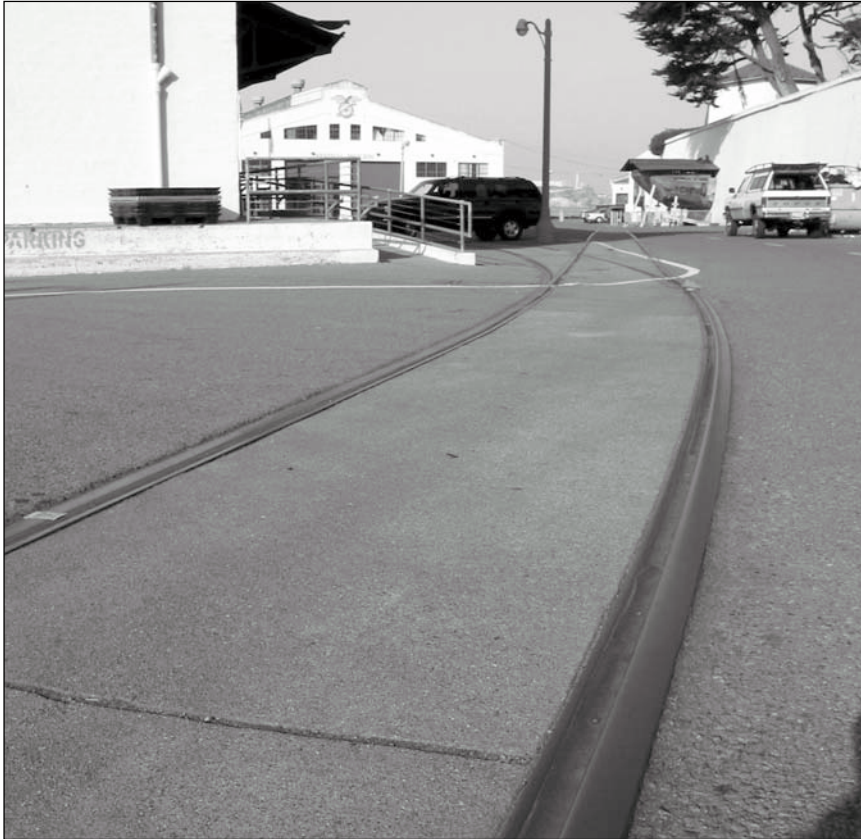
## **FIGURES - LOWER FORT MASON**

---





**Figure 5.10.1:** Lower Fort Mason landscape zone, and landscape character area. OCLP.



**Figure 5.10.2:** Railroad Tracks - Port of Embarkation, (FM - 406). Railroad trackage was laid at Lower Fort Mason in 1914. The grooves in the rails have been recently filled with sealant to minimize the tripping hazard posed by these historic features. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.10.3:** West Portal - Railroad Tunnel, (FM - 300). Constructed 1914. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.10.4:** Lower Entrance Gate (FM - 301). This gateway into Lower Fort Mason was constructed c.1926, controlling access into what was once the Army's second largest shipping and logistical center. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.10.5:** Pier and Pier Shed #3, (FM - 320 and FM - 321). Constructed in 1912, the pier and the pier shed were extended northward in 1933. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.10.6:** Firehouse - Formerly Battery Charging Station, (FM - 322). This building was constructed in 1935. Contributing. Concrete traffic-control bollards and chains are found throughout Lower Fort Mason. These are non-contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.10.7:** Bicycle Racks. Features such as this were installed during the 1970s and 1980s to facilitate the re-use of Lower Fort Mason as a cultural center. Non-contributing. Also note the tenant signage on the building. Non-contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.10.8:** When found in pairs, small hoists such as this are known as “davits.” These are used to move small boats in and out of the water. This pair of davits is in poor condition and is likely to date to the period of significance. Contributing. Pier #2 and Pier Shed #2 are shown in the background. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.10.9:** When found singly and mounted as shown, hoists such as this were used for loading and unloading heavy or awkward cargoes onto small craft. This particular fixture is said to have served the launch to Alcatraz between 1961 and 1963. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.



**Figure 5.10.10:** *Mooring Bollards. Large marine bollards such as this were once used to moor large ocean-going ships. Contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.*



**Figure 5.10.11:** *Sailing Ship Fragment. This ship's stern is from the "Galilee," a packet ship that once ran between San Francisco and Tahiti. The vessel was built in Benicia, California by Captain Matthew Turner. The stern was moved to Fort Mason from Sausalito c.1975. Non-contributing. 12/02 - OCLP.*





**Figure 5.10.12:** *Waterfront Safety Railings and Fire Hydrant. Metal railings were added to the piers at Lower Fort Mason after it had ceased to serve as a working waterfront. Non-contributing. The fire hydrant fixture also shown above is recommended for contributing status, however this may require further evaluation. 12/02 - OCLP.*



## SOURCES

### BOOKS, PUBLISHED REPORTS AND UNPUBLISHED REPORTS

Appleton, Jay. *The Experience of Landscape*, London: John Wiley, 1975.

Baker, Suzanne M. "Report on the Fort Mason Archaeological Test Excavations." San Francisco, California: Archeological Consultants, 1978.

Brooks, B.S. *A Brief History of the controversy relating to the land at Black Point, or Point San Jose in the City and County of San Francisco*. San Francisco, California: J.L. Pearson, 1866. (LC call number YA 12022 YA Pam)

Chappell, Gordon. "Fort Mason's Port of Embarkation and America's Coming of Age as a World Power." Typescript presentation delivered at "Fort Mason and the Forties: A Symposium on the Military and Social History of the World War II Era." San Francisco, California: Fort Mason Center, 10 November 1985.

Christopher, R. Patrick and Erwin N. Thompson. *Historic Structure Report: Western Grounds, Parade Ground and MacArthur Avenue - Fort Mason - Golden Gate National Recreation Area*. Denver, Colorado: Branch of Historic Preservation, Pacific Northwest/Western Team, National Park Service, U.S. Department of the Interior, September 1980.

Coats, Stephen D. "Gathering at the Golden Gate: The U.S. Army and San Francisco 1898." Ph.D. diss., University of Kansas, 1998.

Crouch, Daniel I., et al. *Spanish City Planning in North America*. Cambridge, Massachusetts: MIT Press, 1982.

Delgado, James P. *Pioneers, Politics, Progress and Planning: the Story of San Francisco's Aquatic Park*," Historic Structures Report-Historical Data Section. San Francisco, California: National Park Service, Golden Gate National Recreation Area, 1981.

Delgado, James P. "The Rumble of Distant Thunder." *Archaeology Magazine*, November/December 1985.

Diffenbaugh, Ann Robson. "Fort Mason, California: The Evolution of Public Land Uses." Unpublished Master's thesis. University of California, 1979.

Dutschke, Dwight. "American Indians in California," published in *Five Views: An Ethnic Historic Site Survey for California*. Sacramento, California: California Department of Parks and Recreation, 1988.

Eschmeyer, William N., and Jacqueline Schonewald. "Identification and Analysis of Fort Mason Osteological Remains – Archeological Sites SFR-29, 30, and 31." San Francisco, California: California Academy of Sciences, 1981.

Hagwood, Joseph Jeremiah, Jr. *Engineers at the Golden Gate: U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, San Francisco District*. San Francisco, California: U.S. Army Corps of Engineers. USGPO, 1982.

Hamilton, James W. and First Lieutenant William J. Boyce, Jr. *Gateway to Victory*. With a foreword by General Douglas MacArthur. Stanford, California: Stanford University Press, 1946.

Higgins-Evenson, Rudy. "Fort Mason: The Undiscovered Crossroads." Special History Study. San Francisco, California: National Park Service, Golden Gate National Recreation Area, 2002.

Holloran, Pete. *Presidio Plant List*. San Francisco, California: Golden Gate National Parks Association, 2002.

Lewis, Emanuel Raymond. *Seacoast Fortifications of the United States: An Introductory History*. Annapolis, Maryland: Naval Institute Press, 1979.

Milliken, Randall. *A Time of Little Choice: The Disintegration of Tribal Culture in the San Francisco Bay Area, 1769-1810*. Menlo Park, California: Ballena Press, 1995.

Milliken, Randall. "The Founding of Mission Dolores and the End of Tribal Life on the Northern San Francisco Peninsula." San Francisco, California: California Mission Studies Association, 1996.

Millis, Walter. *American Military Thought*. Indianapolis, Indiana: Bobbs-Merrill Co., 1966.

Olmsted, Vaux & Co. *Preliminary Report about a Plan of Public Pleasure Grounds for the City of San Francisco*. New York: Wm. Bryant & Co, 1866.

Pierce, Richard A., ed. *Rezanov Reconnoiters California, 1806*. San Francisco, California: The Book Club of California, 1972.

Ranney, Victoria Post, ed., *The Papers of Frederick Law Olmsted, Volume V: The California Frontier*. Baltimore, Maryland: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 1990.

Rather, Lois. *Jessie Fremont at Black Point*. Oakland, California: Rather Press, 1974.

Raymond, Maud Wetring, et al. *The architecture and landscape gardening of the exposition - a pictorial survey of the most beautiful of the architectural compositions of the Panama-Pacific International Exposition*. Introduction by Louis Christian Mulgardt. San Francisco, California: Paul Elder, 1915.

Robert Peccia and Associates. *Traffic Safety Study, Golden Gate National Recreation Area, California*. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service. A/E Contract No. 1443-CX-2000-96-013. Task Order No. 35. 1999.

Rothman, Hal K., "The Park That Makes its Own Weather – An Administrative History of the Golden Gate National Recreation Area." Unpublished draft, on file, National Park Service, Golden Gate National Recreation Area, 2002.

Schaefer, Mason. "The San Francisco Port of Embarkation in World War II: A Study in Command and Control." Published in, *The U.S. Army and World War II: Selected Papers from the Army's Commemorative Conferences*. Judith Bellafaire, ed. Washington, D.C.: United States Army Center of Military History, 1998.

Temme, Verge Jenkins. *For Want of a Home: A Historic Context for Wherry and Capehart Military Family Housing*. Aberdeen, Maryland: U.S. Army Environmental Center, 1998.

Thompson, Erwin, N. *Defender of the Gate: The Presidio of San Francisco, a History from 1849-1995*. Denver, Colorado: National Park Service, Denver Service Center, 1997.

Thompson, Erwin N. "Historic Resource Study: Fort Mason." Unpublished draft. National Park Service, Denver Service Center, on file, Golden Gate National Recreation Area, 1979.

Thompson, Erwin N. Historic Resource Study: Seacoast Fortifications-San Francisco Harbor. Denver, Colorado: NPS, Denver Service Center, 1979.

Thompson, Erwin, N. "A Brief History of the Construction of the Railroad Tunnel at Fort Mason, 1906-14," Unpublished manuscript, on file, Golden Gate National Recreation Area, March 1978.

Wullenjohn, Chuck. *San Francisco Port of Embarkation: America's Pipeline to the Pacific*. Oakland, California: Public Affairs Office, Military Traffic Management Command, Western Area, Oakland Army Base, 1985.

#### **REPOSITORIES, DATABASES AND INTERVIEWS**

Athenaeum of Philadelphia. Architectural drawings and photographs of Rankin, Kellogg and Crane. Job number 284, (1908-1911). Army Supply Depot, Fort Mason California.

Park Archives. Presidio Archives Records Center (PARC). Golden Gate National Recreation Area.

Files. NPS, Pacific-Great Basin Support Office.

Files. NPS, Park Historian, Golden Gate National Recreation Area.

List of Classified Structures - Fort Mason. Park Historic Structures Program, NPS, U.S. Department of the Interior.

National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D.C.

University of California, Berkeley. Louis Herman Bash Papers. Collection of a former Quartermaster General of the U.S. Army.

Digital Site Survey. Drawing 641/60369, Sheet 2 of 21/ Sub-Sheet CA. 1, Sewer Sheet Index. July 1999.



## NOTES

- 
- <sup>1</sup> Randall Milliken, "The Founding of Mission Dolores and the End of Tribal Life on the Northern San Francisco Peninsula" (Bakersfield, California: California Mission Studies Association, 1996), 21. According to Milliken, no greater than 160 native individuals occupied the northern San Francisco peninsula when the Spanish arrived during 1776. Of these, 130 were baptized between 1777 and 1784. Thirty-six additional baptisms occurred between 1785 and 1787.
- <sup>2</sup> Jay Appleton, *The Experience of Landscape* (London: John Wiley, 1975), 73. "...the ability to see and the ability to hide are both important in calculating a creature's survival prospects ...Where he has an unimpeded opportunity to see we can call it a *prospect*. Where he has an opportunity to hide, a *refuge*...To this... aesthetic hypothesis we can apply the name *prospect-refuge theory*."
- <sup>3</sup> Dwight Dutschke, "American Indians in California," published online in, *Five Views: An Ethnic Historic Site Survey for California* (Sacramento, California: California Department of Parks and Recreation, Office of Historic Preservation, 1988); September 2004, <[http://www.cr.nps.gov/history/online\\_books/5views/5views.htm](http://www.cr.nps.gov/history/online_books/5views/5views.htm)>.
- <sup>4</sup> Randall Milliken, *A Time of Little Choice: The Disintegration of Tribal Culture in the San Francisco Bay Area, 1769-1810* (Menlo Park, California: Ballena Press, 1995), 17.
- <sup>5</sup> Suzanne M. Baker, "Report on the Fort Mason Archaeological Test Excavations," (San Francisco, California: Archaeological Consultants, 1978), 133-136; William N. Eschmeyer and Jacqueline Schonewald, "Identification and Analysis of Fort Mason Osteological Remains Archeological Sites SFR-29, 30, and 31, San Francisco, California: A Report to the National Park Service" (San Francisco: California Academy of Sciences, 1981), 3-4; quoted in Rudy Higgens-Evenson, "Fort Mason: The Undiscovered Crossroads," Special History Study (San Francisco, California: National Park Service, Golden Gate National Recreation Area, 2002), 4.
- <sup>6</sup> Daniel I. Crouch, et al, *Spanish City Planning in North America* (Cambridge, Massachusetts: MIT Press, 1982).
- <sup>7</sup> B.S. Brooks, *Brief History of the controversy relating to the land at Black Point, or Point San Jose In the City and County of San Francisco* (San Francisco: J.L. Pearson, 1866); LC call number, YA 12022YA Pam.
- <sup>8</sup> "The Old Presidio," no author, no date; L.H. Bash Papers, Bancroft Library, University of California, 1-3. This document cites the *San Francisco Chronicle*, 28 October 1888.
- <sup>9</sup> Ibid, 4.
- <sup>10</sup> Ibid, 5.
- <sup>11</sup> John Phillip Langelier and Daniel Bernard Rosen, *El Presidio de San Francisco: A History Under Spain and Mexico, 1776-1846*, (Denver, Colorado: National Park Service, Denver Service Center, 1992), 156.
- <sup>12</sup> Capt. Boatner, "Notes on Fort Mason, California," (San Francisco, July 18, 1938); on file, GGNRA park historian; typescript is said to be based on the research of Ruth B. Hunt into historical documents held in the Bancroft Library, University of California.
- <sup>13</sup> Ibid, 2-3.
- <sup>14</sup> Ibid, 3.
- <sup>15</sup> "The Old Presidio," 6.
- <sup>16</sup> Richard A. Pierce, ed., *Rezanov Reconnoiters California, 1806* (San Francisco, California: Book Club of California, 1972), 7; quoted in Higgens-Evenson, "Fort Mason: The Undiscovered Crossroads," draft special history study; on file, National Park Service, GGNRA, 2002, 10-11.
- <sup>17</sup> Library of Congress, American Memory Collections for National Digital Library Program, "Early California History, An Overview," no author, appearing in *California As I Saw It: First Person Narratives, 1849-1900* (Washington, D.C.: October 2004); <<http://memory.loc.gov/ammem/cbhtml/cbmexico.html>>
- <sup>18</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>19</sup> William T. Sherman, *Memoirs of General William T. Sherman*, 2ed, (New York: D.A. Appleton, 1886); quoted online by Museum of the City of San Francisco, *William T. Sherman and Early California History - Part II*. September 2004 <<http://www.sfmuseum.org/hist6/sherm40s-2.html>>.
- <sup>20</sup> Ibid.
-

- <sup>21</sup> "Guide to San Francisco," September 2004, <<http://www.sanfranciscodream.com/San%20Francisco-E/sanfranciscohistory.htm>>.
- <sup>22</sup> James A. Sullivan, "Fort Mason History"; typescript on file, GGNRA Archives, James A. Sullivan Papers, 7.
- <sup>23</sup> Adam Johnston to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, 15 September 1850, National Archives, Washington, D.C.: Letters Received by the Office of Indian Affairs 1824-1881. Microcopy No. 234, Roll 32. California Superintendency 1849-1852; quoted by Randall Milliken in, "The Founding of Mission Dolores and the End of Tribal Life on the Northern San Francisco Peninsula." (California Mission Studies Association, 1996), 25. During 2003-2004 an ethnohistory was researched and written for Golden Gate NRA by Randall Milliken, Larry Shoup, and Beverly Ortiz. This draft project has uncovered new information about Pedro Alcantara and his descendants, who can be traced into the early 20th century.
- <sup>24</sup> James A. Sullivan, Chapter IV: "A Military Jigsaw Puzzle – The San Francisco Defense Reserve"; typescript on file, GGNRA Archives, James A. Sullivan Papers, Box I 4-6, 4. President Fillmore's original order was signed 6 November 1850.
- <sup>25</sup> Ibid, 4.
- <sup>26</sup> Mary E.T. Collier and Sylvia Barker Thalman, eds, *Isabel Kelly's Ethnographic Notes on the Coast Miwok Indians of Marin and Southern Sonoma Counties, California, MAPOM Occasional Papers Number 6* (San Rafael, California: Miwok Archeological Preserve of Marin, 1991).
- <sup>27</sup> Sullivan, Chapter IV: "A Military Jigsaw Puzzle..." Box I, 4-6.
- <sup>28</sup> "Claim of Heirs of Mrs. Jessie Benton Fremont and Others Not Connected With Her Family to Certain Lands Located on Point San Jose in the City of San Francisco, California"; on file, L.H. Bash Papers, Bancroft Library, University of California.
- <sup>29</sup> Brooks, 1866.
- <sup>30</sup> Lois Rather, *Jessie Fremont at Black Point*. (Oakland, California: Rather Press, 1974), 28. Rather attributes the Haskell quote to the document; "Memorandum" dated 1870; on file, within the collections of the California Historical Society.
- <sup>31</sup> Sullivan, "Chapter VI: "Twelve Years of Civilian Occupation – an Indelible Episode"; typescript on file, GGNRA Archives, James A. Sullivan Papers, Box I, 44.
- <sup>32</sup> Jesse Benton Fremont, claimant, vs. United States, defendant, no. 18046, 9 April 1894; on file, Bancroft Library, University of California..
- <sup>33</sup> Rather, 1974, 32.
- <sup>34</sup> Jesse Benton Fremont, claimant, vs. United States, defendant, no. 18,046, 9 April 1894; on file, Bancroft Library, University of California
- <sup>35</sup> Rather, 1974, 26-27; citing Wendte, 217.
- <sup>36</sup> Jesse Benton Fremont, claimant, vs. United States. Filed 9 April 1894. Bancroft Library, University of California, Berkeley.
- <sup>37</sup> Thompson, 17; quoting excerpts from Fremont testimony; original documents on file in the L.H. Bash Papers, Bancroft Library, University of California.
- <sup>38</sup> Olmsted, Vaux & Co., *Preliminary Report in Regard to a Plan of Public Pleasure Grounds for the City of San Francisco* (New York: Wm. Bryant & Co, 1866), 21-22.
- <sup>39</sup> *The Papers of Frederick Law Olmsted, Volume V: The California Frontier*, Victoria Post Ranny, ed., (Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 1990), 15.
- <sup>40</sup> Sullivan, "Chapter VI: "Twelve Years," 52; quoted in Thompson, Draft Historic Resource Study, 16; Higgens-Evenson, "Fort Mason: The Undiscovered Crossroads," 26.
- <sup>41</sup> James P. Delgado, "Research Design for the Historic Archeological Examination of American Civil War Harbor Defense Temporary Fortification at Black Point" (San Francisco, California: National Park Service, GGNRA, Division of Resource Management and Planning, July 1983 draft), 9; quoted in Higgens-Evenson, 27.
- <sup>42</sup> Ibid, 8. .



- 
- <sup>43</sup> Brooks, 1866.
- <sup>44</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>45</sup> DeRussy to Chief of Engineers, 6 Feb., 11 June and 22 Sept. 1864, Letters Received, 1838-66, OCE, RG77; Post Returns, Point San Jose, August 1864, Roll 754, Microcopy 617, National Archives, Washington, D.C.; quoted in Thompson, "Fort Mason Historic Resource Study," 1979 draft, 19.
- <sup>46</sup> Gordon Chappell, review comments on "Cultural Landscape Report for Fort Mason," 75% draft, July 2003.
- <sup>47</sup> R. Patrick Christopher and Erwin N. Thompson, *Historic Structure Report: Western Grounds, Old Parade Ground and MacArthur Avenue, Fort Mason, Golden Gate National Recreation Area*. (Denver, Colorado: Denver Service Center, Branch of Historic Preservation, Pacific Northwest/Western Team, National Park Service, U.S. Department of the Interior, 1980), 47.
- <sup>48</sup> According to Gordon Chappell in his review comments on the "Cultural Landscape Report for Fort Mason," 75% draft, July 2003, the Confederate threat was very real. In 1865 the *C.S.S. Shenandoah*, on a raiding mission, harassed the commercial whaling fleet in the Pacific Northwest.
- <sup>49</sup> DeRussy to Chief of Engineers, Feb. 6, June 11 and Sept. 22 of 1864, Letters Received, 1838-66, OCE, RG77; Post Returns, Point San Jose, August 1864, Roll 754, Microcopy 617, National Archives, Washington, D.C.; quoted by Erwin N. Thompson, "Fort Mason Historic Resource Study," (Denver, Colorado: National Park Service, Denver Service Center, 1979 draft), 19.
- <sup>50</sup> Brooks, 1866.
- <sup>51</sup> Delafield to Secretary of War, 19 January 1866; McDowell to Adj. General, Div. Of the Pacific, 6 April 1866; Halleck to Adj. General, 9 April 1866, Senate Documents, Doc. No. 26, 43<sup>rd</sup> Cong., 2<sup>nd</sup> Session, 1875, 3-9; Humphreys to Capt. G. H. Elliot, 19 December 1866, Letters Sent, 1866-70, OCE, RG77, National Archives, Washington, D.C.; quoted in Thompson, "Fort Mason Historic Resource Study," 1979 draft. 21.
- <sup>52</sup> Emanuel Raymond Lewis, *Seacoast Fortifications of the United States: An Introductory History*. (Annapolis, Maryland: Naval Institute Press, 1979), 66-67.
- <sup>53</sup> "Point San Jose Military Reservation, Surveyed for the North San Francisco Homestead Association." National Archives, Washington, D.C., Cartographic Branch, Fortification File, 96-6.
- <sup>54</sup> Col. B. S. Alexander to Humphreys, 5 March 1869; Board of Engineers (New York) to Humphreys, 16 July 1869; Letters Received (A File), 1867-70, OCE, RG77, National Archives, Washington, D.C.
- <sup>55</sup> Lewis, 1979, 71.
- <sup>56</sup> Lt. Col. C.S. Stewart, "Annual Reports of Condition of East and West Batteries, Point San Jose, for Fiscal Year 1870"; Alexander to Humphreys, 11 November 1870, Letters Received (A File), 1867-70; Casey (OCE) to Stewart, 23 November 1870, Letters Sent, 1866-70, OCE, RG77, National Archives, Washington, D.C. As cited by Thompson, "Fort Mason Historic Resource Study," 1979 draft, 19.
- <sup>57</sup> "Circular No. 4 - A Report on Barracks and Hospitals," War Department, Surgeon General's Office, Washington, December 5, 1870; on file, L.H. Bash Papers, Bancroft Library, University of California, Berkeley.
- <sup>58</sup> Report of Lieutenant C.W. Howard to the Quartermaster General, November 5, 1870. Files of the Office of the Quartermaster General, RG92, National Archives, Washington, D.C.; quoted in Thompson, Historic Resource Study: Fort Mason, 24.
- <sup>59</sup> *Daily Alta California*, 30 July 1884. According to an account published in the *Daily Alta California*, telegraphy between Fort Mason, the Presidio, Alcatraz and Angel Island was possible by the early 1880s.
- <sup>60</sup> According to Lewis in "*Seacoast Fortifications of the United States: An Introductory History*," "...During a brief period not long after the Civil War, a number of new and relatively inexpensive barbette batteries of earth, brick and concrete were begun to replace the forts of the Third System. This program was halted by lack of funds in the mid-1870s, long before most of the projected defenses were completed," 71.
- <sup>61</sup> Erwin N. Thompson, *Historic Resource Study: Seacoast Fortifications – San Francisco Harbor*. (Denver, Colorado: National Park Service, Denver Service Center, May 1979), 112.
- <sup>62</sup> Erwin N. Thompson, *Defender of the Gate: The Presidio of San Francisco* (Denver, Colorado: National Park Service, Denver Service Center, 1997), appendices.
-

- <sup>63</sup> From April to July of 1873, most of the garrison at Point San Jose was absent in Northern California's Lava Beds, taking part in the Modoc War. This according to Erwin N. Thompson in "Fort Mason Historic Resource Study," 1979 draft, 47.
- <sup>64</sup> David Streatfield, "William Hammond Hall (1846-1934)" ; published in *Pioneers of American Landscape Design*. Birnbaum and Karson, eds., (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1993), 159-162.
- <sup>65</sup> Christopher and Thompson, 12.
- <sup>66</sup> *Daily Alta California*, 7 July 1877; quoted in Christopher and Thompson, *Historic Structure Report – Western Grounds, Old Parade Ground and MacArthur Avenue*, (Denver, Colorado: National Park Service, Denver Service Center, Sept. 1980), 13-14.
- <sup>67</sup> General Orders no. 133, Headquarters of the Army, Adjutant General's Office, 25 November 1882; quoted in Thompson, Fort Mason Historic Resource Study, 1979 draft, 48.
- <sup>68</sup> *Daily Alta California*, 30 July 1884.
- <sup>69</sup> Lewis, 75-77.
- <sup>70</sup> Erwin N. Thompson, *Historic Resource Study: Seacoast Fortifications – San Francisco Harbor* (Denver, Colorado: National Park Service, Denver Service Center, May 1979), 130-133.
- <sup>71</sup> Erwin N. Thompson, *Historic Resource Study: Seacoast Fortifications – San Francisco Harbor*, 131; citing Walter Millis, *American Military Thought*. (Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill Company, 1966), 196-207.
- <sup>72</sup> Thompson, Fort Mason HRS, 1979 draft, 37.
- <sup>73</sup> Capt. J. A. Darling to Mendell, 20 October 1888. Letters Received, 1888-1889, OCE, RG77, National Archives, Washington, D.C.; quoted in Thompson, Fort Mason HRS, 1979 draft, 37
- <sup>74</sup> Thompson, Fort Mason HRS, 1979 draft, 38; "Earthen Barbette Batteries at Fort Mason – Point San Jose 6 April 1896," National Archives, Washington, D.C., Fortification File 96-21-2.
- <sup>75</sup> Christopher and Thompson, 20.
- <sup>76</sup> Faison to QMG, 3 December 1903 and 5 August 1904, General Correspondence, 1890-1914, OQMG, RG92, National Archives, Washington, D.C.; quoted in Christopher and Thompson, 21.
- <sup>77</sup> Thompson, *HRS: Seacoast Fortifications*. 236.
- <sup>78</sup> Christopher and Thomson, 23.
- <sup>79</sup> Delgado, 4 and 51.
- <sup>80</sup> Gordon Chappell, "Fort Mason's Port of Embarkation and America's Coming of Age as a World Power," typescript presentation given at "Fort Mason and the Forties, A Symposium on the Military and Social History of the World War II Era," Fort Mason Center, 10 November 1985.
- <sup>81</sup> Rankin, Kellogg and Crane's work on the U.S. Army Supply Depot in San Francisco (Lower Fort Mason) was that firm's "Project #284," (1908-1911). A collection of architectural drawings and photographs related to the Army Supply Depot may be found in the holdings of the Athenaeum of Philadelphia, 219 South 6<sup>th</sup> Street Philadelphia, PA.
- <sup>82</sup> Rankin, Kellogg and Crane, Project 284 – Drawing 72. 19 February 1909; on file, GGNRA Archives, Army Plans Collection; annotation reads, "General Army Headquarters – as prepared by Major Wm. W. Harts, Corps of Engineers, U.S. A. Chief Engineer Pacific Division in his report of April, 1907."
- <sup>83</sup> Major William W. Harts, Chief Engineer, Corps of Engineers, to Brigadier General A. Mackenzie, Chief of Engineers, U.S. Army. 27 April 1907. National Archives, Washington, D.C., RG 77, General Correspondence, E.103/63503.
- <sup>84</sup> Thompson, "Fort Mason HRS," 1979 draft, 78.
- <sup>85</sup> Christopher and Thompson, 23.
- <sup>86</sup> Erwin N. Thompson, "A Brief History of the Construction of the Railroad Tunnel at Fort Mason, 1906-1914," manuscript, (Denver, Colorado: National Park Service, nd), 4.
- <sup>87</sup> Christopher and Thompson, 26-27.

- <sup>88</sup> Construction QM, Dept. of Calif., Report of Inspection, Fort Mason, May 9, 1910; QMG J. B. Aleshire, to Adj.Gen., 11 August 1911; D.E. McCarthy, OQMG, to Constr. QM, Fort Mason, 6 July 1914, General Correspondence, 1890-1914, RG92, National Archives, Washington, D.C.; quoted in Christopher and Thompson, 28. After the Panama Pacific International Exposition closed, a railroad track across what became Marina Green extended from Fort Mason to and into the Presidio of San Francisco, where sidings served post warehouses, Quartermaster depot warehouses, the Letterman hospital warehouses, as well as the new Crissy Airfield.
- <sup>89</sup> U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, "List of Classified Structures - Fort Mason," Park Historic Structures Program.
- <sup>90</sup> Thompson, "A Brief History of the Construction of the Railroad Tunnel at Fort Mason, 1906-1914," 8-12; manuscript on file, GGNRA park historian.
- <sup>91</sup> Christopher and Thompson, 29-30.
- <sup>92</sup> Gordon Chappell, review comments on "Cultural Landscape Report for Fort Mason," 75% draft, July 2003.
- <sup>93</sup> H.F. Rethers, QM to QM Supply Officer, Fort Mason, 19 April 1923; Col. G.G. Gatley, Ft. McDowell to Adj. Gen., 3 October 1924, General Correspondence Geog. File, 1922-35, OQMG, RG92, National Archives, Washington, D.C.; quoted in Christopher and Thompson, 34-35.
- <sup>94</sup> A.W. Yates, QM Supply officer, to QMG, 11 October 1923, General Correspondence Geog. File 1922-35, OQMG, RG 92, National Archives, Washington, D.C.; quoted in Christopher and Thompson, 35-36.
- <sup>95</sup> "Contract for a Cyclone Fence," 1923, Box 1243; J. B. Bellinger, Acting QMG to Adj. Gen., 24 July 1923, General Correspondence Geog. File, 1922-35, OQMG, RG92, National Archives, Washington, D.C.; quoted in Christopher and Thompson, 34.
- <sup>96</sup> National Park Service, List of Classified Structures.
- <sup>97</sup> Christopher and Thompson, 38-39.
- <sup>98</sup> Brig. Gen. L.H. Bash, QMC Asst. to Adj. Gen. July 21, 1931; Bash to Constr. QM, Ft Mason, July 26, 1932. Gen. Correspondence Geog. File, 1922-35, OQMG, RG92, National Archives, Washington, D.C.; San Francisco Chronicle, Nov. 15, 1931; quoted in Christopher and Thompson, 38.
- <sup>99</sup> "Photographic Albums of the Completion of Military Housing Projects, 1927-1936," National Archives and Records Administration, Still Pictures Branch RG 77-CC, ARC #519400. Album III contains photographs detailing the construction program at Fort Mason, 1933-1934. Pages dealing with construction at Fort Mason are marked as "N.I.R. Housing Program." This development includes the "Officers' Park" discussed in this report (FP532), but also indicates that the extension to the wharf at Lower Fort Mason was also accomplished as non-housing projects during this time (FP533). Wharf sheds on the piers are also pictured and listed as project FP534.
- <sup>100</sup> Christopher and Thompson, 40.
- <sup>101</sup> Bash to Constr. QM, Fort Mason, 20 July and 17 September 1932. Gen. Correspondence, Geog. File, 1922-35, OQMG, RG92, National Archives, Washington, D.C.; quoted in Christopher and Thompson, 40.
- <sup>102</sup> National Park Service, GGNRA Archives, Army Plans Collection.
- <sup>103</sup> Erwin N. Thompson, *Defender of the Gate: The Presidio of San Francisco*. (Denver, Colorado: National Park Service, Denver Service Center, 1997), 12-13.
- <sup>104</sup> Ann Robson Diffenbaugh, "Fort Mason, California: The Evolution of Public Land Uses" (Master's thesis, University of California, Santa Barbara, 1979), 57-58.
- <sup>105</sup> Capt. L. Larson to QMG, 7 May and 4 October 1934. General Correspondence Geog. File, OQMG, RG 92, National Archives, Washington, D.C.; quoted in Christopher and Thompson, 41.
- <sup>106</sup> Christopher and Thompson, 43.
- <sup>107</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>108</sup> James P. Delgado. *Pioneers, Politics, Progress and Planning: The Story of San Francisco's Aquatic Park*, Historical Structures Report, Historical Data Section, (San Francisco, California: National Park Service, Golden Gate National Recreation Area, 1981), 45-61.
- <sup>109</sup> Ibid, 83.

- <sup>110</sup> James W. Hamilton and William J. Bolce, Jr., *Gateway to Victory: The Wartime Story of the San Francisco Port of Embarkation* (Palo Alto, California: Stanford University Press, 1946), 15-20.
- <sup>111</sup> Christopher and Thompson, 43-44.
- <sup>112</sup> James A. Sullivan, "Chapter 15: Fort Mason's Finest Hours – Logistical Center of the War in the Pacific," GGNRA Archives, James A. Sullivan Papers, Box 1, 17-18, (pages unnumbered); quoted in Higgens-Evenson, 49-50.
- <sup>113</sup> Chuck Wullenjohn, "America's Pipeline to the Pacific," (Oakland, California: Oakland Army Base, Public Affairs Office, Military Traffic Management Command, Western Area, 1985), 4.
- <sup>114</sup> John Keegan, *Dien Bien Phu* (New York: Ballantine, 1974).
- <sup>115</sup> Dwight D. Eisenhower, "The President's News Conference of April 7, 1954," *Public Papers of the Presidents of the United States, Containing the Public Messages, Speeches, and Statements of the President*, National Archives and Records Administration.
- <sup>116</sup> James W. Hamilton and William J. Bolce, Jr., *Gateway to Victory: The Wartime Story of the San Francisco Port of Embarkation* (Palo Alto: Stanford University Press, 1946), 193.
- <sup>117</sup> Christopher and Thompson, 68.
- <sup>118</sup> Advisory Council on Historic Preservation, "Capehart Wherry Era Military Housing"; September 2004, <<http://www.achp.gov/army-capehartwherry.html#historic>>.
- <sup>119</sup> U.S. Army, "Fact Sheet Concerning Fort Mason, California," 1 October 1961; on file, GGNRA park historian.
- <sup>120</sup> Hal K. Rothman, "The Park That Makes Its Own Weather: An Administrative History of Golden Gate National Recreation Area," (unpublished draft, Golden Gate National Recreation Area, 2001), 16.
- <sup>121</sup> Diffenbaugh, 115-124.
- <sup>122</sup> "Landscaping – Fort Mason by the Post Engineer Headquarters Western Area Military Traffic and Service Management," 6 June 1968; on file, National Park Service, GGNRA Archives, Army Plans Collection.
- <sup>123</sup> U.S. Congress, "Hearings Before the Subcommittee on National Parks," 329; quoted in Diffenbaugh, 129.
- <sup>124</sup> Hal. K. Rothman and Daniel J. Holder. *Administrative History of the Golden Gate National Recreation Area: Significant Legislation*. September 2004, <<http://www.nps.gov/goga/history/legislation.htm>>. The administrative history of GGNRA has been explored in depth elsewhere and is not recapitulated in the context of this cultural landscape report.
- <sup>125</sup> Higgens-Evenson, 56.
- <sup>126</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>127</sup> Diffenbaugh, 158.
- <sup>128</sup> "General Management Plan and Environmental Analysis, Golden Gate National Recreation Area and Point Reyes National Seashore" (Denver, Colorado: National Park Service, Denver Service Center and Golden Gate National Recreation Area, September 1980), 3; document is hereafter identified as, GMP (1980).
- <sup>129</sup> Doug Nadeau, former NPS park planner, telephone interview with the authors, 11 September 2002.
- <sup>130</sup> Rothman, 83.
- <sup>131</sup> Nadeau, telephone interview with authors, 11 September 2002.
- <sup>132</sup> Rothman, 39.
- <sup>133</sup> Rothman, 106.
- <sup>134</sup> National Register of Historic Places - Nomination Form(s) for Fort Mason, CA, 1978, 1979, 1984.
- <sup>135</sup> GMP (1980), 17-21.
- <sup>136</sup> GMP (1980), 17-18.
- <sup>137</sup> GMP (1980), 20.
- <sup>138</sup> Rothman, 169.
-

- 
- <sup>139</sup> "Fort Mason Foundation: Five Year Projection," (San Francisco, California: Fort Mason Foundation, 1977); quoted in Diffenbaugh, 159.
- <sup>140</sup> Diffenbaugh, 157-163.
- <sup>141</sup> Stephen J. Farneth, Hisahi B. Sugaya, David P. Wessel, and Gordon O. White, "San Francisco Port of Embarkation Historic Structure Report," (San Francisco, California: February 1991), 2.
- <sup>142</sup> Doug Nadeau, telephone interview with the authors, 11 September 2002.
- <sup>143</sup> GMP (1980), 43.
- <sup>144</sup> Nick Weeks, review comments on "Cultural Landscape Report for Fort Mason," 75% draft, July 2003.
- <sup>145</sup> Rothman, 192-193.
- <sup>146</sup> James P. Delgado, "The Rumble of Distant Thunder," *Archaeology Magazine*, November/December, 1985, 58-59, 76.
- <sup>147</sup> John Martini, review comments on "Cultural Landscape Report for Fort Mason," 75% draft, July 2003.
- <sup>148</sup> Richard Battahini, project manager for Sheedy Crane and Rigging Services, telephone interview by authors 9 September 2002.
- <sup>149</sup> Robert Peccia and Associates for the United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, "Traffic Safety Study", April 1999, 7-47 – 7-59.
- <sup>150</sup> Robert Page, Cathy Gilbert, and Susan Dolan, "Landscape Lines #3: Landscape Characteristics," *Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports* (National Park Service, Historic Structures and Cultural Landscapes Program, 1998).
- <sup>151</sup> Baker, Suzanne M., "Report on the Fort Mason Archaeological Test Excavations," (San Francisco, California: Archeological Consultants, 1978).
- <sup>152</sup> Gary Breschini, Trudy Haersat, and Jon Erlandson, compilers, *California Radiocarbon Dates*, 8th ed., (Salinas, California: Coyote Press, 1996).
- <sup>153</sup> United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Cultural Resources, *National Register Bulletin 16A: How to Complete the National Register Nomination Form* (Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1991).
- <sup>154</sup> Thompson mistakenly dates the post-war buildings making up the Quad and elsewhere as constructed in 1941. This error is repeated in the LCS database. The dates of construction for these dwellings follow the end of WWII, bracketed between 1947 and 1953 according to their appearance on post maps. These dates of construction put these buildings within the context of the Army's Capehart-Wherry housing program, an episode of military construction related to the historic themes of the Cold War. Preservation issues regarding these buildings have been receiving increased attention within the historical and preservation community.
- <sup>155</sup> Fort Mason National Register documentation form, 1985.
- <sup>156</sup> Susanne Baker and Roger E. Kelly, "Fort Mason Multiple Resources Archeological District, draft, National Park Service, Western Region, 24 January 1979.
- <sup>157</sup> Erwin N. Thompson, "National Register of Historic Places Nomination for Fort Mason, California," (Denver, Colorado: U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, November 1977).
- <sup>158</sup> United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Cultural Resources, *National Register Bulletin 15: How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation* (Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1997).
- <sup>159</sup> Truman M. Martin, "Army Marks Historic Sites in Two Military Posts," press release no. 243, HQ Ninth Corps Area, Presidio of S.F. Calif. 25 November 1939; on file, L.H. Bash Papers, Bancroft Library; "The Army at the Golden Gate: A Guide to Army Posts in the San Francisco Bay Area," co-sponsored by the Writers' Program of the Work Projects Administration in Northern California and Headquarters Ninth Corps Area, United States Army, Presidio of San Francisco, c.1940; on file GGNRA park historian.
- <sup>160</sup> John Martini, review comments on "Cultural Landscape Report for Fort Mason," 75% draft, July 2003.
- <sup>161</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>162</sup> Stephen Haller, review comments on "Cultural Landscape Report for Fort Mason," 75% draft, July 2003.
- <sup>163</sup> John Martini, review comments on "Cultural Landscape Report for Fort Mason," 75% draft, July 2003.
-

---

<sup>164</sup> Ibid.

<sup>165</sup> Ibid.

<sup>166</sup> Ibid.

<sup>167</sup> Stephen Haller, review comments on "Cultural Landscape Report for Fort Mason," 75% draft, July 2003.